# Mediation, Moderation, and Conditional Process Analysis I

**Instructor: Amanda K. Montoya**

GLOBAL SCHOOL EMPIRICAL RESEARCH METHODS

**11-15 January 2021**

**Global School in Empirical Research Methods, Ljubljana, Slovenia (Virtual)**

# Understanding causal effects

Hagtvedt, H., & Patrick, V. M. (2008). Art infusion: The influence of visual art on the perception and evaluation of consumer products. *Journal of Marketing Research, 45*, 379-389.

HENRIK HAGTVEDT and VANESSA M. PATRICK*

In this research, the authors investigate the phenomenon of "art infusion," in which the presence of visual art has a favorable influence on the evaluation of consumer products through a content-independent spillover of luxury perceptions. In three studies, the authors demonstrate the art infusion phenomenon in both real-world and controlled environments using a variety of stimuli in the contexts of packaging, advertising, and product design.

*Keywords*: visual art, luxury, aesthetics, spillover effects, packaging, advertising, product design

## Art Infusion: The Influence of Visual Art on the Perception and Evaluation of Consumer Products

How does the presence of visual art alter the way people view a consumer product? Throughout history, art has had the ability to arouse the imagination and capture the attention. Therefore, it is not surprising that art images are often used to promote unrelated products—for example, by being displayed in advertisements (Hetsroni and Tukachinsky 2005). It is proposed that such "high-culture images reach more people more often through advertising than through any other medium" (Hoffman 2002, p. 6). Other times, art becomes an integrated part of a product, such as when furniture is artistically designed or a painting is printed on a shirt. Some companies, such as De Beers, use art in image promotion, conveying the idea that diamonds, like paintings, are unique works of art (Epstein 1982). Sometimes, art is even created for the sole purpose of marketing a product, such as in the enduring Absolut Vodka advertising campaign (Lewis 1996).

It is clear that influential marketing practitioners believe that art somehow has the power to influence consumer perceptions. Vast amounts of money are spent on representing visual art in conjunction with products, in the hope that the products will become more marketable as a result. However, the issue of whether these beliefs are well founded remains unresolved. Furthermore, there is little evidence to suggest that marketing professionals have been provided with the scientific basis necessary to use visual art in a strategic manner rather than purely on the basis of experience and intuition. Supplying this basis is a complex endeavor. However, the current research represents an initial step to analyze systematically the influence of visual art on consumer evaluations of the products with which it is associated. This influence represents a fundamental gap in current understanding, not only in terms of the $23.5 billion global art market (Kusin & Company 2002) but also in terms of the potential impact of art on other markets and marketing activities.

In this research, we examine the phenomenon of "art infusion," which we broadly define as the general influence of the presence of art on consumer perceptions and evaluations of products with which it is associated. More specifically, we theorize that perceptions of luxury associated with visual art spill over from the artwork onto products with which it is associated, leading to more favorable evaluations of these products. Furthermore, we propose that this influence does not depend on the content of the specific artwork—that is, what is depicted in the artwork—but rather on general connotations of luxury associated with visual art.

In Study 1, we demonstrate the art infusion phenomenon in a real-world setting. In this study, consumers are briefly exposed to art or nonart images, which are matched for

*Henrik Hagtvedt is a doctoral student in Marketing (e-mail: hhagtvedt@yahoo.com), and Vanessa M. Patrick is Assistant Professor of Marketing (e-mail: vpatrick@uga.edu), Terry College of Business, University of Georgia. Both authors contributed equally to this research. They express their appreciation to the anonymous *JMR* reviewers for their thoughtful comments and encouragement and to the marketing faculty at the University of Georgia for their support of this research. They also thank Reidar Hagtvedt, John Mowen, Gavan Fitzsimons, Shashi Matta, Piyush Kumar, and Srinivas K. Reddy for their input and Nicole Patrick, Simone Patrick, and Colin Heacock for their help in creating some of the stimuli used in this article. Chris Janiszewski served as associate editor for this article.


ISSN: 0022-2437 (print), 1547-7193 (electronic)

# Understanding causal effects

Hagtvedt, H., & Patrick, V. M. (2008). Art infusion: The influence of visual art on the perception and evaluation of consumer products. *Journal of Marketing Research, 45*, 379-389.

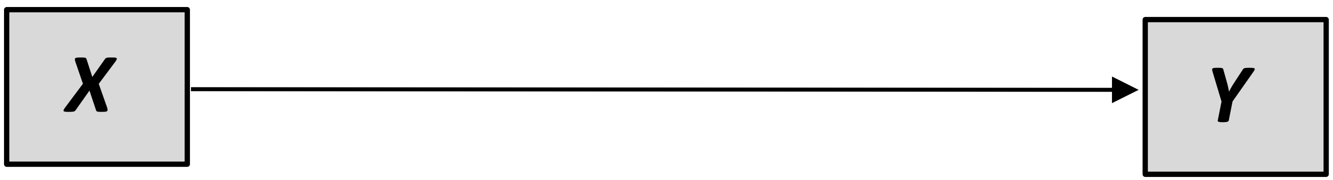



PHOTO or PAINTING

PRODUCT EVALUATION

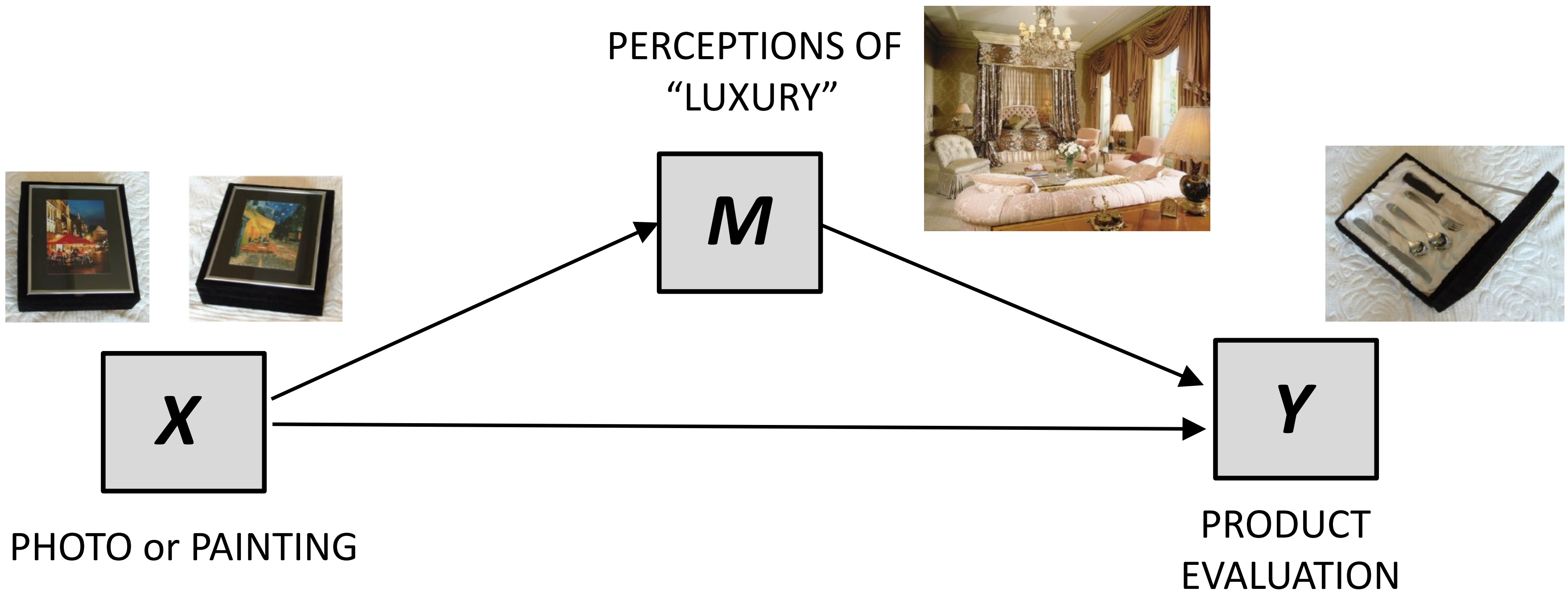
The product with the impressionist painting on the box was evaluated more favorably than the product with a photograph of a similar scene.

Remaining Questions:

- How does this effect occur? What is the *mechanism* that produces it?
- Is the effect consistent across type of product, type of consumer, and so forth.

These are the important questions!

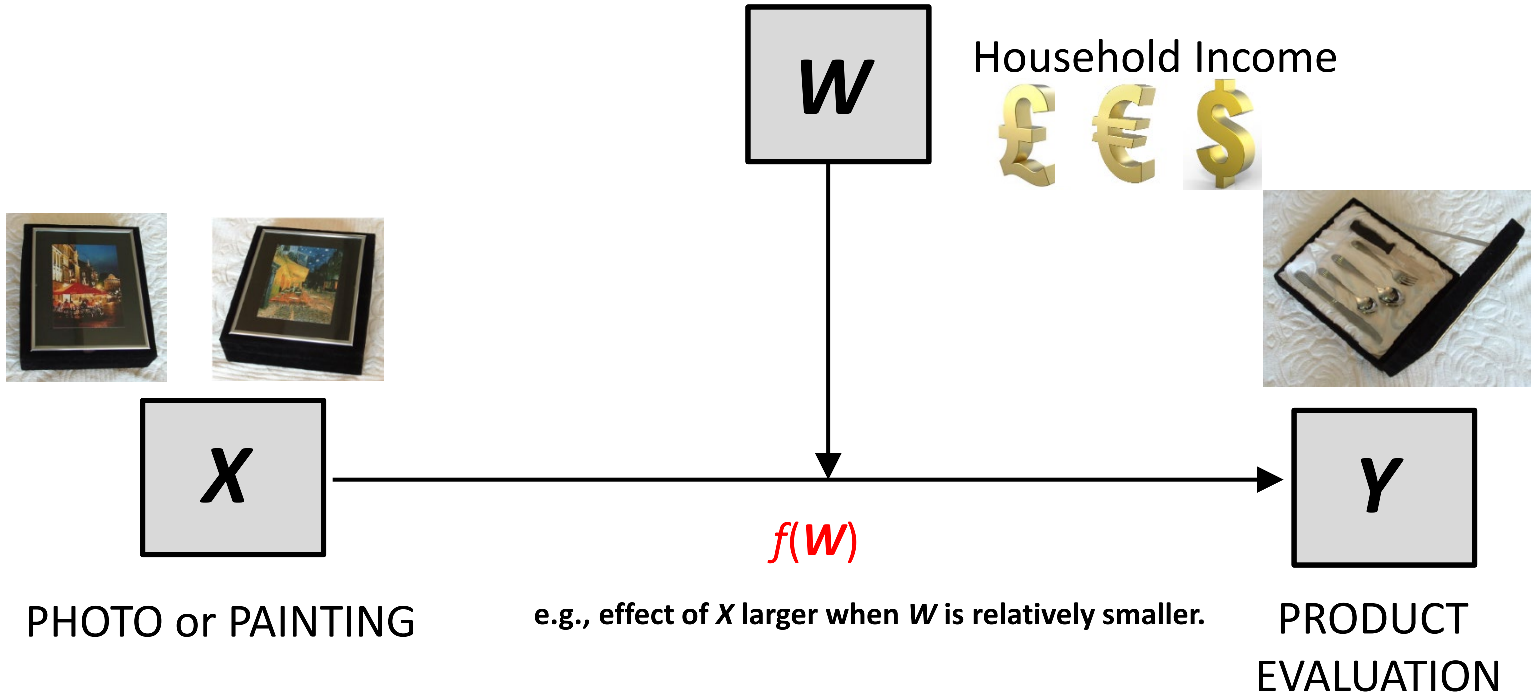
# A simple mediation model




Art-infused product was perceived as more "luxurious," and this greater perceived luxury translated into a more favorable product evaluation. Thus, the infusion of the product with art influenced product evaluation at least partly through the "mechanism" of perceived luxuriousness.

Mediation analysis is about estimating and making inferences about such *indirect effects*.

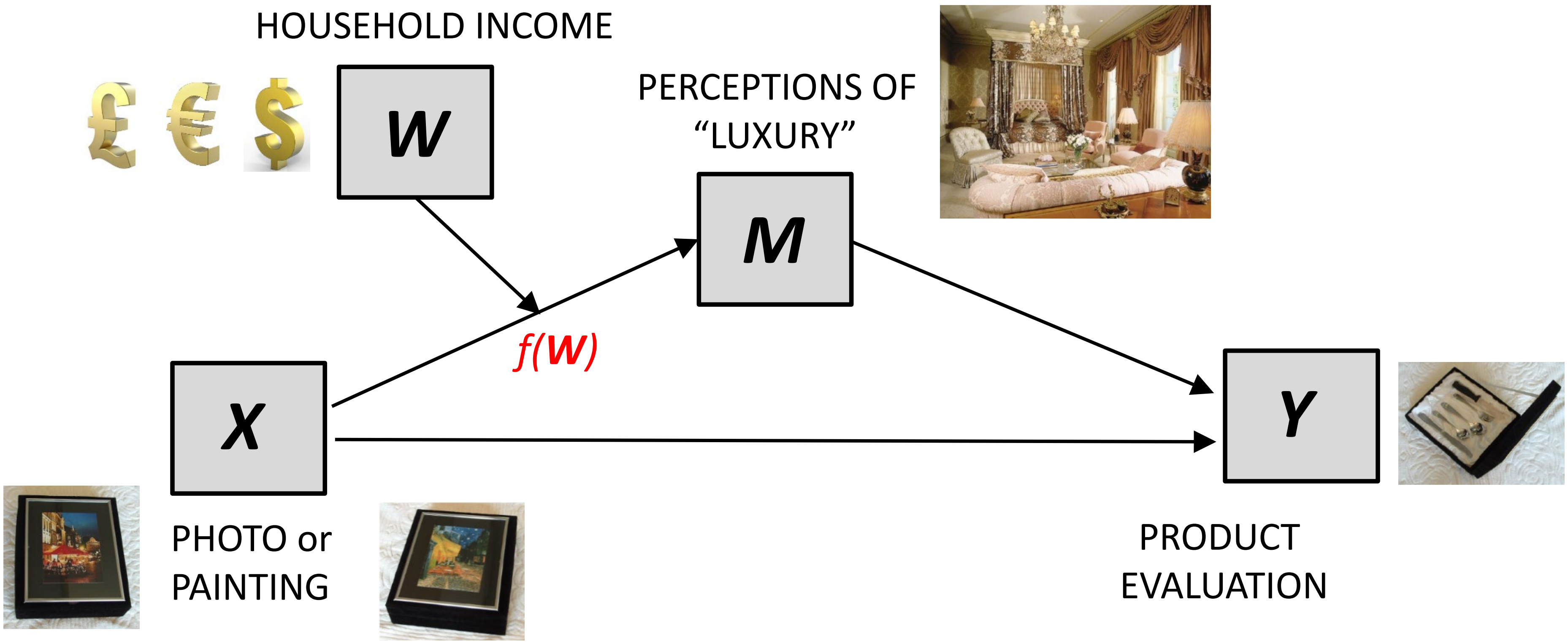
# Moderation




Is this effect of art infusion larger among those with less income? Is the size of the effect dependent on (or a function of) income? In this case, income is a *moderator* of the effect of art infusion on product evaluation.

Moderation analysis is about the estimation of *contingent effects*, i.e., examining the boundary conditions of effects or the factors that make effects large versus small, positive versus negative.

# Combining moderation and mediation




Does art infusion result in greater perceptions of luxury more so among those with less income? If so, then the indirect effect of art infusion on product evaluation through perceptions of luxury depends on income. Thus, the strength of this "mechanism" may depend on income. <u>Mediation</u> can be <u>moderated</u>.

# In this class

- After a review of OLS regression, we start with questions of "**HOW**"— **statistical mediation analysis**

  "Direct," "indirect," and "total effects" in path models and how to test hypotheses in such models using OLS regression and various computational tools developed for this purpose.

- We then move to questions of "**WHEN**"--**moderation analysis**

  Estimation and interpretation of models in which a predictor can have different effects on an outcome depending on the value of another variable in the model.

- We then explore models that combine moderation and mediation— **"conditional process analysis"**

- With fundamentals covered, we address more complex models and issues in mediation and moderation analysis, such as multiple mediators and multi-categorical independent variables and repeated-measures mediation.

# What you'll need

- **This course is hands-on. Hopefully you brought a laptop with SPSS 19+ or SAS 9.1+ with PROC IML. If not, that is ok. You'll still benefit.**

  `SPSS Code` `SAS Code`

- **Various files available on a USB drive or github.com/akmontoya/GSERM21Lj.**
  - SPSS and SAS data folders. SPSS data files are ready to go. SAS files are programs thus must be executed to make them "work" files.
  - SPSS and SAS PROCESS folders. This contains the PROCESS macro we'll heavily rely on, and some documents related to it.
  - Miscellaneous folder. Various files, including some PDFs and other miscellaneous things of relevance to this course.

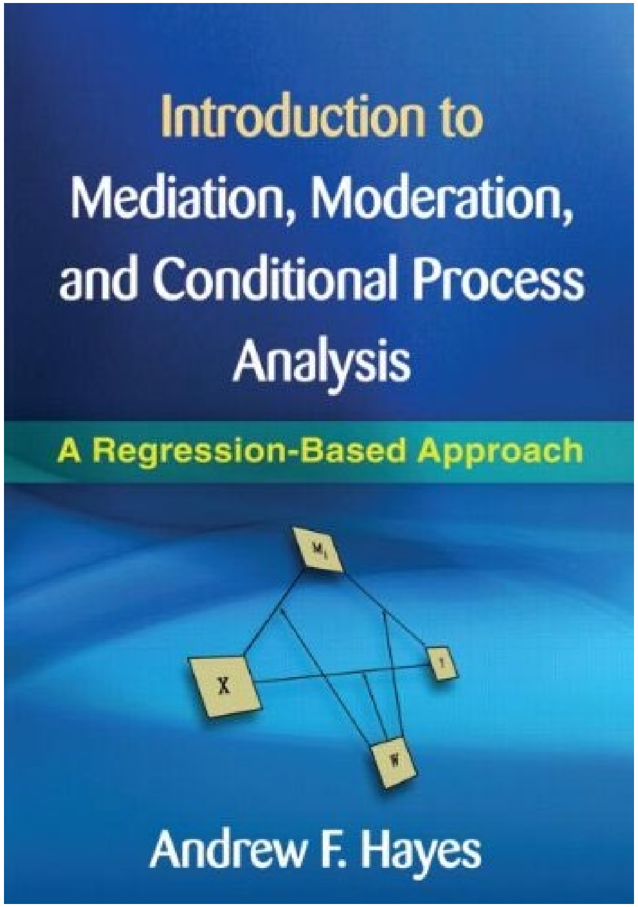
- **A lot of stamina.**

## What we will and won't do

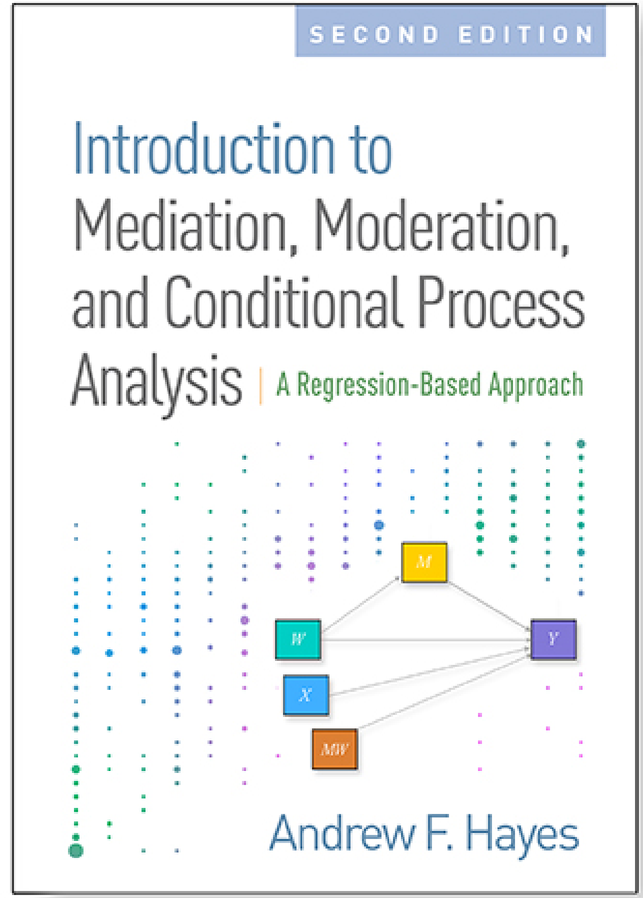
- We will stick with fairly simple models to cover basic principles, with continuous outcomes, and cross-sectional or experimental data.
- Statistical mediation analysis. No discussion of counterfactuals, "potential outcomes," directed graphs, or other approaches to thinking about cause.
- Everything OLS-regression-based.
- No dichotomous outcomes, nothing multilevel.

Although the principles are not software specific, their implementation is facilitated with the use of a "macro" which makes otherwise tedious things very simple and effortless. You will learn about PROCESS.

# This course is a companion to…




2013

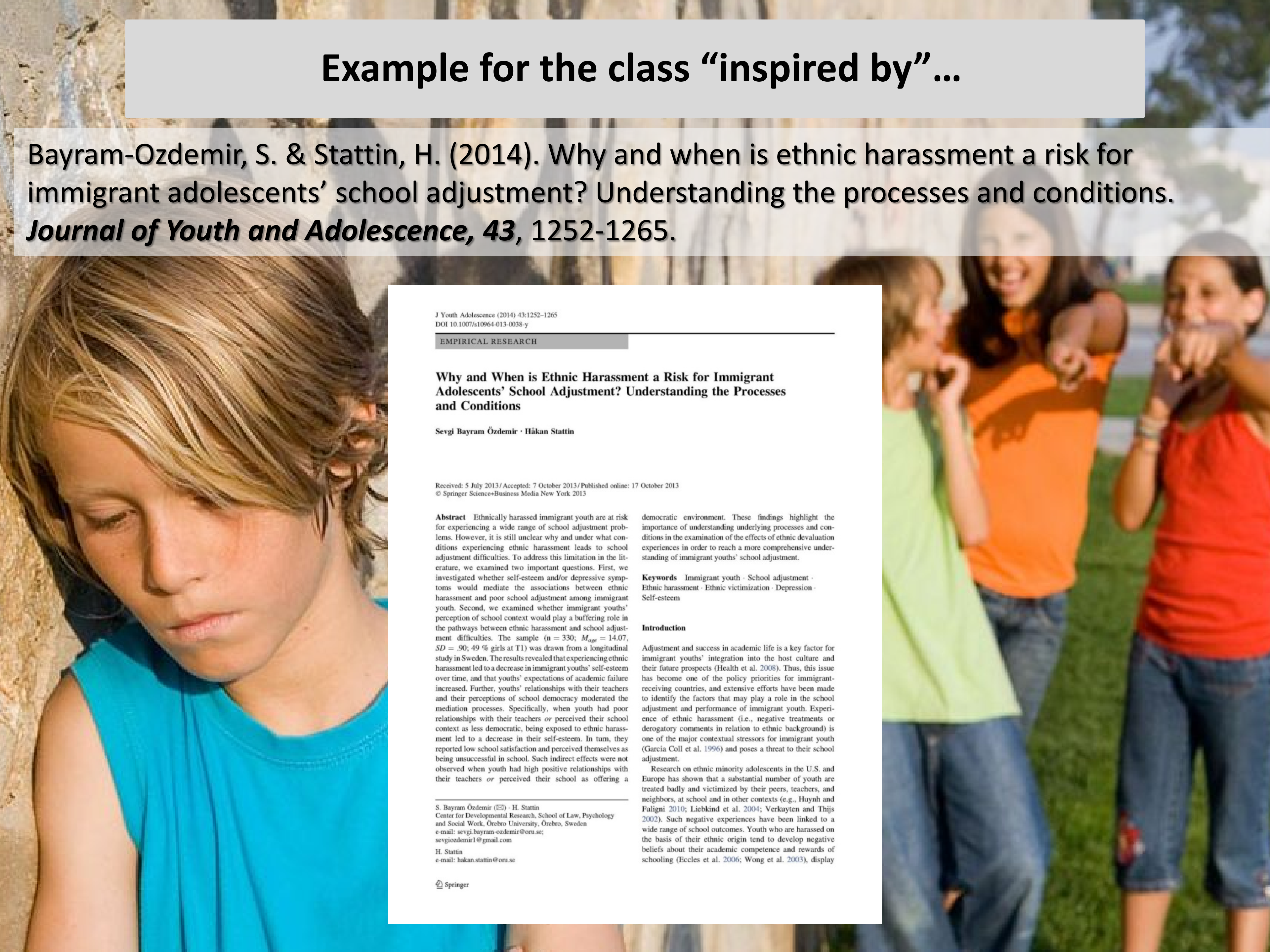



December 2017

**www.guilford.com**

# Example for the class “inspired by”…

Bayram-Ozdemir, S. & Stattin, H. (2014). Why and when is ethnic harassment a risk for immigrant adolescents’ school adjustment? Understanding the processes and conditions. ***Journal of Youth and Adolescence, 43***, 1252-1265.



J Youth Adolescence (2014) 43:1252–1265
DOI 10.1007/s10964-013-0038-y

EMPIRICAL RESEARCH

## Why and When is Ethnic Harassment a Risk for Immigrant Adolescents’ School Adjustment? Understanding the Processes and Conditions

**Sevgi Bayram Özdemir · Håkan Stattin**

Received: 5 July 2013 / Accepted: 7 October 2013 / Published online: 17 October 2013


**Abstract** Ethnically harassed immigrant youth are at risk for experiencing a wide range of school adjustment problems. However, it is still unclear why and under what conditions experiencing ethnic harassment leads to school adjustment difficulties. To address this limitation in the literature, we examined two important questions. First, we investigated whether self-esteem and/or depressive symptoms would mediate the associations between ethnic harassment and poor school adjustment among immigrant youth. Second, we examined whether immigrant youths’ perception of school context would play a buffering role in the pathways between ethnic harassment and school adjustment difficulties. The sample (n = 330; $M_{age} = 14.07$, $SD = .90$; 49 % girls at T1) was drawn from a longitudinal study in Sweden. The results revealed that experiencing ethnic harassment led to a decrease in immigrant youths’ self-esteem over time, and that youths’ expectations of academic failure increased. Further, youths’ relationships with their teachers and their perceptions of school democracy moderated the mediation processes. Specifically, when youth had poor relationships with their teachers *or* perceived their school context as less democratic, being exposed to ethnic harassment led to a decrease in their self-esteem. In turn, they reported low school satisfaction and perceived themselves as being unsuccessful in school. Such indirect effects were not observed when youth had high positive relationships with their teachers *or* perceived their school as offering a democratic environment. These findings highlight the importance of understanding underlying processes and conditions in the examination of the effects of ethnic devaluation experiences in order to reach a more comprehensive understanding of immigrant youths’ school adjustment.

**Keywords** Immigrant youth · School adjustment · Ethnic harassment · Ethnic victimization · Depression · Self-esteem

### Introduction

Adjustment and success in academic life is a key factor for immigrant youths’ integration into the host culture and their future prospects (Health et al. 2008). Thus, this issue has become one of the policy priorities for immigrant-receiving countries, and extensive efforts have been made to identify the factors that may play a role in the school adjustment and performance of immigrant youth. Experience of ethnic harassment (i.e., negative treatments or derogatory comments in relation to ethnic background) is one of the major contextual stressors for immigrant youth (Garcia Coll et al. 1996) and poses a threat to their school adjustment.

Research on ethnic minority adolescents in the U.S. and Europe has shown that a substantial number of youth are treated badly and victimized by their peers, teachers, and neighbors, at school and in other contexts (e.g., Huynh and Fuligni 2010; Liebkind et al. 2004; Verkuyten and Thijs 2002). Such negative experiences have been linked to a wide range of school outcomes. Youth who are harassed on the basis of their ethnic origin tend to develop negative beliefs about their academic competence and rewards of schooling (Eccles et al. 2006; Wong et al. 2003), display

S. Bayram Özdemir (✉) · H. Stattin
Center for Developmental Research, School of Law, Psychology and Social Work, Örebro University, Örebro, Sweden
e-mail: sevgi.bayram-ozdemir@oru.se; sevgiozdemir1@gmail.com

H. Stattin
e-mail: hakan.stattin@oru.se

# Example for the class “inspired by…”

Bayram-Ozdemir, S. & Stattin, H. (2014). Why and when is ethnic harassment a risk for immigrant adolescents’ school adjustment? Understanding the processes and conditions. ***Journal of Youth and Adolescence, 43***, 1252-1265.

J Youth Adolescence (2014) 43:1252–1265
DOI 10.1007/s10964-013-0038-y

EMPIRICAL RESEARCH

**Why and When is Ethnic Harassment a Risk for Immigrant Adolescents’ School Adjustment? Understanding the Processes and Conditions**

**Sevgi Bayram Özdemir · Håkan Stattin**

Received: 5 July 2013 / Accepted: 7 October 2013 / Published online: 17 October 2013


**Abstract** Ethnically harassed immigrant youth are at risk for experiencing a wide range of school adjustment problems. However, it is still unclear why and under what conditions experiencing ethnic harassment leads to school adjustment difficulties. To address this limitation in the literature, we examined two important questions. First, we investigated whether self-esteem and/or depressive symptoms would mediate the associations between ethnic harassment and poor school adjustment among immigrant youth. Second, we examined whether immigrant youths’ perception of school context would play a buffering role in the pathways between ethnic harassment and school adjustment difficulties. The sample (n = 330; $M_{age} = 14.07$, $SD = .90$; 49 % girls at T1) was drawn from a longitudinal study in Sweden. The results revealed that experiencing ethnic harassment led to a decrease in immigrant youths’ self-esteem over time, and that youths’ expectations of academic failure increased. Further, youths’ relationships with their teachers and their perceptions of school democracy moderated the mediation processes. Specifically, when youth had poor relationships with their teachers *or* perceived their school context as less democratic, being exposed to ethnic harassment led to a decrease in their self-esteem. In turn, they reported low school satisfaction and perceived themselves as being unsuccessful in school. Such indirect effects were not observed when youth had high positive relationships with their teachers *or* perceived their school as offering a democratic environment. These findings highlight the importance of understanding underlying processes and conditions in the examination of the effects of ethnic devaluation experiences in order to reach a more comprehensive understanding of immigrant youths’ school adjustment.

**Keywords** Immigrant youth · School adjustment · Ethnic harassment · Ethnic victimization · Depression · Self-esteem

**Introduction**

Adjustment and success in academic life is a key factor for immigrant youths’ integration into the host culture and their future prospects (Health et al. 2008). Thus, this issue has become one of the policy priorities for immigrant-receiving countries, and extensive efforts have been made to identify the factors that may play a role in the school adjustment and performance of immigrant youth. Experience of ethnic harassment (i.e., negative treatments or derogatory comments in relation to ethnic background) is one of the major contextual stressors for immigrant youth (Garcia Coll et al. 1996) and poses a threat to their school adjustment.

Research on ethnic minority adolescents in the U.S. and Europe has shown that a substantial number of youth are treated badly and victimized by their peers, teachers, and neighbors, at school and in other contexts (e.g., Huynh and Fuligni 2010; Liebkind et al. 2004; Verkuyten and Thijs 2002). Such negative experiences have been linked to a wide range of school outcomes. Youth who are harassed on the basis of their ethnic origin tend to develop negative beliefs about their academic competence and rewards of schooling (Eccles et al. 2006; Wong et al. 2003), display

S. Bayram Özdemir (✉) · H. Stattin
Center for Developmental Research, School of Law, Psychology and Social Work, Örebro University, Örebro, Sweden
e-mail: sevgi.bayram-ozdemir@oru.se;
sevgiozdemir1@gmail.com

H. Stattin
e-mail: hakan.stattin@oru.se



**330 7th to 9th grade students in Sweden measured in the spring term (T1) and again one year later (T2).**

**All were first or second generation immigrants who reported at least some ethnic harassment.**

**HARASS:** 6-item measure of ethnicity-related harassment frequency (scaled 1 to 5). T1 only.

**POSREL:** 6-item measure of positivity of relationships with teachers (scaled 1 to 4). T1 only.

**SE:** 10-item Rosenberg self-esteem scale (scaled 1 to 4). T1 and T2.

**DEP:** 20-item Center for Epidemiological Studies Depression Scale for Children (scaled 1 to 4). T1 and T2.

**FAIL:** 4-item measure of perceived academic failure at school (scaled 1 to 4). T1 and T2.

**SATIS:** 5-item measure of satisfaction in school (scaled 1 to 5). T1 and T2.

All are continuous variables scaled such that higher = more.

# The Data: HARASS

## SPSS

*harass.sav [DataSet3] - IBM SPSS Statistics Data Editor

File Edit View Data Transform Analyze Graphs Utilities Add-ons Window Help

| | harass | se2 | dep2 | satis2 | fail2 | posrel | se1 | dep1 | satis1 | fail1 |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 2.16 | 3.80 | 1.25 | 4.80 | 1.00 | 1.66 | 3.60 | 1.10 | 4.40 | 2.00 |
| 2 | 2.33 | 2.90 | 1.95 | 4.20 | 1.75 | 2.83 | 2.80 | 2.25 | 3.60 | 2.25 |
| 3 | 1.16 | 3.80 | 1.95 | 5.00 | 1.50 | 3.16 | 3.80 | 1.95 | 4.80 | 1.00 |
| 4 | 2.50 | 2.50 | 2.15 | 3.00 | 2.00 | 2.00 | 3.10 | 1.25 | 3.20 | 2.00 |
| 5 | 1.33 | 3.00 | 1.90 | 2.60 | 1.00 | 2.83 | | | | |
| 6 | 1.16 | 2.50 | 1.25 | 3.40 | 1.25 | 2.83 | | | | |
| 7 | 1.50 | 2.10 | 2.05 | 2.40 | 1.50 | 3.00 | | | | |
| 8 | 1.50 | 3.30 | 1.75 | 2.80 | 1.25 | 3.00 | | | | |
| 9 | 1.83 | 2.70 | 2.15 | 3.20 | 1.50 | 3.50 | | | | |
| 10 | 1.33 | 2.80 | 2.45 | 4.00 | 2.00 | 3.16 | | | | |

"1" and "2" in the variable name refers to time 1 and time 2, respectively. The absence of a number means the data were available only at time 1.

## SAS

harass

```
data harass;
  input harass se2 dep2 satis2 fail2 posrel se1 dep1 satis1 fail1;
datalines;
2.16 3.80 1.25 4.80 1.00 1.66 3.60 1.10 4.40 2.00
2.33 2.90 1.95 4.20 1.75 2.83 2.80 2.25 3.60 2.25
1.16 3.80 1.95 5.00 1.50 3.16 3.80 1.95 4.80 1.00
2.50 2.50 2.15 3.00 2.00 2.00 3.10 1.25 3.20 2.00
1.33 3.00 1.90 2.60 1.00 2.83 2.60 1.55 2.40 1.75
1.16 2.50 1.25 3.40 1.25 2.83 2.80 1.45 3.00 2.00
1.50 2.10 2.05 2.40 1.50 3.00 1.80 2.10 2.40 2.00
1.50 3.30 1.75 2.80 1.25 3.00 3.40 1.55 3.80 1.25
1.83 2.70 2.15 3.20 1.50 3.50 2.90 2.20 3.40 1.50
1.33 2.80 2.45 4.00 2.00 3.16 2.80 1.25 4.00 1.25
1.33 2.60 1.70 3.60 1.75 3.16 3.00 2.05 4.40 2.25
```

The SPSS file is ready for analysis. The SAS version is a SAS program that must be executed to produce a temporary work data file.

These are not the actual data from this study. They were generated to produce similar results to the published study.

# A quick review of regression analysis

- Linear regression is the foundation of this class.
- Used throughout science as a means of "modeling" the relationship between variables.
- Many of the kinds of analyses and statistics you already know about can be expressed in the form of a linear regression model
  - independent groups *t* test
  - analysis of variance

**Pearson's coefficient of correlation (*r*)** is the building block of linear regression analysis. Consider the correlation between positivity of relationships with teachers and satisfaction at school (measured contemporaneously).

**Correlations**

| | | posrel | satis1 |
|---|---|---|---|
| posrel | Pearson Correlation | 1 | .458 |
| | Sig. (2-tailed) | | .000 |
| | N | 330 | 330 |
| satis1 | Pearson Correlation | .458 | 1 |
| | Sig. (2-tailed) | .000 | |
| | N | 330 | 330 |

SPSS code in black box

```
correlations variables = posrel satis1.
```

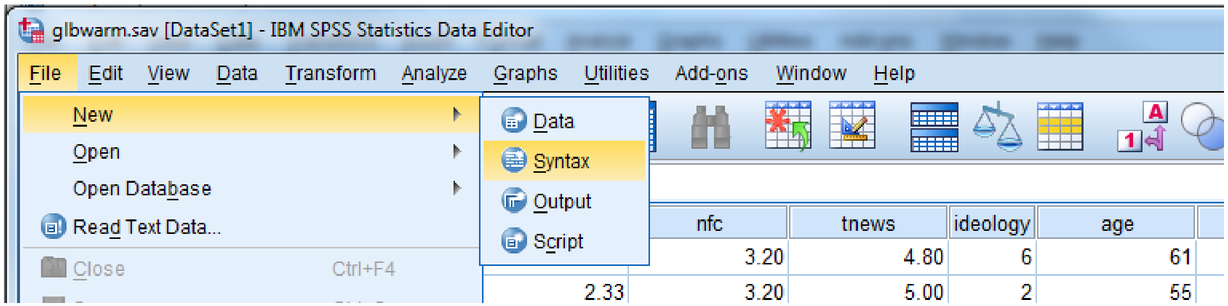
SAS code in white box

```
proc corr data=harass;var posrel satis1;run;
```

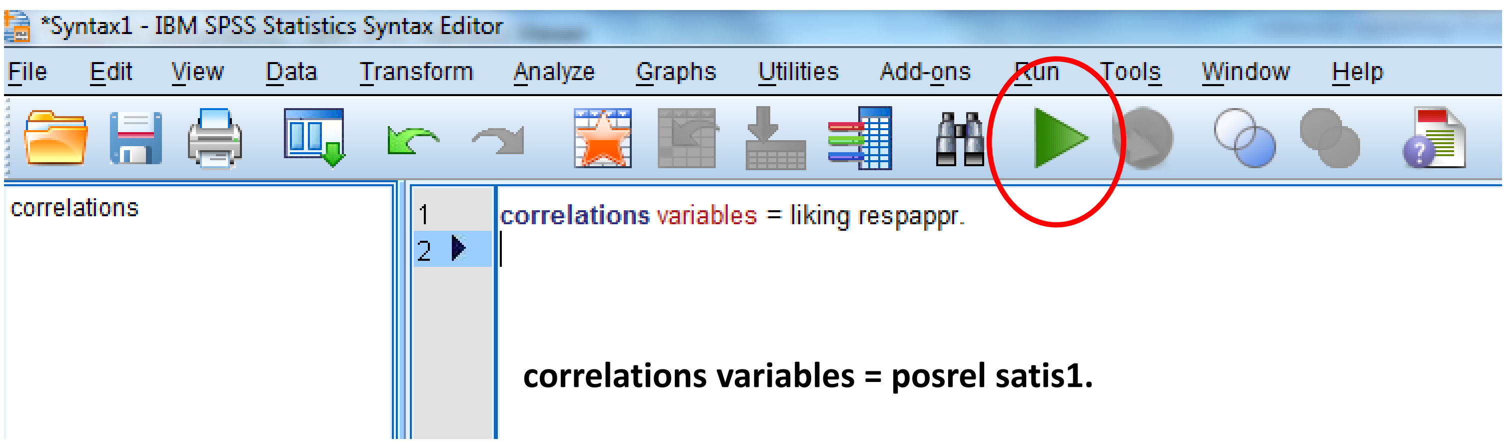
# Using SPSS syntax

We will use syntax to instruct SPSS what to do in this class. There are many benefits of learning how to write SPSS syntax.

(1) Open a new syntax window (File > New > Syntax)




(2) Type your command(s) into the blank window that opens




correlations variables = posrel satis1.

(3) Click and drag to highlight code you want to execute and press the “play” button or select various options under “Run” in the syntax window menu.

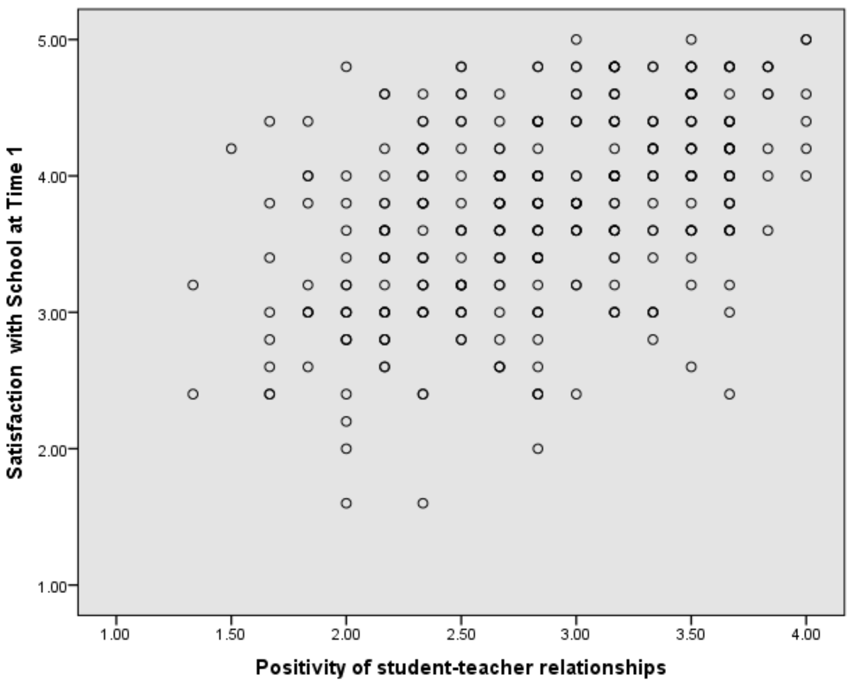
# A scatterplot

Consider a scatterplot visually depicting this relationship:

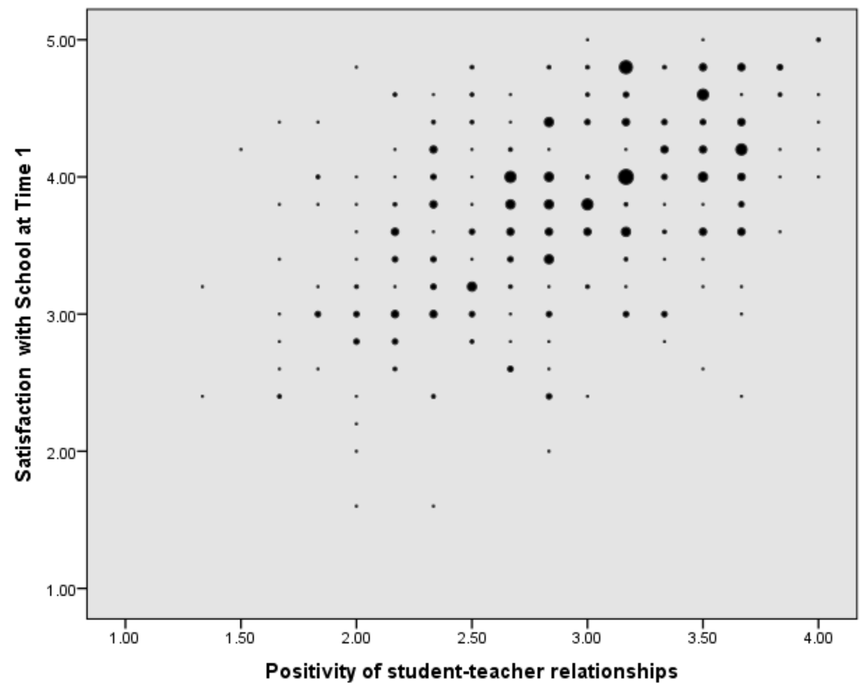
```
graph/scatterplot=posrel with satis1.
```

```
proc sgscatter data=harass;plot satis1*posrel;run;
```

**Overlapping points make this unclear**




**After "binning" to see the overlap:**




If you had to draw a single straight line through this plot that "best fits" the relationship, where would you draw it? At its heart, this is the problem regression analysis solves.

# OLS (Ordinary Least Squares) linear regression

Goal: Derive the equation ("model") for the line representing the association between independent variable *X* and dependent variable *Y* that "best fits" the data.

The "simple regression model" (i.e., only one variable on the right hand side) takes the form

$$Y_i = b_0 + b_1 X_i + e_i$$

Using the ordinary least squares criterion, there is only one line described by the function

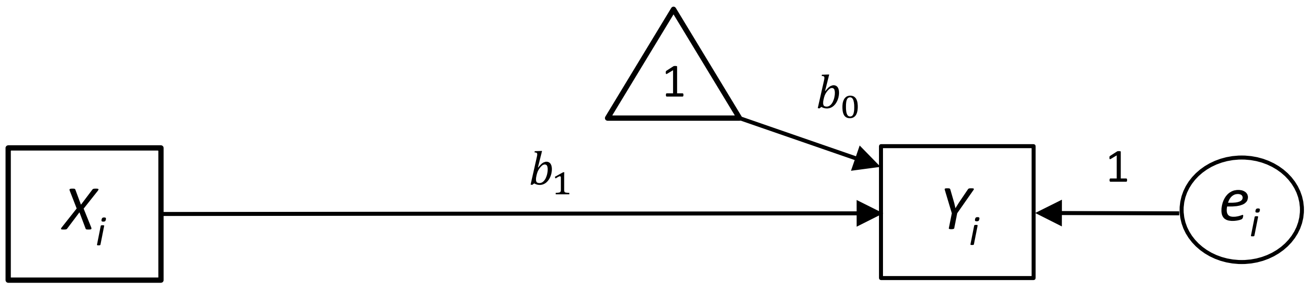
$$\hat{Y}_i = b_0 + b_1 X_i \qquad e_i = Y_i - \hat{Y}_i$$

that "best fits" the data, where $\hat{Y}_i$ is the estimated or fitted value of $Y_i$, and "best fit" is defined as the line that minimizes the sum of the squared residuals ($SS_{residual}$), summed over all *n* cases in the data. This is called the LEAST SQUARES criterion.

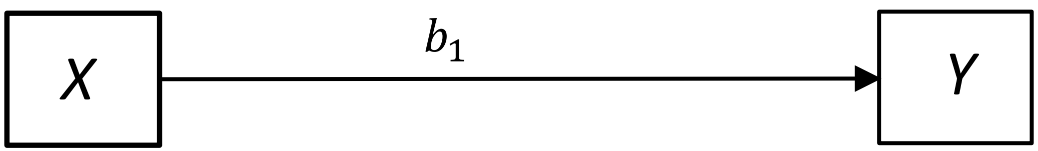
$$SS_{residual} = \sum_{i=1}^{n} \left(Y_i - \hat{Y}_i\right)^2 = \sum_{i=1}^{n} e_i^2$$

# A visual representation

$$Y_i = b_0 + b_1 X_i + e_i$$




or, in shorthand,




In a diagram such as this, $\longrightarrow$ represents "predictor of" or "component of" but not necessarily "cause of," although the association could be causal. So *X* is a predictor of *Y* (and *perhaps* a cause of *Y*) in this diagram.

# Easier to do in SPSS and then explain

This is an easy problem for a computer with an OLS regression routine. We estimate *Y* from *X*, or regress *Y* on *X*. *X* = POSREL (positivity of teacher-student relationships), *Y* = SATIS1 (satisfaction with school).

**Model Summary**

| Model | R | R Square | Adjusted R Square | Std. Error of the Estimate |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | .458[a] | .210 | .207 | .61840 |

a. Predictors: (Constant), posrel

**ANOVA[a]**

| Model | | Sum of Squares | df | Mean Square | F | Sig. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | Regression | 33.263 | 1 | 33.263 | 86.980 | .000[b] |
| | Residual | $\boxed{125.433}$ | 328 | .382 | | |
| | Total | 158.696 | 329 | | | |

a. Dependent Variable: satis1

b. Predictors: (Constant), posrel

**Coefficients[a]**

| Model | | Unstandardized Coefficients | | Standardized Coefficients | t | Sig. | 95.0% Confidence Interval for B | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | B | Std. Error | Beta | | | Lower Bound | Upper Bound |
| 1 | (Constant) | 2.245 | .166 | | 13.527 | .000 | 1.918 | 2.571 |
| X | posrel | .531 | .057 | .458 | 9.326 | .000 | .419 | .643 |

a. Dependent Variable: satis1

$SS_{residual} = 125.433$

No other $\{b_0, b_1\}$ pair would produce a smaller value of $SS_{residual}$.

$$\hat{Y}_i = b_0 + b_1 X_i$$

$$\hat{Y}_i = 2.245 + 0.531 X_i$$

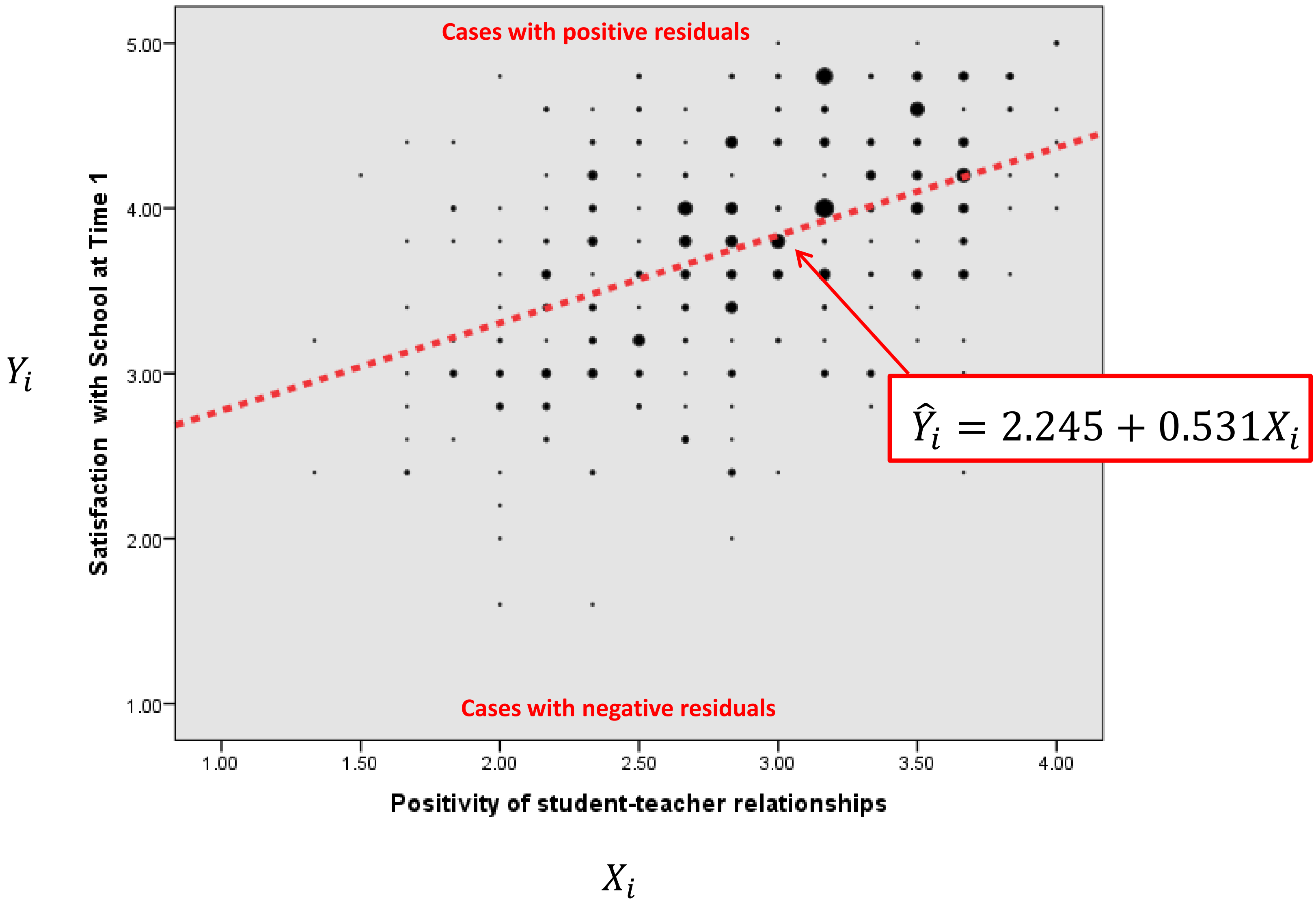
This is the best fitting OLS regression model, assuming a linear association between *X* and *Y*.

```
regression/statistics defaults ci/dep=satis1/method=enter posrel.
```

```
proc reg data=harass;model satis1 = posrel/stb clb;run;
```

Output A

# The model in visual form



# Interpretation of $b_0$ and $b_1$

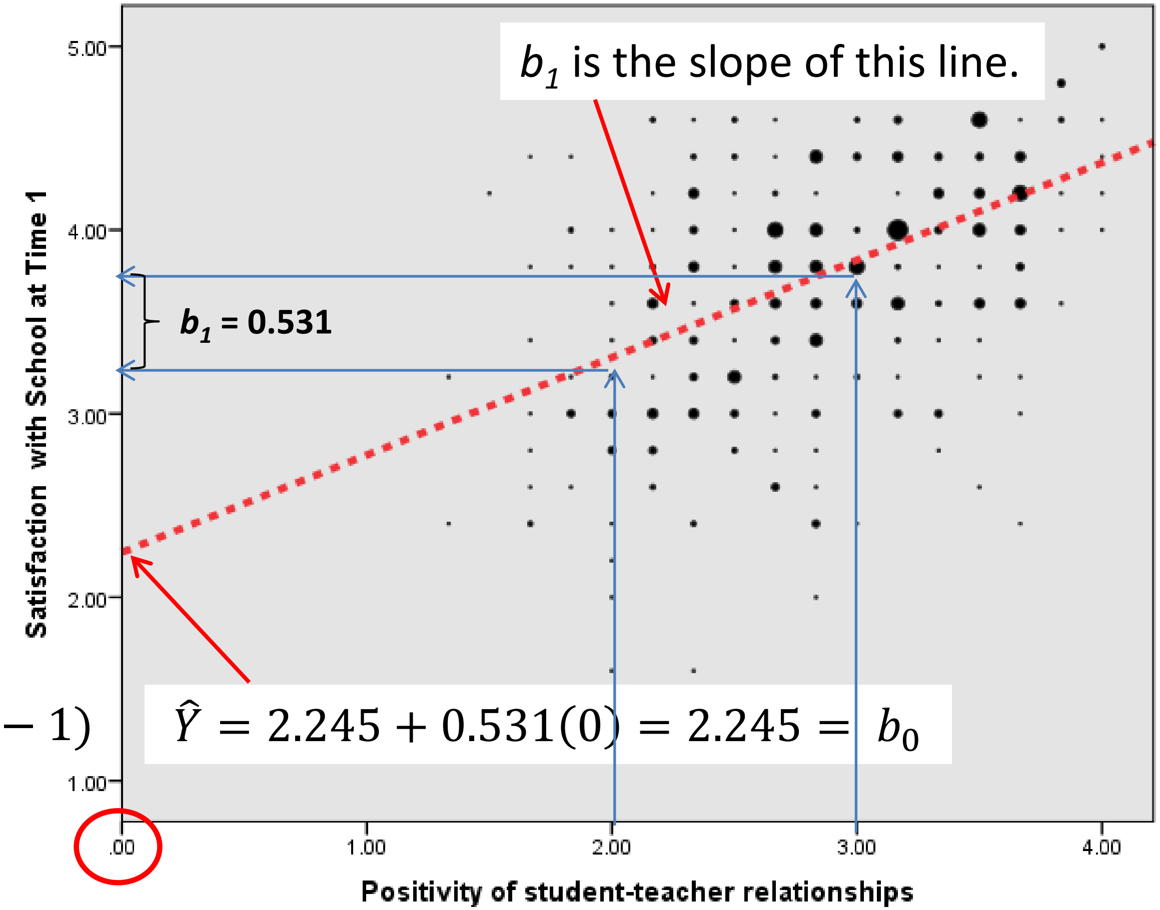
$$\hat{Y}_i = b_0 + b_1 X_i$$

$$\hat{Y}_i = 2.245 + 0.531 X_i$$

$b_1$ = estimated difference in $Y$ between two cases that differ by one unit on $X$. The sign of $b_1$ speaks to the sign of the association between $X$ and $Y$.

$$b_1 = \hat{Y}|(X = \theta) - \hat{Y}|(X = \theta - 1)$$

$b_0$ = estimated value of $Y$ when $X = 0$. This is not meaningful here.




Two kids that differ by one unit in the positivity of their student-teacher relationships are estimated to differ by $b_1$ = 0.531 units in satisfaction with school. The kid that is **higher** in positivity of those relationships is estimated to be *more* satisfied (because $b_1$ is positive)

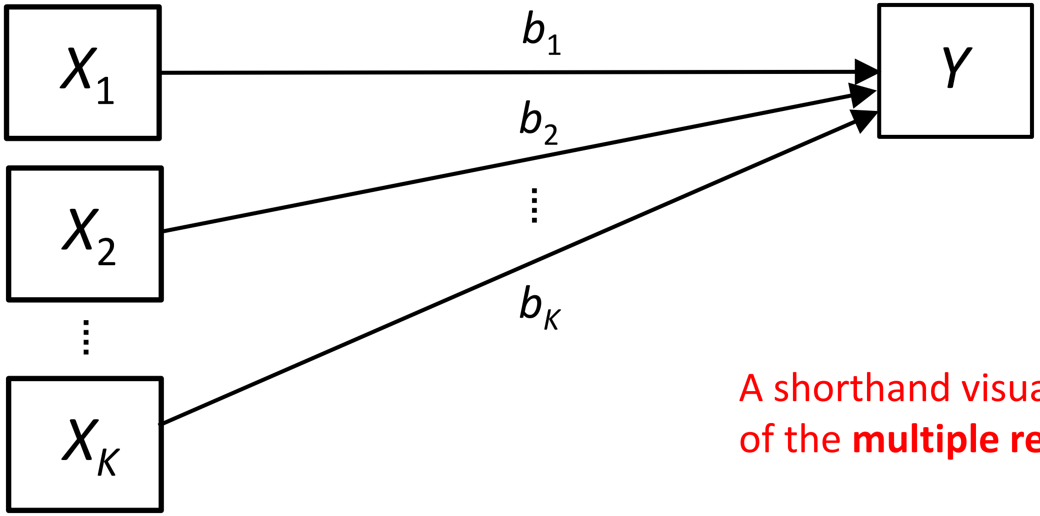
## Multiple predictors

Multiple predictors variables are handled with ease, without modification to the estimation process.  But this results in some interpretational changes.

$$Y_i = b_0 + b_1 X_{1i} + b_2 X_{2i} + b_3 X_{3i} + \ \ldots + b_K X_{Ki} + e_i$$

or, more concisely,

$$Y_i = b_0 + \sum_{k=1}^{K} b_k X_{ki} + e_i$$




A shorthand visual representation of the **multiple regression** model.

# A multiple regression model (SPSS)

```
regression/statistics defaults ci/dep=satis1/method=enter posrel harass se1.
```

```
proc reg data=harass;model satis1 = posrel harass se1/stb clb;run;
```

**Model Summary**

| Model | R | R Square | Adjusted R Square | Std. Error of the Estimate |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | .545[a] | .297 | .290 | .58503 |

a. Predictors: (Constant), se1, posrel, harass

**ANOVA[a]**

| Model | | Sum of Squares | df | Mean Square | F | Sig. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | Regression | 47.120 | 3 | 15.707 | 45.891 | .000[b] |
| | Residual | 111.576 | 326 | .342 | | |
| | Total | 158.696 | 329 | | | |

a. Dependent Variable: satis1

b. Predictors: (Constant), se1, posrel, harass

$SS_{residual}$ = 111.576

No other set of *b* values would produce a smaller value of $SS_{residual}$.

$X_1$ = positivity of teacher-student relationships

$X_2$ = harassment frequency

$X_3$ = self-esteem.

**Coefficients[a]**

| Model | | Unstandardized Coefficients | | Standardized Coefficients | t | Sig. | 95.0% Confidence Interval for B | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | B | Std. Error | Beta | | | Lower Bound | Upper Bound |
| 1 | (Constant) | 1.479 | .309 | | 4.788 | .000 | .871 | 2.087 |
| | posrel | .472 | .055 | .408 | 8.519 | .000 | .363 | .581 |
| | harass | -.145 | .090 | -.078 | -1.613 | .108 | -.322 | .032 |
| | se1 | .373 | .064 | .276 | 5.828 | .000 | .247 | .499 |

a. Dependent Variable: satis1

$$\widehat{Y}_i = 1.479 + 0.472X_{1i} - 0.145X_{2i} + 0.373X_{3i}$$

Output B

# The meaning of the values of *b*

$$\underbrace{\widehat{Y}_i}_{\text{Satisfaction}} = 1.479 + \underbrace{0.472X_{1i}}_{\text{Positive relationships}} - \underbrace{0.145X_{2i}}_{\text{harassment}} + \underbrace{0.373X_{3i}}_{\text{Self-esteem}}$$

Two kids *the same on all predictors except the positivity of their teacher relationships* ($X_1$) but who differ by one unit in such positivity will differ by $b_1$ = 0.472 units in estimated satisfaction with school ($\hat{Y}$), where more positivity corresponds to higher satisfaction.

> $b_1$, the partial regression coefficient for $X_1$, quantifies how differences in positivity of the student-teacher relationship relates to differences in satisfaction with school when *all other predictor variables in the model are held constant*, or "statistically controlling for" those other variables.

Two people the same on all predictors except ethnic harassment ($X_2$) who *differ by one unit in harassment* will differ by $b_2$ = 0.145 units in estimated satisfaction with school ($\hat{Y}$), where higher harassment corresponds to lower satisfaction.

> $b_2$, the partial regression coefficient for $X_2$, quantifies how *differences in frequency in the experience of ethnic harassment relate to differences in school satisfaction* when all other predictor variables in the model are held constant, or "statistically controlling for" those other variables. The negative sign for $b_2$ means those who experience *more* harassment are estimated to be *less* satisfied with school.

## Statistical inference

$$Y_i = b_0 + b_1 X_{1i} + b_2 X_{2i} + b_3 X_{3i} + \ \ldots + b_K X_{Ki} + e_i$$

The constant, values of *b* are sample-specific. They are sample-specific estimates of a corresponding population or process model (the "true" model):

$$Y_i = \widetilde{b_0} + \widetilde{b_1} X_{1i} + \widetilde{b_2} X_{2i} + \widetilde{b_3} X_{3i} + \ \ldots + \widetilde{b_K} X_{Ki} + \widetilde{e}_i$$

Departures between the "true model" and the obtained model resulting from our data are used to test hypotheses about the "true values" of *b*.

Departures between the true and the obtained model are assumed to be driven by **"random" processes**, such as random sampling, random assignment variation, measurement error, etc., unless the data suggest otherwise. We attempt to estimate the true model using our data, hoping that our estimates of the true values of that model are accurate.

# Null hypothesis testing for $\widetilde{b}$

$$Y_i = \widetilde{b_0} + \widetilde{b_1}X_{1i} + \widetilde{b_2}X_{2i} + \widetilde{b_3}X_{3i} + \ \ldots + \widetilde{b_K}X_{Ki} + \widetilde{e_i}$$

In any study, we observe only $b_j$, the sample estimate of $\widetilde{b_j}$. We often are interested in making an inference about the size of $\widetilde{b_j}$, or testing a hypothesis about its value.

e.g., Null hypothesis test about $\widetilde{b_j}$ :

Assume $\widetilde{b_1}$ equals some specific value. Typically, we assume $\widetilde{b_1}$ = 0 under the **null hypothesis** (i.e., $X_1$ is unrelated to $Y$ when all other variables in the model are held constant).

$$H_0: \widetilde{b_1} = 0$$
$$H_a: \widetilde{b_1} \neq 0$$

If $H_0$ is true, then $b_1 / s_{b1}$ follows the $t(df_{residual})$ distribution, where $s_{b1}$ is the estimated standard error of $b_1$. Using the $t$ distribution, we generate a $p$-value and reject $H_0$ in favor of $H_a$ if $p \leq \alpha$-level chosen for the test (usually .05). In that case, the result is "statistically significant."

# Statistical inference for partial regression coefficients

**ANOVA**[a]

| Model | | Sum of Squares | df | Mean Square | F | Sig. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | Regression | 47.120 | 3 | 15.707 | 45.891 | .000[b] |
| | Residual | 111.576 | 326 | .342 | | |
| | Total | 158.696 | 329 | | | |

a. Dependent Variable: satis1

b. Predictors: (Constant), se1, posrel, harass

**Coefficients**[a]

| Model | | Unstandardized Coefficients B | Std. Error | Standardized Coefficients Beta | t | Sig. | 95.0% Confidence Interval for B Lower Bound | Upper Bound |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | (Constant) | 1.479 | .309 | | 4.788 | .000 | .871 | 2.087 |
| | posrel | .472 | .055 | .408 | 8.519 | .000 | .363 | .581 |
| | harass | -.145 | .090 | -.078 | -1.613 | .108 | -.322 | .032 |
| | se1 | .373 | .064 | .276 | 5.828 | .000 | .247 | .499 |

a. Dependent Variable: satis1

$H_0$: $\widetilde{b_1} = 0$

$H_a$: $\widetilde{b_1} \neq 0$

$b_1 = 0.472$, se($b_1$) $= 0.055$,
$t(326) = 8.519$, $p < 0.001$

**Reject $H_0$ in favor of $H_a$**

$H_0$: $\widetilde{b_2} = 0$

$H_a$: $\widetilde{b_2} \neq 0$

$b_2 = -0.145$, se($b_2$) $= 0.090$,
$t(326) = -1.613$, $p = 0.108$

**Do not reject $H_0$**

Output B

Two kids equal in ethnic harassment frequency and self esteem but who differ in the positivity of their student-teacher relationships differ from each other in satisfaction more than can be explained by chance. The observed and statistically significant positive partial relationship tells us that kids with more positive student-teacher relationships are more satisfied with school.

Two kids equal in the positivity of their student-teacher relationships and their self-esteem but who differ in ethnic harassment frequency do not differ in their satisfaction *any more than would be expected by "chance."*

# Interval estimation

Inferences can also be framed as an interval such that this interval will capture the true value a certain percentage of the time. As a rough rule-of-thumb, we can be 95% confident that the true value resides within about 2 standard errors of the obtained estimate.

$$b_j - 2s_{b_j} \le \widetilde{b_j} \le b_j + 2s\_b_i$$

Output B

**Coefficients[a]**

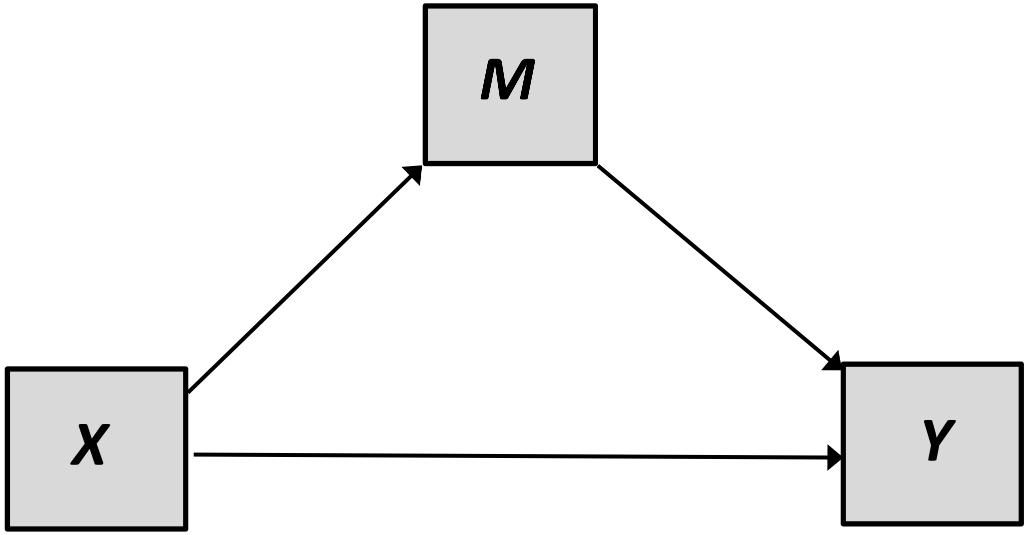
| Model | | Unstandardized Coefficients B | Unstandardized Coefficients Std. Error | Standardized Coefficients Beta | t | Sig. | 95.0% Confidence Interval for B Lower Bound | 95.0% Confidence Interval for B Upper Bound |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | (Constant) | 1.479 | .309 | | 4.788 | .000 | .871 | 2.087 |
| | posrel | .472 | .055 | .408 | 8.519 | .000 | .363 | .581 |
| | harass | -.145 | .090 | -.078 | -1.613 | .108 | -.322 | .032 |
| | se1 | .373 | .064 | .276 | 5.828 | .000 | .247 | .499 |

a. Dependent Variable: satis1

We can be 95% confident $\widetilde{b_1}$ is somewhere between 0.363 and 0.581
We can be 95% confident $\widetilde{b_2}$ is somewhere between -0.322 and 0.032.

Question: Is it fair to say we have 'no evidence' that kids who are harassed more frequently are less satisfied with school?

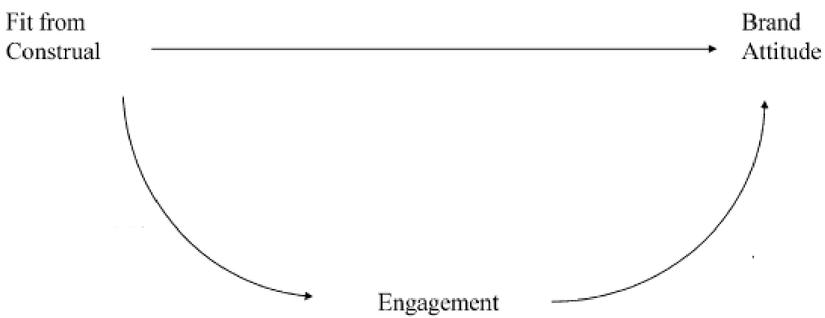
# Statistical mediation analysis



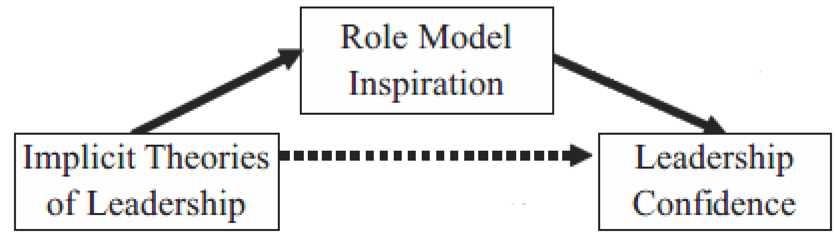

The "simple mediation" model

A mediation model links an assumed cause (*X*) to an assumed effect (*Y*) at least in part via an intermediary variable (*M*). An intermediary variable can be a psychological state, a cognitive process, an affective response, or any other conceivable "mechanism" through which *X* exerts an effect on *Y*. *X* affects *M* which in turn affects *Y*.

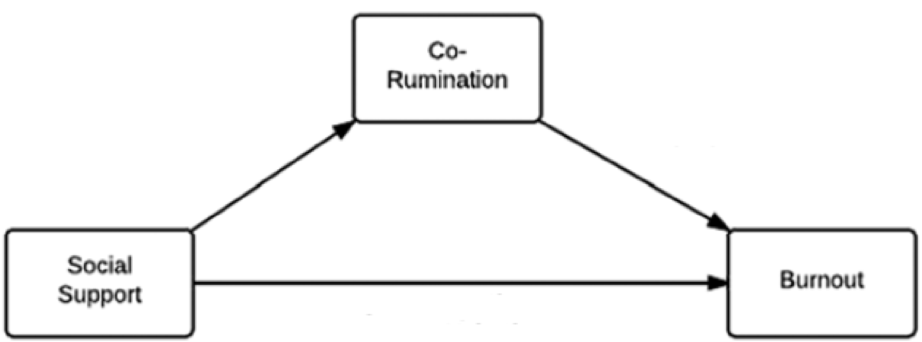
# Some examples in the literature



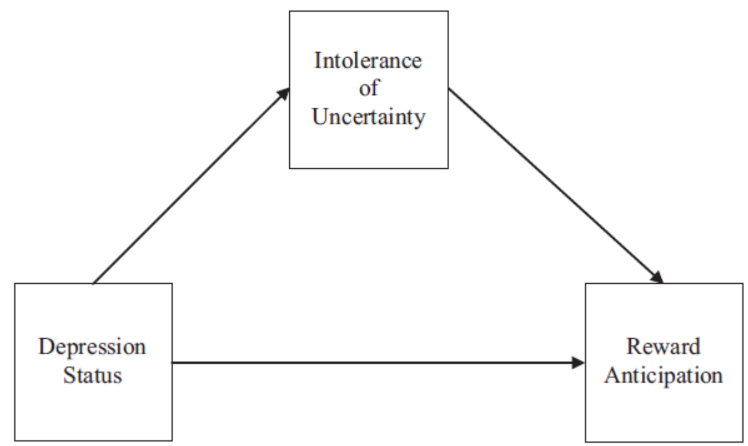

Lee, A. Y., Keller, P. A., & Sternthal, B. (2010). Value from regulatory construal fit: Persuasive impact of fit between consumer goals and message concreteness. ***Journal of Consumer Research***, *36*, 735-747.




Hoyt, C. L., Burnette, J. L., & Innella, A. N. (2012). I can do that: The impact of implicit theories on leadership model effectiveness. ***Personality and Social Psychology Bulletin***, *38*, 257-268.



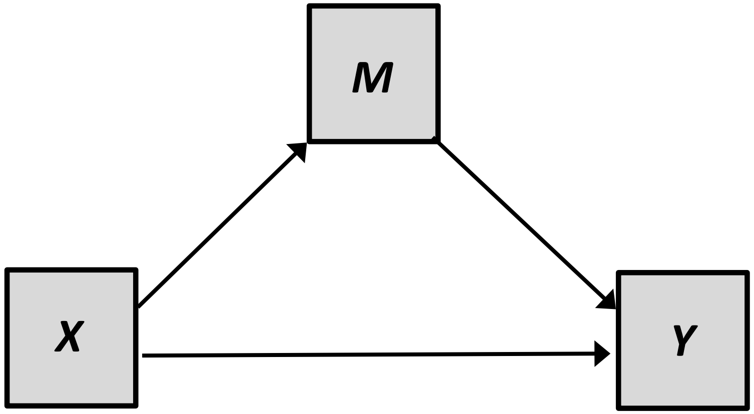

Boren, J. P. (2014). The relationship between co-rumination, social support, stress, and burnout among working adults. ***Management Communication Quarterly***, *28*, 3-25.




Nelson, B. D., Shankman, S. A., & Proudfit, G. H. (2014). Intolerance of uncertainty mediates reduced reward anticipation in major depressive disorder. ***Journal of Affective Disorders***, *158*, 108-113.

## The most basic intervening variable model

- For *M* to be an intermediary, it must be located *causally between* *X* and *Y*.



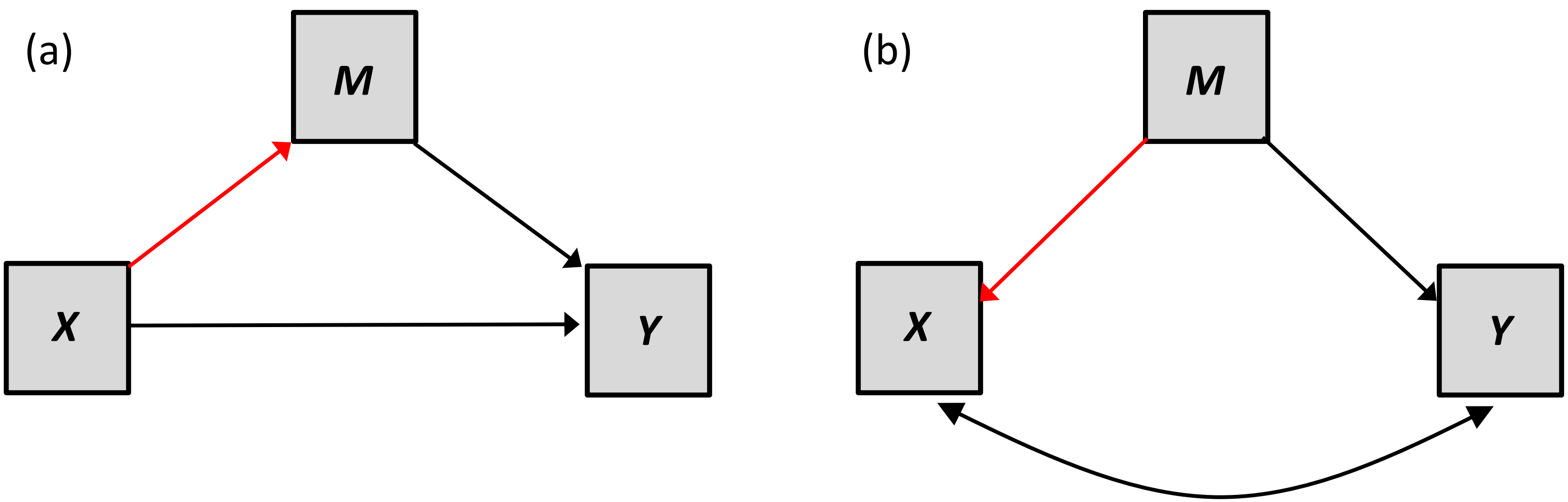

- *M* is sometimes called a "mediator", but it goes by other names as well.

- Mediator models are causal models and carry with them the usual criteria for making causal claims.

Difficult to establish cause statistically or otherwise. Theory is sometimes the sole foundation upon which our causal claims rest. That's ok so long as we recognize this.

# Mediation and spuriousness

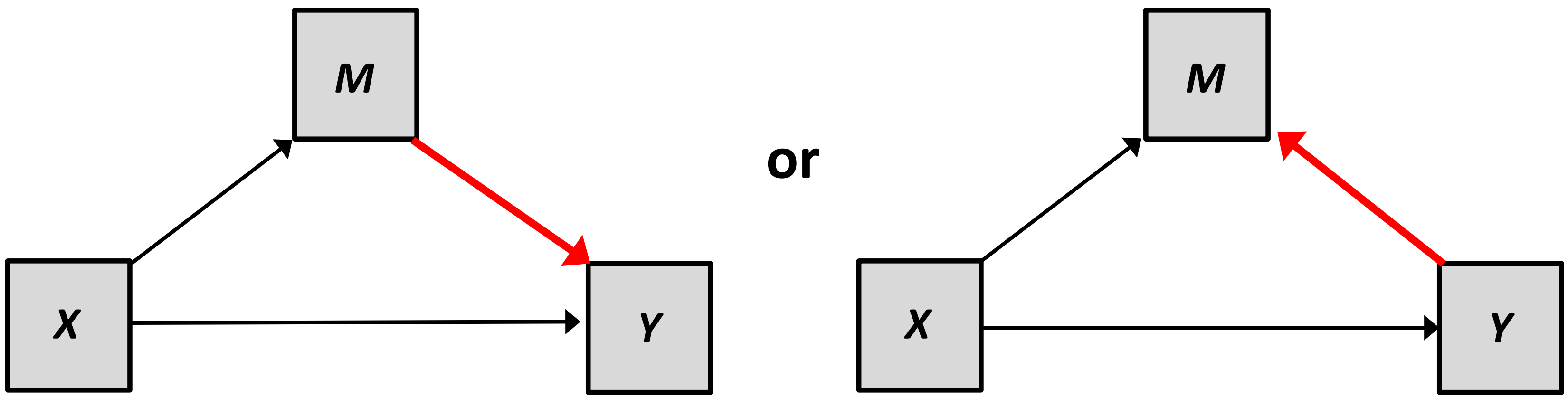
Mediation analysis cannot distinguish between (a)mediation and (b)spuriousness. If (b) can be deemed plausible, that weakens the case for (a) regardless of what the data analysis tells you.




Inferences are always design-bound.
Mediation is a causal process, but causal claims are only justified if the design allows such claims, regardless of what the statistics say.

# Causal order

Manipulation of and random assignment to *X* affords causal inference for the effect of *X* on *M* and *Y*, but not the effect of *M* on *Y*. We cannot establish causal order for the *M*-*Y* path using the methods that are the focus here. Theory is important. Multiple studies can help, one of which involves manipulation of *M*.




When *X* is not experimentally manipulated, all paths are subject to potential alternative causal orders.

MacKinnon, D. P. & Pirlott, A. G. (2015). Statistical Approaches for Enhancing Causal Interpretation of the M to Y Relation in Mediation Analysis. *Personality and Social Psychology Review, 19*(1), 30 – 43.

# Path analysis: Total, direct, and indirect effects

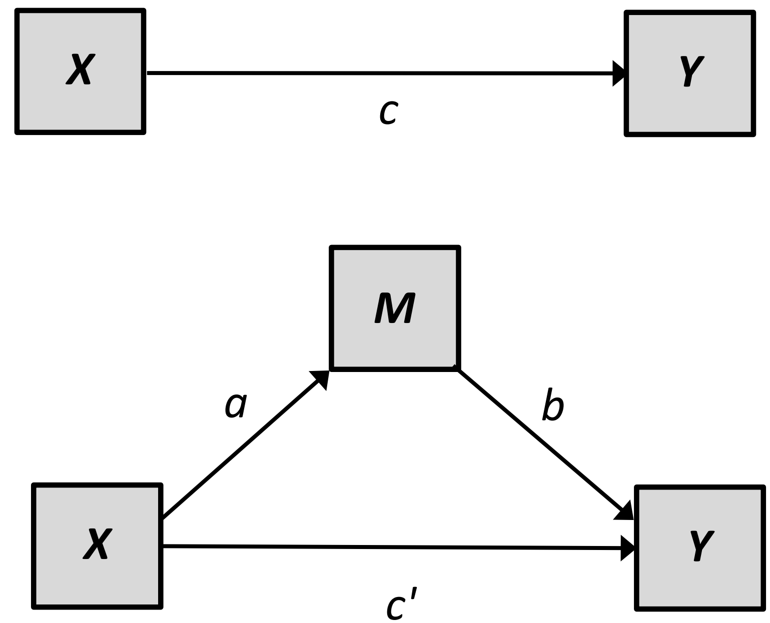
Let $a$, $b$, $c$, and $c'$ be quantifications of causal effects, such as regression coefficients in an OLS model (or maximum likelihood path estimates in a structural equation model)

$$\widehat{Y}_i = c_0 + cX_i$$

$$\widehat{M}_i = a_0 + aX_i$$

$$\widehat{Y}_i = c'_0 + c'X_i + bM_i$$

A “simple mediation” model




$c$ = “total effect” of $X$ on $Y$

$a \times b$ = “indirect effect” of $X$ on $Y$

$c'$ = “direct effect” of $X$ on $Y$

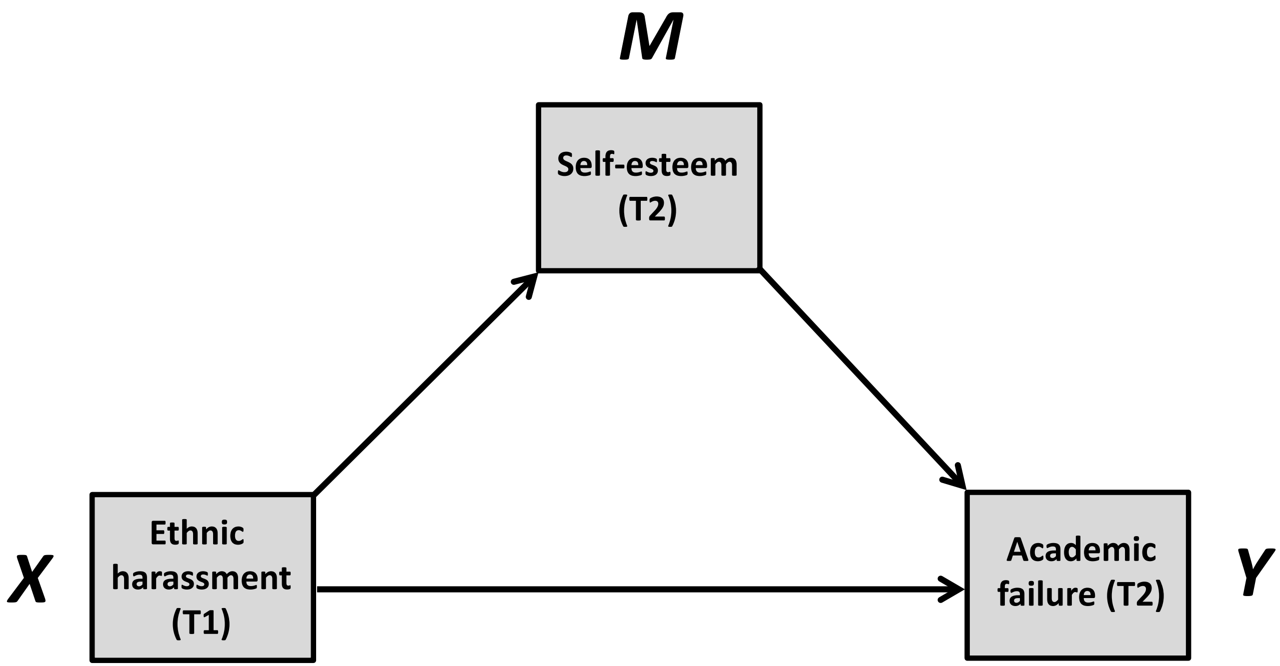
total effect = direct effect + indirect effect

$$c \quad = \quad c' \quad + \quad (a \times b)$$

indirect effect = total effect – direct effect

$$(a \times b) \quad = \quad c \quad - \quad c'$$

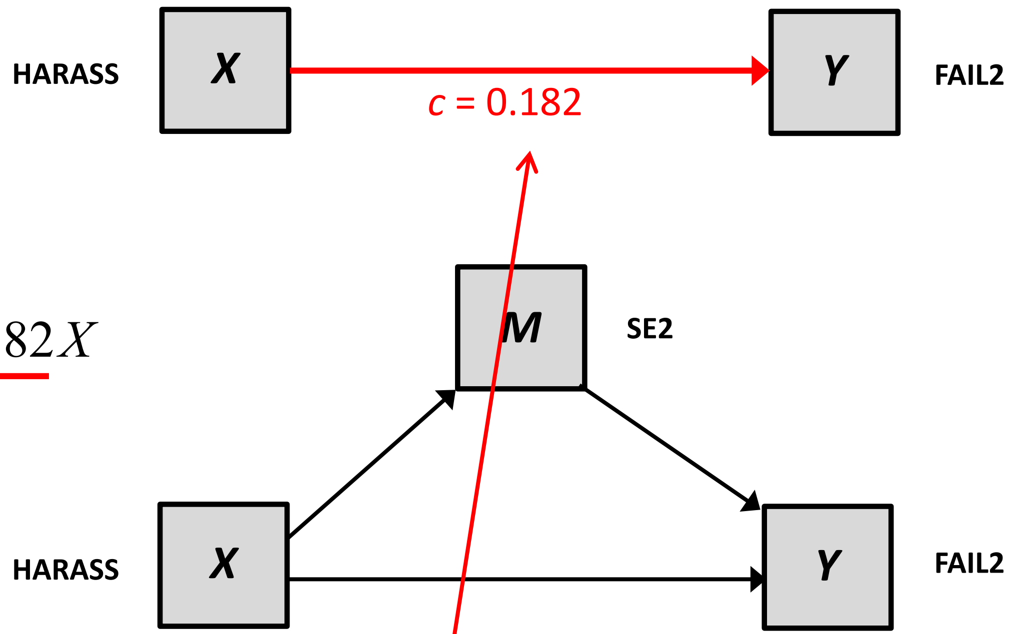
# Our question




Does ethnic harassment influence school performance by affecting self-esteem which in turn affects performance.

**Asking this question does not require evidence that there is a bivariate relationship between *X* (ethnic harassment) and *Y* (performance)**

# Using a set of OLS regression analyses




$$\hat{Y} = 1.346 + \underline{0.182} X$$

**Coefficients**[a]

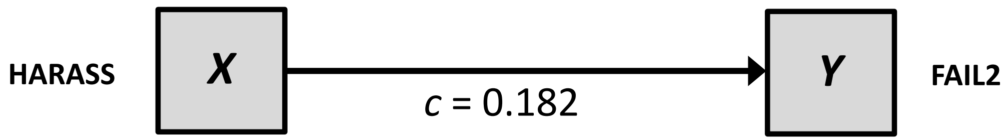
| Model | | Unstandardized Coefficients B | Unstandardized Coefficients Std. Error | Standardized Coefficients Beta | t | Sig. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | (Constant) | 1.346 | .113 | | 11.866 | .000 |
| | harass | $\boxed{.182}$ | .073 | .136 | 2.478 | .014 |

a. Dependent Variable: fail2

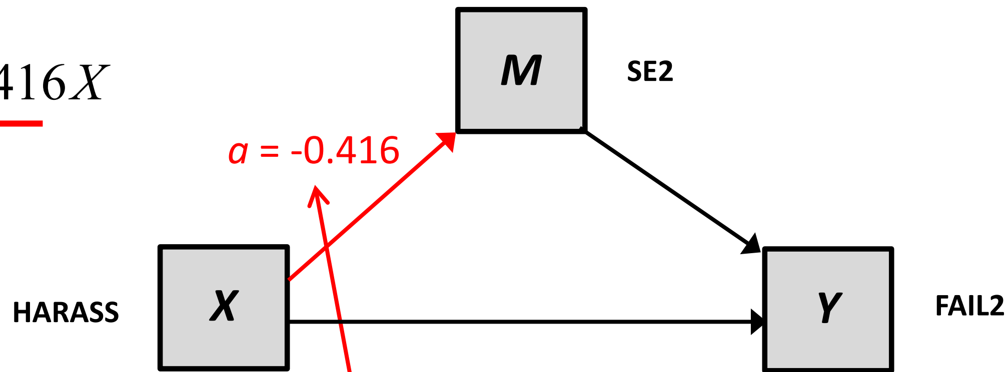
SPSS:
```
regression/dep=fail2/method=enter harass.
```

SAS:
```
proc reg data=harass;model fail2=harass;run;
```

# Using a set of OLS regression analyses




$$\hat{M} = 3.597 - \underline{0.416}X$$




**Coefficients**[a]

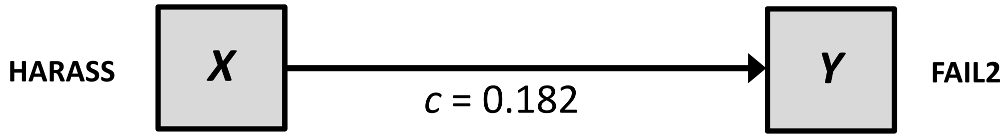
| Model | | Unstandardized Coefficients | | Standardized Coefficients | t | Sig. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | B | Std. Error | Beta | | |
| 1 | (Constant) | 3.597 | .123 | | 29.123 | .000 |
| | harass | $\boxed{-.416}$ | .080 | -.276 | -5.209 | .000 |

a. Dependent Variable: se2

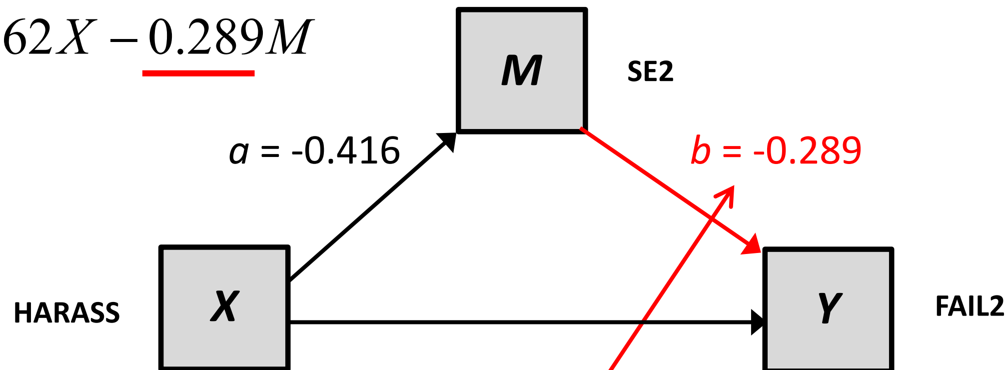
```
regression/dep=se2/method=enter harass.
```

```
proc reg data=harass;model se2=harass;run;
```

# Using a set of OLS regression analyses




$$\hat{Y} = 2.385 + 0.062X - \underline{0.289}M$$




**Coefficients**[a]

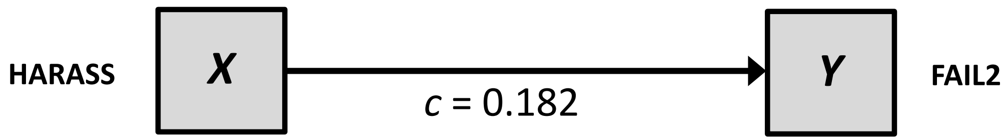
| Model | | Unstandardized Coefficients B | Unstandardized Coefficients Std. Error | Standardized Coefficients Beta | t | Sig. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | (Constant) | 2.385 | .204 | | 11.676 | .000 |
| | harass | .062 | .072 | .046 | .850 | .396 |
| | se2 | $\boxed{-.289}$ | .048 | -.324 | -5.988 | .000 |

a. Dependent Variable: fail2

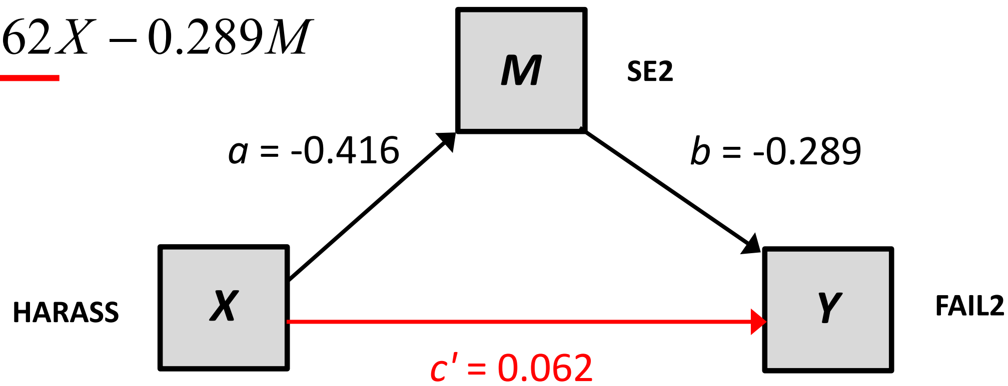
```
regression/dep=fail2/method=enter harass se2.
```

```
proc reg data=harass;model fail2=harass se2;run;
```

# Using a set of OLS regression analyses




$$\hat{Y} = 2.385 + \underline{0.062}X - 0.289M$$




**Coefficients**[a]

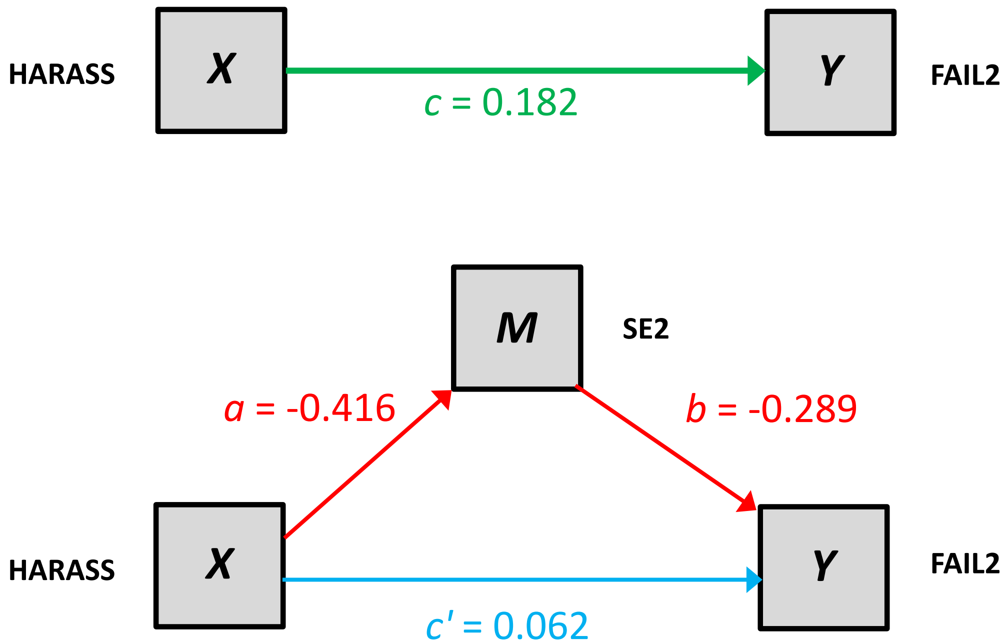
| Model | | Unstandardized Coefficients B | Unstandardized Coefficients Std. Error | Standardized Coefficients Beta | t | Sig. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | (Constant) | 2.385 | .204 | | 11.676 | .000 |
| | harass | $\boxed{.062}$ | .072 | .046 | .850 | .396 |
| | se2 | -.289 | .048 | -.324 | -5.988 | .000 |

a. Dependent Variable: fail2

```
regression/dep=fail2/method=enter harass se2.
```

```
proc reg data=harass;model fail2=harass se2;run;
```

# Using a set of OLS regression analyses




Direct effect of *X* on *Y* = *c′* = 0.062

Indirect effect of *X* on *Y* via *M* = *ab* = -0.416(-0.289) = 0.120

Total effect of *X* on *Y* = *c′* + *ab* = 0.062 + 0.120 = 0.182 = *c*

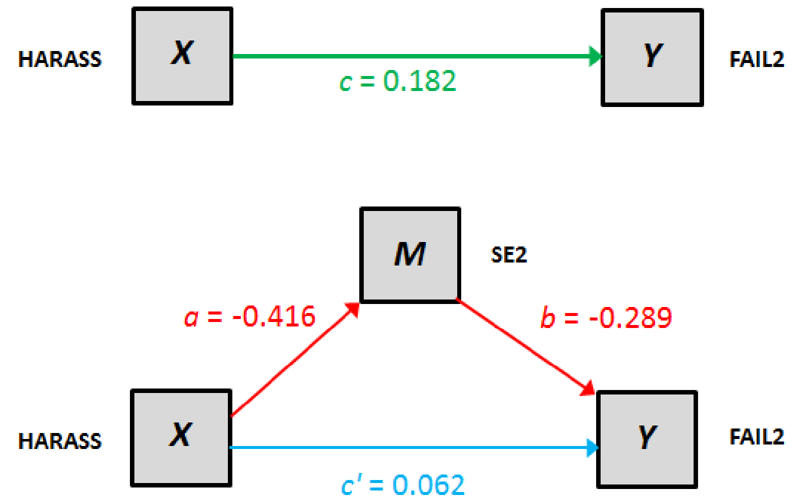
# Interpretation of the total, direct, and indirect effects

**Generic**

**Total:** Two people who differ by one unit on *X* are estimated to differ by *c* units on *Y* on average.

**Indirect:** They differ by *ab* units on average as a result of the effect of *X* on *M* which in turn affects *Y*.

**Direct:** The rest of the difference, the difference of *c'* units, is due to the effect of *X* on *Y* independent of *M*.




Direct effect = $c' = 0.062$
Indirect effect = $ab = -0.416(-0.289) = 0.120$
Total effect = $c = 0.062 + 0.120 = 0.182$

**Specific**

**Total:** Two kids who differ by one scale point in ethnic harassment are estimated to differ by 0.182 units in perceived academic failure one year later, with the more frequently-harassed kid perceiving greater failure.

**Indirect:** They differ by 0.120 units in perceived failure as a result of the negative effect of harassment on self esteem a year later, which in turn increases perceived failure.

**Direct:** Independent of this mechanism, the more harassed kid is estimated to be 0.062 units higher in perceived failure.

# It works for dichotomous *X* too.

Garcia, D. M., Schmitt, M. T., Branscombe, N. R., & Ellemers, N. (2010). Women's reactions to ingroup members who protest discriminatory treatment: The importance of beliefs about inequality and response appropriateness. ***European Journal of Social Psychology, 49***, 733-745.


*European Journal of Social Psychology*
*Eur. J. Soc. Psychol.* **40**, 733–745 (2010)
Published online 6 July 2009 in Wiley InterScience
(www.interscience.wiley.com) **DOI**: 10.1002/ejsp.644

**Research article**

**Women's reactions to ingroup members who protest discriminatory treatment: The importance of beliefs about inequality and response appropriateness**

DONNA M. GARCIA[1*], MICHAEL T. SCHMITT[2],
NYLA R. BRANSCOMBE[3] AND NAOMI ELLEMERS[4]
[1] *University of Guelph, Canada*
[2] *Simon Fraser University, Canada*
[3] *University of Kansas, USA*
[4] *Leiden University, The Netherlands*

*Abstract*

*Our goal was to identify factors that shape women's responses to ingroup members who protest gender discrimination. We predicted and found that women who perceived gender discrimination as pervasive regarded a protest response as being more appropriate than a no protest response and expressed greater liking and less anger towards a female lawyer who protested rather than did not protest an unfair promotion decision. Further, beliefs about the appropriateness of the response to discrimination contributed to evaluations of the protesting lawyer. Perceptions that the complaint was an appropriate response to the promotion decision led to more positive evaluations of an ingroup discrimination protester. Copyright © 2009 John Wiley & Sons, Ltd.*

Protest can be an effective means of improving the plight of a devalued group. Historically, there are many examples of protest, even from a single individual, that have advanced a group's social position (e.g. Meritor Savings Bank vs. Vinson, 477 US 57, 1986; Dekker vs. VJV-Centrum ECJ, 1992). Despite the potential gains to be obtained by protesting illegitimate treatment, protestors might not always be appreciated by members of their own group. Whether disadvantaged group members respond positively or negatively to ingroup protestors will likely depend upon the *perceived* implications that the protestor's action has for the ingroup. Unless protest is seen as justified by the social circumstances and an effective means of bringing about positive change, a protestor might be seen as making the ingroup look like complainers. Such threat to the ingroup's reputation could evoke the ire and disdain of the disadvantaged group towards the protestor. Hence, perceptions of the justification for and likely consequences of protest will be critical to others' reactions to an ingroup discrimination claimer. We propose that protest by an ingroup member will be seen as appropriate and thus appreciated to the extent that observers perceive that their ingroup is targeted by pervasive discrimination.

**SOCIAL CONSEQUENCES OF CLAIMING DISCRIMINATION**

Gender discrimination continues to be widespread throughout Western employment settings (see Charles & Grusky, 2004). The continuation of gender discrimination has substantive negative implications for women's economic and

*Correspondence to: Donna M. Garcia, Department of Psychology, University of Guelph Ontario, Guelph, Ontario, N1G 2W1Canada.
E-mail: donnagarcia3@gmail.com



*Received 19 October 2008*
*Accepted 7 April 2009*

Participants (all female) read a narrative about a female attorney who lost a promotion at her firm to a much less qualified male through unequivocally discriminatory actions of the senior partners.

Participants assigned to the 'protest' condition were then told she protested the decision by presenting an argument to the partners about how unfair the decision was.

Participants assigned to the 'no protest' condition were told that although she was disappointed, she accepted the decision and continued working at the firm.

After reading the narrative, the participants evaluated **how appropriate they perceived her response to be**, and also evaluated the characteristics of the attorney, the responses of which were aggregated to produce a measure of **"liking."** Prior to the study, the participants filled out the Modern Sexism Scale.

# The data: PROTEST

*protest.sav [DataSet1] - IBM SPSS Statistics Data Editor

File Edit View Data Transform Analyze Graphs Utilities Add-ons Window Help

9 :

| | subnum | cond | sexism | angry | liking | respappr | protest |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 209 | 2 | 4.87 | 2 | 4.83 | 4.25 | 1.00 |
| 2 | 44 | 0 | 4.25 | 1 | 4.50 | 5.75 | .00 |
| 3 | 124 | 2 | 5.00 | 3 | 5.50 | 4.75 | 1.00 |
| 4 | 232 | 2 | 5.50 | 1 | 5.66 | 7.00 | 1.00 |
| 5 | 30 | 2 | 5.62 | 1 | 6.16 | 6.75 | 1.00 |
| 6 | 140 | 1 | 5.75 | 1 | 6.00 | 5.50 | 1.00 |
| 7 | 27 | 2 | 5.12 | 2 | 4.66 | 5.00 | 1.00 |
| 8 | 64 | 0 | 6.62 | 1 | 6.50 | 6.25 | .00 |
| 9 | 67 | 0 | 5.75 | 6 | 1.00 | 3.00 | .00 |
| 10 | 182 | 0 | 4.62 | 1 | 6.83 | 5.75 | .00 |
| 11 | 85 | 2 | 4.75 | 2 | 5.00 | 5.25 | 1.00 |
| 12 | 109 | 2 | 6.12 | 5 | 5.66 | 7.00 | 1.00 |
| 13 | 122 | 0 | 4.87 | 2 | 5.83 | 4.50 | .00 |
| 14 | 69 | 1 | 5.87 | 1 | 6.50 | 6.25 | 1.00 |

SAS users, run this program to make a temporary or "work" data file named PROTEST.

protest

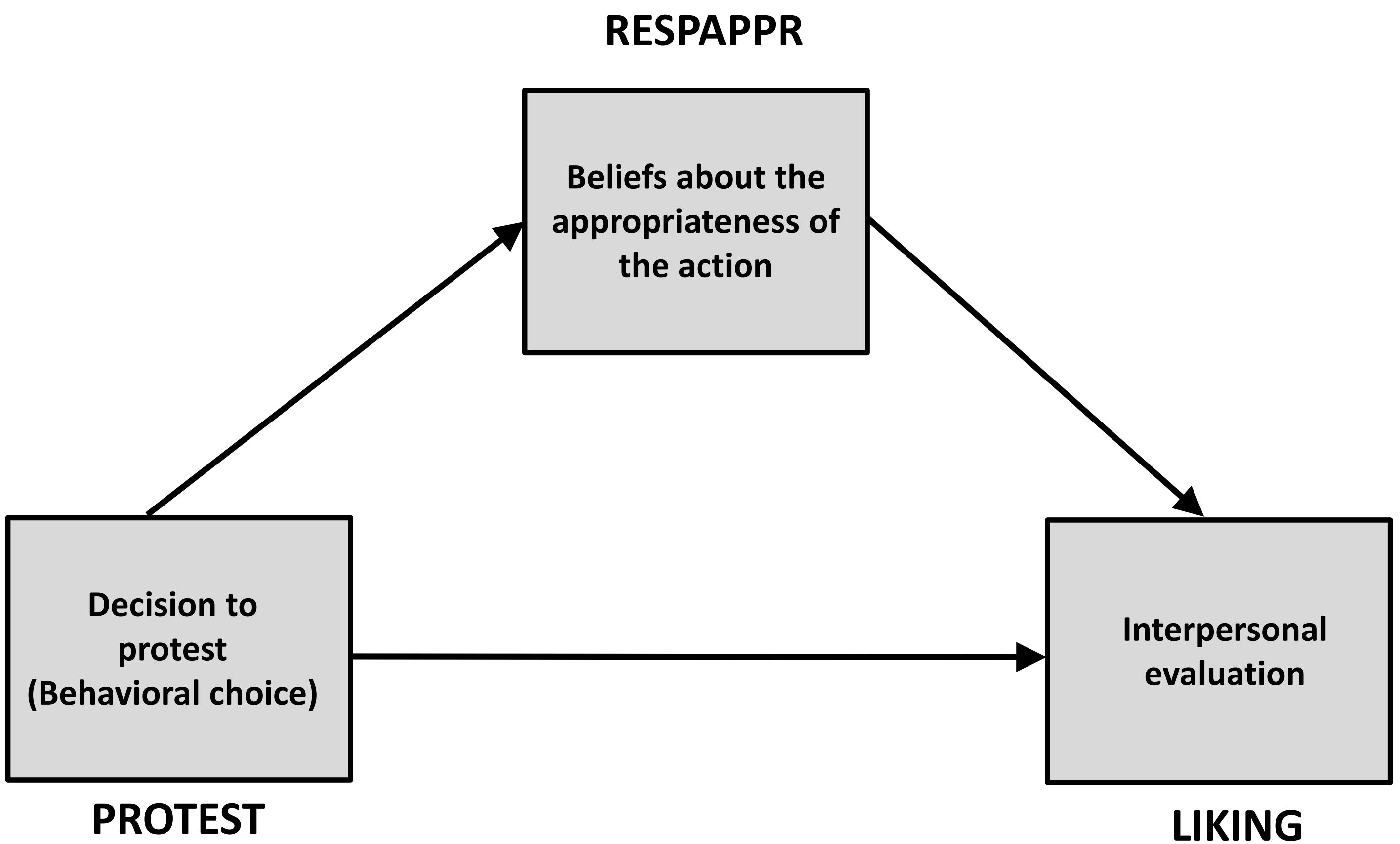
```
data protest;
  input subnum cond sexism angry liking respappr protest;
  cards;
  209 2    4.87     2    4.83     4.25     1.00
  44  0    4.25     1    4.50     5.75     .00
  124 2    5.00     3    5.50     4.75     1.00
  232 2    5.50     1    5.66     7.00     1.00
  30  2    5.62     1    6.16     6.75     1.00
  140 1    5.75     1    6.00     5.50     1.00
  27  2    5.12     2    4.66     5.00     1.00
  64  0    6.62     1    6.50     6.25     .00
  67  0    5.75     6    1.00     3.00     .00
  182 0    4.62     1    6.83     5.75     .00
  85  2    4.75     2    5.00     5.25     1.00
  109 2    6.12     5    5.66     7.00     1.00
  122 0    4.87     2    5.83     4.50     .00
  69  1    5.87     1    6.50     6.25     1.00
```

**PROTEST**: Experimental condition (1 = protest, 0 = no protest)

**LIKING** : Evaluation (liking) of the lawyer (higher = more positive evaluation, i.e. like more)

**RESPAPPR**: A measure of how appropriate the lawyer's behavior in response to the action of the partners was perceived to be for the situation (higher = more appropriate)

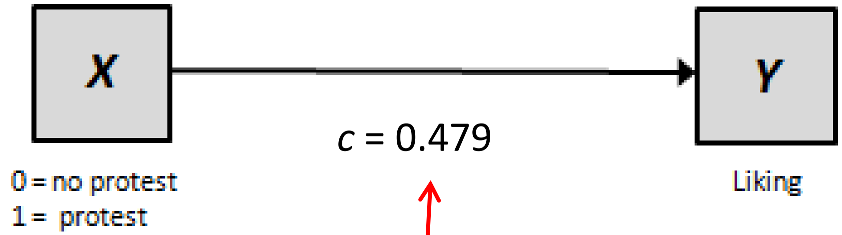
# Our question



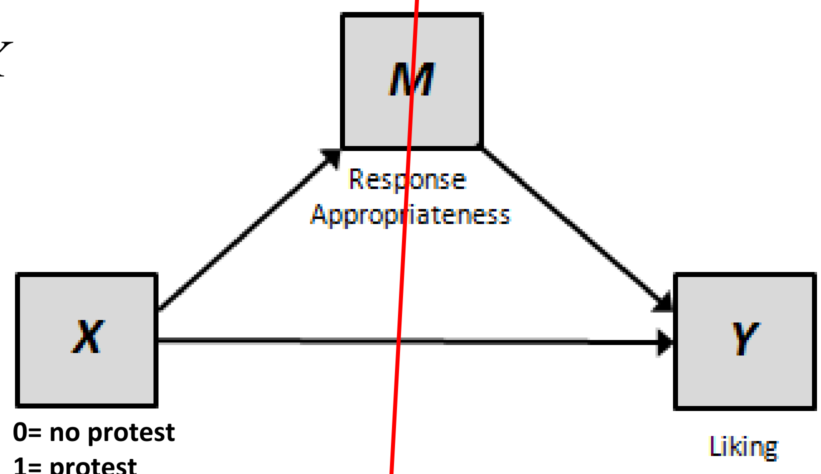

Do perceptions of the appropriateness of the response act as the mechanism through which that choice influences interpersonal evaluation?

Notice that this question is not asked contingent on evidence of simple association between the choice and the evaluation.

# Using a set of OLS regression analyses




$$\hat{Y} = 5.313 + \underline{0.479} X$$




Because the two groups differ by one unit on *X*, this is the difference between the group means. The attorney was liked more when she protested than when she did not.

**Coefficients**[a]

| Model | | Unstandardized Coefficients B | Unstandardized Coefficients Std. Error | Standardized Coefficients Beta | t | Sig. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | (Constant) | 5.313 | .161 | | 33.055 | .000 |
| | X: experimental condition (0 = no protest, 1 = protest) | $\boxed{.479}$ | .195 | .213 | 2.460 | .015 |

a. Dependent Variable: Y: liking of the target

SPSS:

```
regression/dep=liking/method=enter protest.
```

SAS:

```
proc reg data=protest;model liking=protest;run;
```

# Interpretation when *X* is dichotomous

$$\widehat{Y}_i = 5.310 + 0.479X_i$$

```
means tables = liking by protest.
```

LIKING: liking of the target

| PROTEST: experimental condition (0 = no protest, 1 = protest) | Mean | N | Std. Deviation |
|---|---|---|---|
| no protest | 5.3102 | 41 | 1.30158 |
| protest | 5.7889 | 88 | .87669 |
| Total | 5.6367 | 129 | 1.04970 |

When $X = 1$ (protest), $\hat{Y} = 5.310 + 0.479(1) = 5.789$
When $X = 0$ (no protest), $\hat{Y} = 5.310 + 0.479(0) = 5.310$

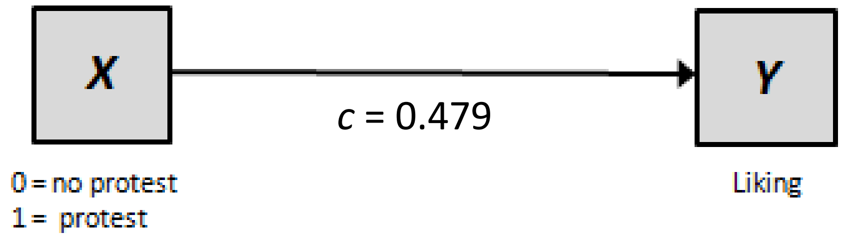
Notice that with X coded 0 and 1, the model yields the group means, *b* is the difference between the group means, and *the regression constant* is the mean for the group coded $X = 0$ (no protest condition).

More generally, if the two groups are coded by a difference of $\lambda$ units, such that $X = \theta + \lambda$ for group 1 and $X = \theta$ for group 2,

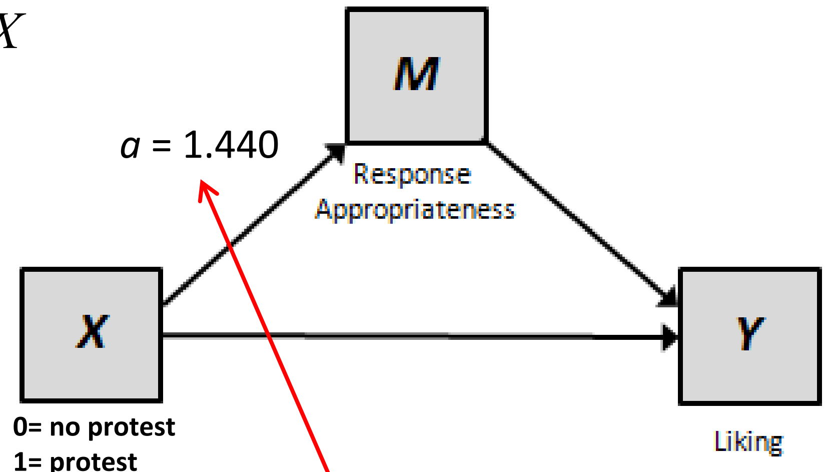
$$b = (\overline{Y}_1 - \overline{Y}_2) / \lambda$$

If you get in the habit of coding a dichotomous variable such that the groups differ by one unit on *X*, *b* will always be a difference between group means.

# Using a set of OLS regression analyses




$$\hat{M} = 3.884 + \underline{1.440} X$$




Because the two groups differ by one unit on X, this is the difference between the group means. Protesting was seen as more appropriate for the situation than doing nothing.

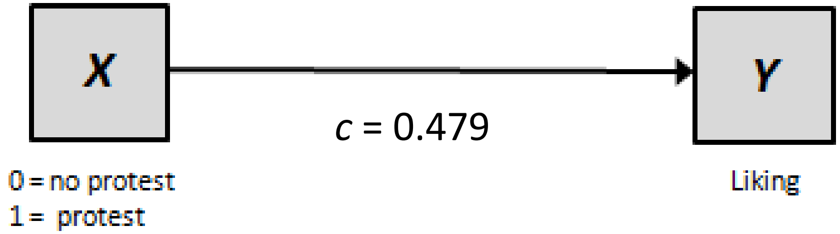
| Model | | Unstandardized Coefficients B | Unstandardized Coefficients Std. Error | Standardized Coefficients Beta | t | Sig. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | (Constant) | 3.884 | .183 | | 21.208 | .000 |
| | X: experimental condition (0 = no protest, 1 = protest) | $\boxed{1.440}$ | .222 | .499 | 6.493 | .000 |

a. Dependent Variable: M: appropriateness of response

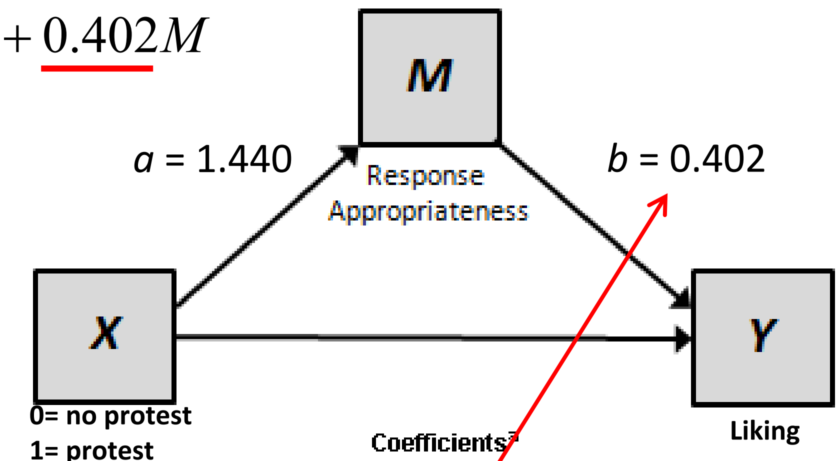
```
regression/dep=respappr/method=enter protest.
```

```
proc reg data=protest;model respappr=protest;run;
```

# Using a set of OLS regression analyses




$$\hat{Y} = 3.751 - 0.100X + \underline{0.402}M$$




Holding constant what the attorney did, she was liked more by those who saw her behavior as more appropriate for the situation.

**Coefficients[a]**

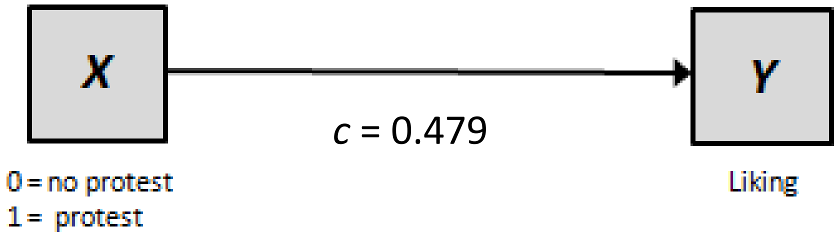
| Model | | Unstandardized Coefficients B | Unstandardized Coefficients Std. Error | Standardized Coefficients Beta | t | Sig. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | (Constant) | 3.751 | .306 | | 12.271 | .000 |
| | M: appropriateness of response | $\boxed{.402}$ | .069 | .517 | 5.789 | .000 |
| | X: experimental condition (0 = no protest, 1 = protest) | -.100 | .200 | -.045 | -.501 | .617 |

a. Dependent Variable: Y: liking of the target

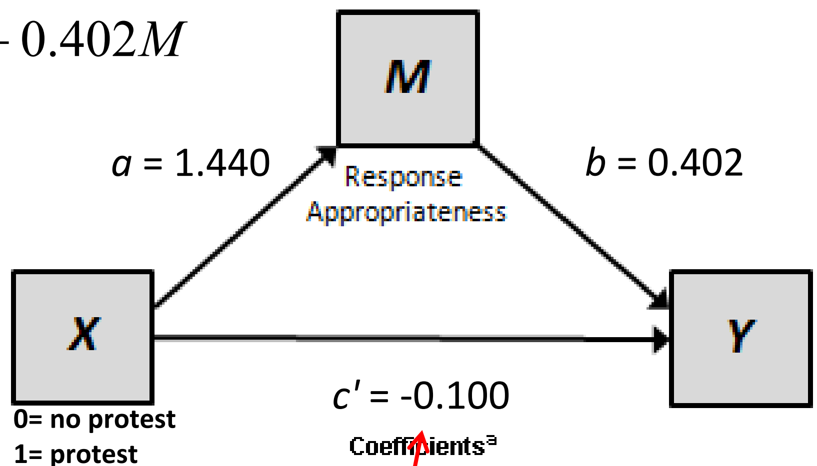
```
regression/dep=liking/method=enter respappr protest.
```

```
proc reg data=protest;model liking=respappr protest;run;
```

# Using a set of OLS regression analyses




$$\hat{Y} = 3.751 - \underline{0.100}X + 0.402M$$




Because the two groups differ by one unit on *X*, this is the difference between the group means adjusted for differences between the groups in how appropriate her behavior was perceived as being for the situation (i.e., holding it constant)

**Coefficients[a]**

| Model | | Unstandardized Coefficients B | Unstandardized Coefficients Std. Error | Standardized Coefficients Beta | t | Sig. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | (Constant) | 3.751 | .306 | | 12.271 | .000 |
| | M: appropriateness of response | .402 | .069 | .517 | 5.789 | .000 |
| | X: experimental condition (0 = no protest, 1 = protest) | $\boxed{-.100}$ | .200 | -.045 | -.501 | .617 |

a. Dependent Variable: Y: liking of the target

```
regression/dep=liking/method=enter respappr protest.
```

```
proc reg data=protest;model liking=respappr protest;run;
```

# Interpretation of total, direct, and indirect effects

Direct effect = -0.100

Indirect Effect = 1.440(0.402) = 0.579

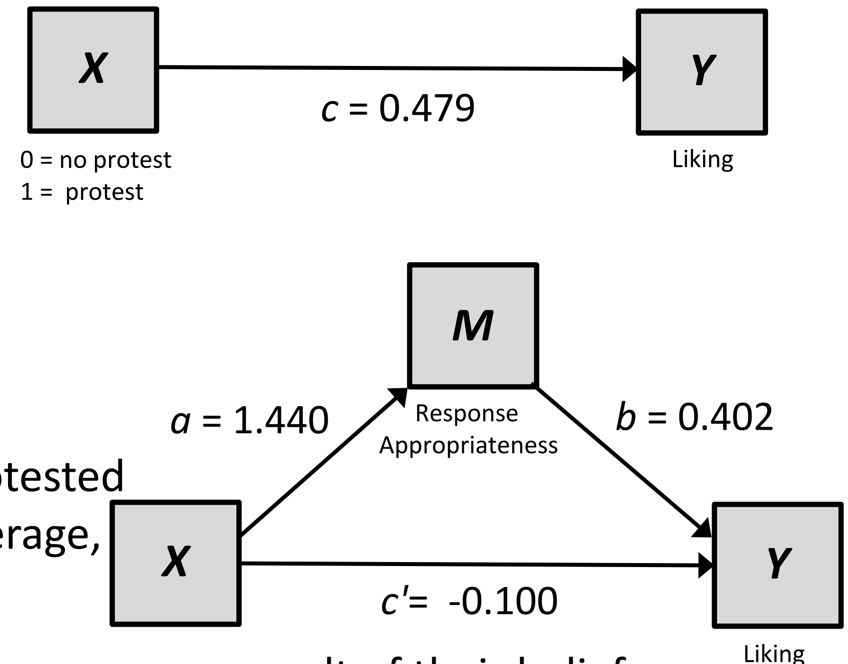
Total effect = -0.100 + 0.579 = 0.479

## Generic

**Total:** Two people who differ by one unit on *X* are estimated to differ by *c* units on *Y* on average.

**Indirect:** They differ by *ab* units on average as a result of the effect of *X* on *M* which in turn affects *Y*.

**Direct:** The rest of the difference, the difference of *c′* units, is due to the effect of *X* on *Y* independent of *M*.




## Specific

**Total:** Participants who were told the lawyer protested (*X* = 1) liked the lawyer 0.479 units **more**, on average, than those who were told she did not protest.

**Indirect:** They liked her by 0.579 units **more** on average as a result of their beliefs about the appropriateness of her response, which in turn affected their liking.

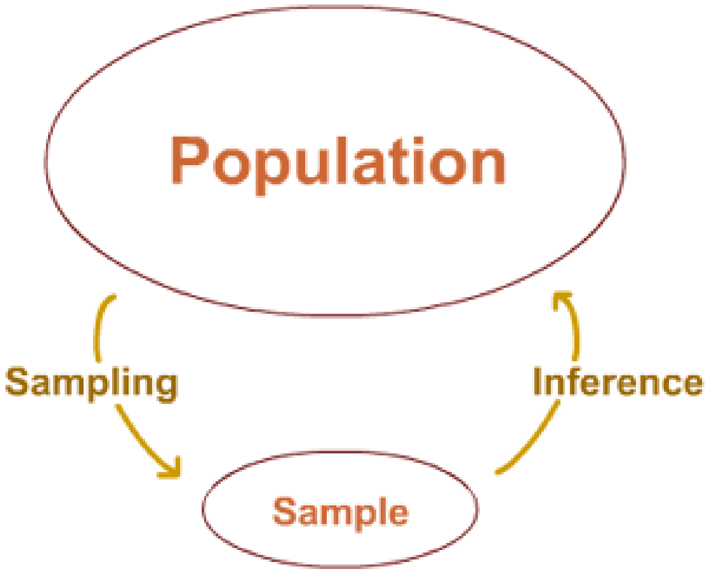
**Direct:** Among those equal in their beliefs about the appropriateness of her response, those who were told the lawyer protested liker her 0.100 units **less** (because the sign is negative) than those who were told she did not protest the decision.

# Statistical Inference

# Statistical inference: The indirect effect

Statistical inference is how we take information from our sample and generalize to the population.

Up to this point we have made estimates based on the sample, but we were unable to make any claims about what we think the population looks like.

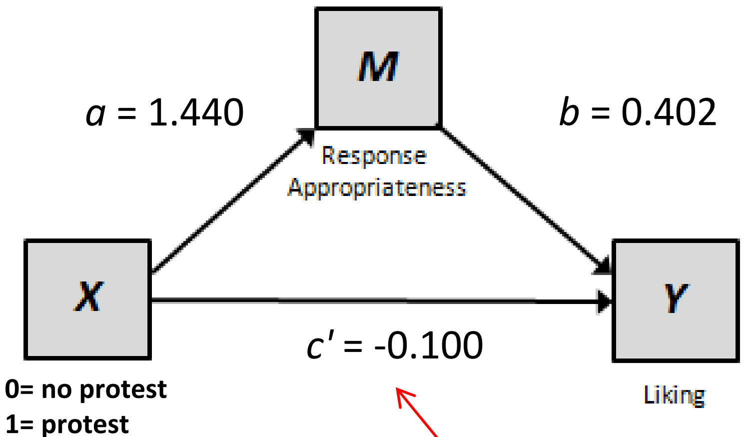



Methods of inference:

- Sobel Test (Normality Test / Delta Method)
- Bootstrap confidence intervals
- Monte Carlo confidence intervals
- Causal Steps Method

# Statistical inference: The direct effect

Inference for the direct effect is simple and noncontroversial. The inference can be framed in terms of a hypothesis test or a confidence interval. Any OLS regression program will provide both.




No statistically significant evidence of a direct effect of protest on liking,
$c' = -0.100$, $p = 0.617$,
95% CI = (-0.497 to 0.296)

```
regression/statistics defaults ci/ dep=liking/method=enter respappr protest.
```

```
proc reg data=protest;model liking=respappr protest/stb clb; run;
```

**Coefficients**[a]

| Model | | Unstandardized Coefficients B | Unstandardized Coefficients Std. Error | Standardized Coefficients Beta | t | Sig. | 95.0% Confidence Interval for B Lower Bound | 95.0% Confidence Interval for B Upper Bound |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | (Constant) | 3.747 | .306 | | 12.255 | .000 | 3.142 | 4.352 |
| | RESPAPPR: appropriateness of response | .402 | .070 | .517 | 5.788 | .000 | .265 | .540 |
| | PROTEST: experimental condition (0 = no protest, 1 = protest) | -.101 | .200 | -.045 | -.502 | .616 | -.497 | .296 |

a. Dependent Variable: LIKING: liking of the target

# Statistical inference: The indirect effect

The indirect effect estimates the influence of $X$ on $Y$ through the mechanism represented by $M$ (i.e., the $X \rightarrow M \rightarrow Y$ sequence). 21st-century mediation analysis bases claims of mediation on evidence that the indirect effect is different from zero.

**A popular "20th-century" approach to inference: The Sobel test**

Indirect effect

$$Z = \frac{ab}{\sqrt{b^2 s_a^2 + a^2 s_b^2 + s_a^2 s_b^2}}$$

"Second order" estimator of the standard error of *ab*

One version eliminates this term ("first order" estimator) ,

A $p$-value is derived by assuming normality of the sampling distribution of the indirect effect and using the standard normal distribution for derivation of $p$. A $p$-value no greater than $\alpha$ leads to the claim that the indirect effect is statistically different from zero at the $\alpha$ level of significance.

# Computation with Protest Data

$a$ = 1.440

$s_a$ = 0.222

**Coefficients**[a]

| Model | | Unstandardized Coefficients B | Unstandardized Coefficients Std. Error | Standardized Coefficients Beta | t | Sig. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | (Constant) | 3.884 | .183 | | 21.208 | .000 |
| | X: Protest | 1.440 | .222 | .499 | 6.493 | .000 |

a. Dependent Variable: RESPAPPR: appropriateness of response

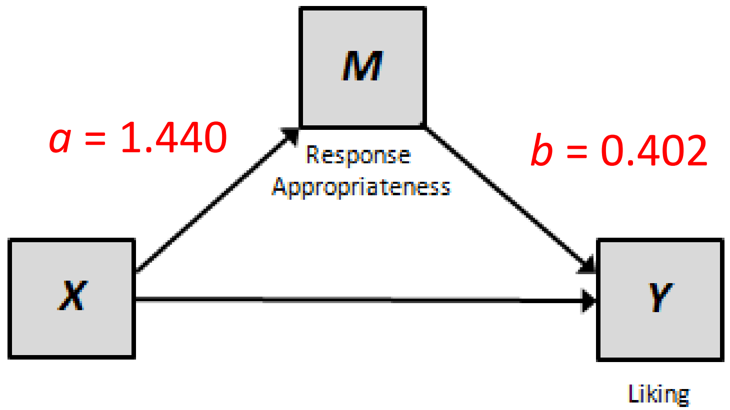
**Coefficients**[a]

| Model | | Unstandardized Coefficients B | Unstandardized Coefficients Std. Error | Standardized Coefficients Beta | t | Sig. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | (Constant) | 3.747 | .306 | | 12.255 | .000 |
| | RESPAPPR: appropriateness of response | .402 | .070 | .517 | 5.788 | .000 |
| | PROTEST: experimental condition (0 = no protest, 1 = protest) | -.101 | .200 | -.045 | -.502 | .616 |

a. Dependent Variable: LIKING: liking of the target

$b$ = 0.402

$s_b$ = 0.070



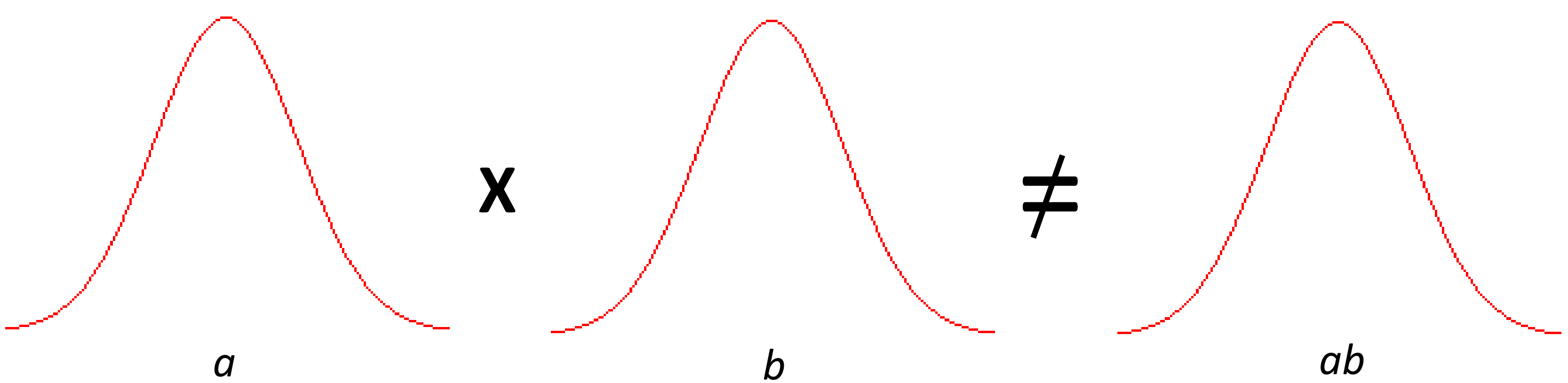

$$Z = \frac{ab}{\sqrt{b^2 s_a^2 + a^2 s_b^2 + s_a^2 s_b^2}}$$

$$Z = \frac{(1.440)(0.402)}{\sqrt{(0.402)^2(0.222)^2 + (1.440)^2(0.070)^2 + (0.222)^2(0.070)^2}} = \frac{0.5789}{0.1355} = 4.27, p < .0001$$

The indirect effect is statistically significant. But this test has serious problems.

# What’s wrong with the Sobel test?

For the Sobel test, the *p*-value is derived by assuming normality of the sampling distribution of the indirect effect and using the standard normal distribution. **Although this assumption is fairly sensible in large samples, it is not in smaller ones. What is a sufficiently large sample is situationally-specific, and typically you won’t know going into the analysis whether or not to trust large sample theory.**




This assumption, which typically will not hold, yields a test that is lower in power than alternatives. **Experts in mediation analysis don’t recommend the use of this test, though it remains popular.** Eventually, researchers will get the message.

# The bootstrap confidence interval

Bootstrapping allows us to empirically estimate the sampling distribution of the indirect effect and generate a confidence interval (CI) for estimation and hypothesis testing. **It has become the preferred inferential method for estimating and testing indirect effects.**

**(1) Take a random sample of size *n* from the sample *with replacement.***

**(2) Estimate the indirect effect in this "resample".**

**(3) Repeat (1) and (2) a total of *k* times, where *k* is at least 1,000. The larger *k*, the better. I recommend at least 5,000.**

**(4) Use distribution of the indirect effect over multiple resamples as an approximation of the sampling distribution of the indirect effect.**

**(5) For 95% CI using "percentile" method, lower and upper bounds are 2.5$^{th}$ and 97.5$^{th}$ percentile in *k* bootstrap estimates of the indirect effect. Variations exist (e.g., 'bias corrected' or 'bias-corrected and accelerated' confidence intervals but they do not perform as well as percentile.)**

## Bootstrapping

Your data

| $X$ | $M$ | $Y$ |
|---|---|---|
| 4.3 | 1.4 | 9.1 |
| 1.4 | 5.4 | 6.4 |
| 4.9 | 4.3 | 1.3 |
| 5.9 | 2.3 | 5.4 |
| 6.1 | 3.3 | 3.9 |
| 3.8 | 3.1 | 6.3 |
| 2.8 | 3.2 | 1.5 |
| 9.4 | 4.1 | 2.3 |
| 4.3 | 1.3 | 4.4 |
| 4.9 | 3.7 | 2.1 |

$a$ = -0.051   $b$ = -0.844

$ab$ = 0.043

A resampling of your data

| $X$ | $M$ | $Y$ |
|---|---|---|
| 5.9 | 2.3 | 5.4 |
| 4.9 | 4.3 | 1.3 |
| 9.4 | 4.1 | 2.3 |
| 4.9 | 4.3 | 1.3 |
| 4.3 | 1.4 | 9.1 |
| 1.4 | 5.4 | 6.4 |
| 3.8 | 3.1 | 6.3 |
| 9.4 | 4.1 | 2.3 |
| 6.1 | 3.3 | 3.9 |
| 4.3 | 1.3 | 4.4 |

$a$ = 0.020   $b$ = -0.921

$ab$ = -0.018

# Bootstrapping

Your data

| $X$ | $M$ | $Y$ |
|---|---|---|
| 4.3 | 1.4 | 9.1 |
| 1.4 | 5.4 | 6.4 |
| 4.9 | 4.3 | 1.3 |
| 5.9 | 2.3 | 5.4 |
| 6.1 | 3.3 | 3.9 |
| 3.8 | 3.1 | 6.3 |
| 2.8 | 3.2 | 1.5 |
| 9.4 | 4.1 | 2.3 |
| 4.3 | 1.3 | 4.4 |
| 4.9 | 3.7 | 2.1 |

$a$ = -0.051 $b$ = -0.844

$ab$ = 0.043

Another resampling of your data

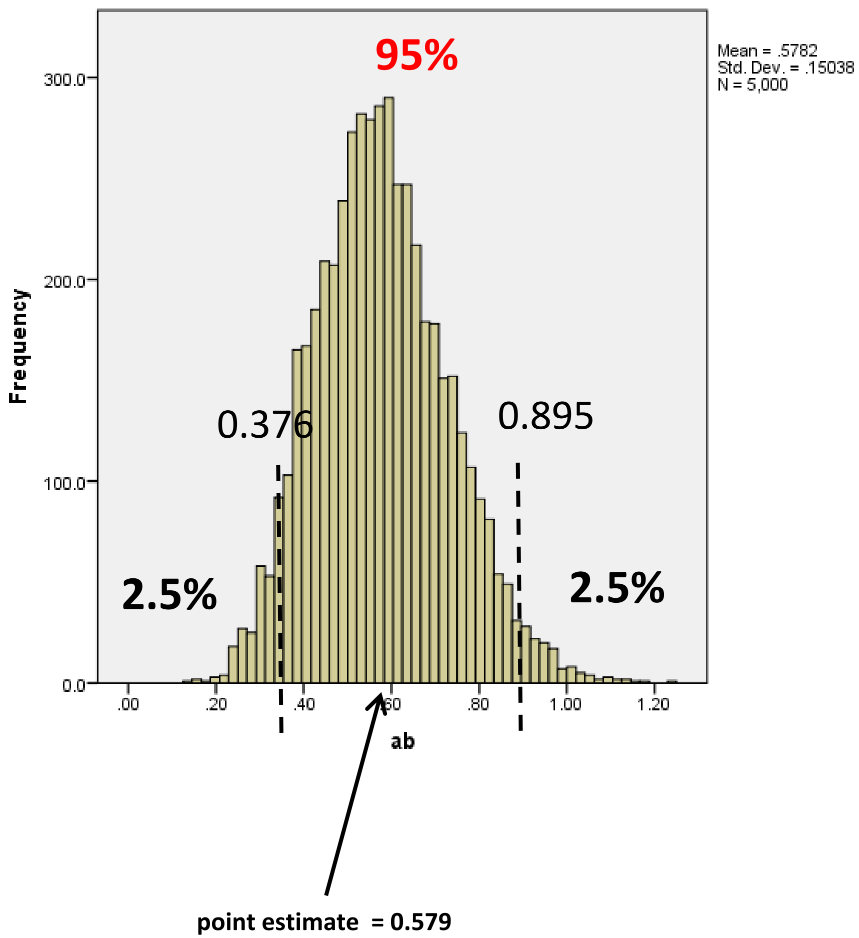
| $X$ | $M$ | $Y$ |
|---|---|---|
| 6.1 | 3.3 | 3.9 |
| 4.9 | 4.3 | 1.3 |
| 2.8 | 3.2 | 1.5 |
| 4.9 | 3.7 | 2.1 |
| 3.8 | 3.1 | 6.3 |
| 9.4 | 4.1 | 2.3 |
| 2.8 | 3.2 | 1.5 |
| 4.9 | 4.3 | 1.3 |
| 4.9 | 3.7 | 2.1 |
| 1.4 | 5.4 | 6.4 |

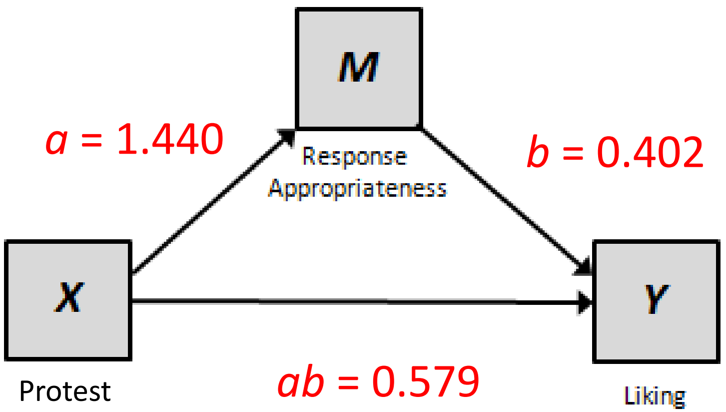
$a$ = -0.034 $b$ = 0.523

$ab$ = -0.017

# 5,000 bootstrap estimates of the indirect effect

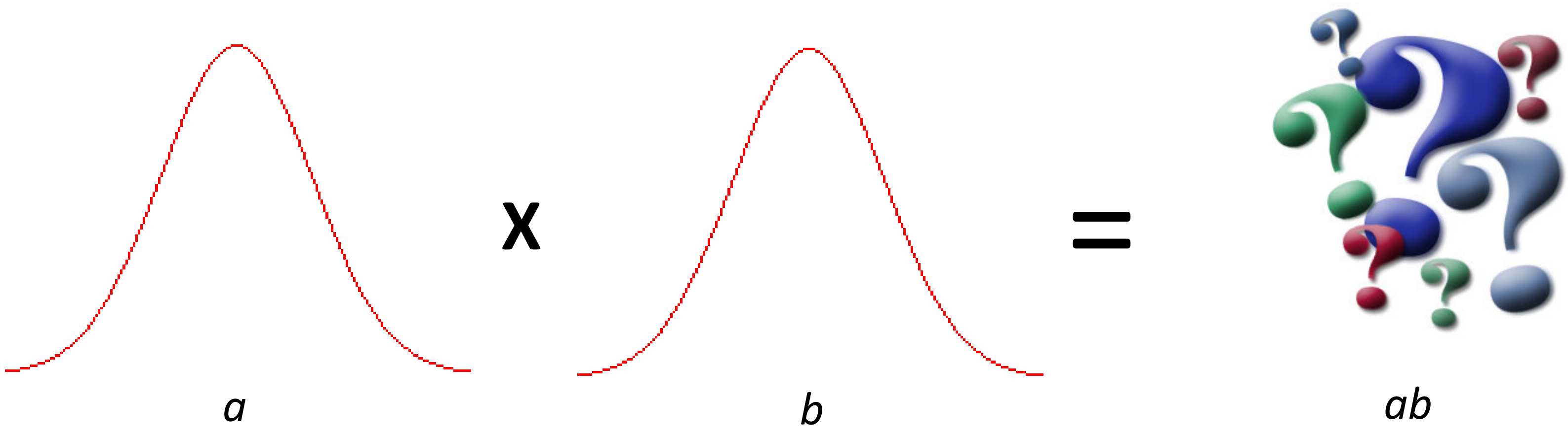
95% of the 5,000 bootstrap estimates of the indirect effect were between 0.376 and 0.895. This is our 95% confidence interval.




Zero is not in the confidence interval, so we **can** claim an indirect effect different from zero with 95% confidence. This is akin to (though not exactly the same as) rejecting the null hypothesis of no indirect effect at the $\alpha$ = 0.05 level of significance.

## The Monte Carlo interval




If all of the assumptions of linear regressions are met (or sample sizes are sufficiently large), then we know that *a* and *b* will have normal distributions.

The Monte Carlo confidence intervals takes advantage of this knowledge by simulating normal distributions for *a* and *b* then calculating their product to get an estimated distribution of the indirect effect (*ab*).

# The Monte Carlo interval

Monte Carlo empirically estimates the sampling distribution of the indirect effect and generates a confidence interval (CI) for estimation and hypothesis testing. This simulation based method assumes each individual path (*a* and *b*) is normally distributed.

**(1) Generate *k* samples from a normal distribution with mean *a* and standard deviation $s_a$**

**(2) Generate *k* samples from a normal distribution with mean *b* and standard deviation $s_b$**

**(3) Multiply samples together to get a distribution of *k* estimates of *ab.***

**(4) Rank order estimates and select estimates which define the lower percentile of ranked *k* estimates and upper percentile of sorted estimates which define CI of interest.**

**(5) For 95% CI lower and upper bounds are $2.5^{th}$ and $97.5^{th}$ percentile in *k* bootstrap estimates of the indirect effect.**

## The Monte Carlo interval

**This method performs well (similarly to bootstrapping) in a variety of simulation studies, but is still less popular.**

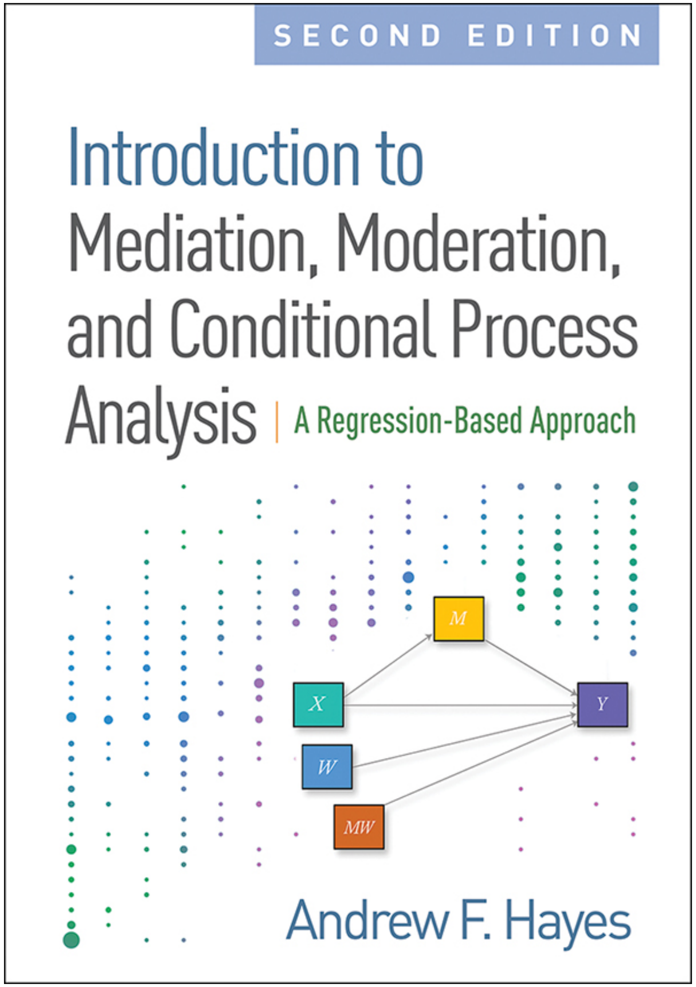
**This method makes stronger assumptions than bootstrapping, but does not result in great power.**

**Add mc = 1 to PROCESS command line to request Monte Carlo CIs**

```
Indirect effect(s) of X on Y:
             Effect     MC SE    MC LLCI    MC ULCI
respappr      .5793     .1332      .3369      .8469
```

The Monte Carlo confidence interval also suggests that we are confident the indirect effect is not zero. So all three inferential methods come to the same conclusion, which is comforting.

# PROCESS



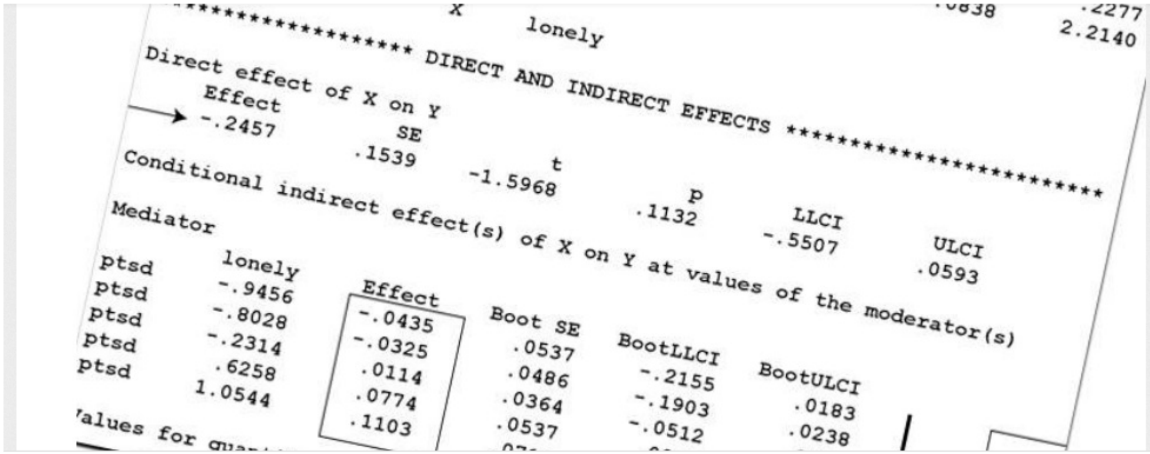

**Published in December 2017 and available through The Guilford Press, Amazon.com, and elsewhere.**

- First released in beta form in March of 2012 and later documented in Hayes (2013, IMMCPA, published by The Guilford Press).
- Available for both SPSS (in macro and "custom dialog" form) and SAS.
- An integration of functions available in my other published macros for mediation and moderation analysis (SOBEL, INDIRECT, MODMED, MODPROBE, MED3C) and a whole lot more, all in one command.
- A handy tool for both "confirmatory" and "exploratory" approaches to data analysis.
- Freely available at www.processmacro.org. The current release is v3.5

# processmacro.org

HOME | DOWNLOAD | WORKSHOPS | FAQ | PAPERS | #PROCESSMACRO

## The PROCESS macro for SPSS and SAS




**PROCESS** is an easy to use add-on for SPSS and SAS for statistical mediation, moderation, and conditional process analysis. The use of **PROCESS** is described and documented in *Introduction to Mediation, Moderation, and Conditional Process Analysis*, published by The Guilford Press.

**PROCESS** uses an ordinary least squares or logistic regression-based path analytic framework for estimating direct and indirect effects in simple and multiple mediator models, two and three way interactions in moderation models along with simple slopes and regions of significance for probing interactions, conditional indirect effects in moderated mediation models with a single or multiple mediators and moderators, and indirect effects of interactions in mediated moderation models also with a single or multiple mediators. Bootstrap and Monte Carlo confidence intervals are implemented for inference about indirect effects. **PROCESS** can estimate moderated mediation models with multiple mediators, multiple moderators of individual paths, interactive effects of moderators on individual paths, and models with dichotomous outcomes.

**PROCESS** was written by Andrew F. Hayes, Professor of Quantitative Psychology at The Ohio State University.

Facebook users can stay appraised of latest developments in **PROCESS** by liking here. Tweeters about **PROCESS** can use the hashtag #processmacro

# Read the documentation (eventually)

The PROCESS documentation is an eventual must-read. It describes how to use PROCESS, as well as its various options, capabilities, and limitations. It is available as Appendix A in Hayes (2017). *Introduction to Mediation, Moderation, and Conditional Process Analysis (2nd Ed)*. At a minimum, you must have the model templates handy, as PROCESS expects you to tell it which model number you are estimating and which variables play what role. You have a mini version of the templates PDF.

## Appendix A
## Using PROCESS

This appendix describes how to install and execute PROCESS, how to set up a PROCESS command, and it documents its many features, some of which are not described elsewhere in this book. As PROCESS is modified and features are added, supplementary documentation will be released at *www.afhayes.com*. Check this web page regularly for updates. Also available at this page is a complete set of model templates identifying each model that PROCESS can estimate.

This documentation focuses on the SPSS version of PROCESS. All features and functions described below are available in the SAS version as well and work as described here, with minor modifications to the syntax. At the end of this documentation (see page 438), a special section devoted to SAS describes some of the differences in syntax structure for the SAS version compared to what is described below.

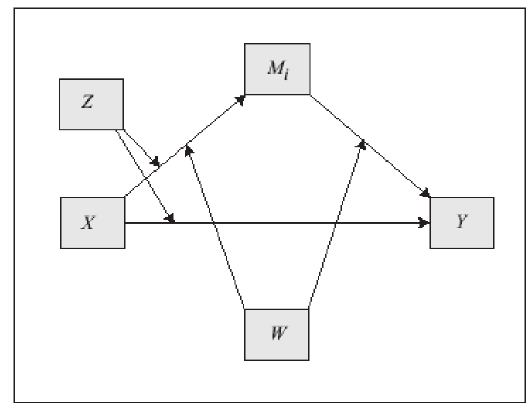
### Overview

PROCESS is a computational tool for path analysis–based moderation and mediation analysis as well as their integration in the form of a conditional process model. In addition to estimating unstandardized model coefficients, standard errors, *t* and *p*-values, and confidence intervals using either OLS regression (for continuous outcomes) or maximum likelihood logistic regression (for dichotomous outcomes), PROCESS generates direct and indirect effects in mediation models, conditional effects (i.e., "simple slopes") in moderation models, and conditional indirect effects in conditional process models with a single or multiple mediators. PROCESS offers various methods for probing two- and three-way interactions and can construct percentile bootstrap, bias-corrected bootstrap, and Monte Carlo confidence intervals for indirect effects. In mediation models, multiple mediator variables can be specified to operate in parallel or in serial. Heteroscedasticity-consistent standard errors are available for inference about model coeffi-

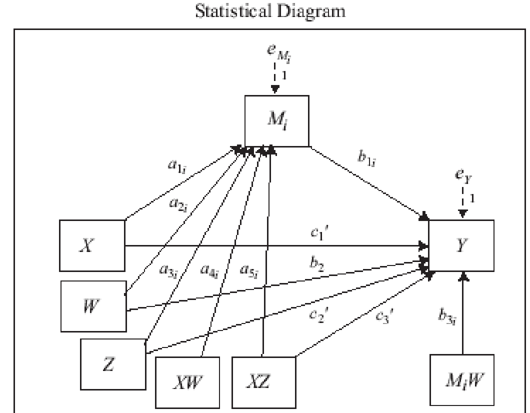
419

**Model 62**

Conceptual Diagram

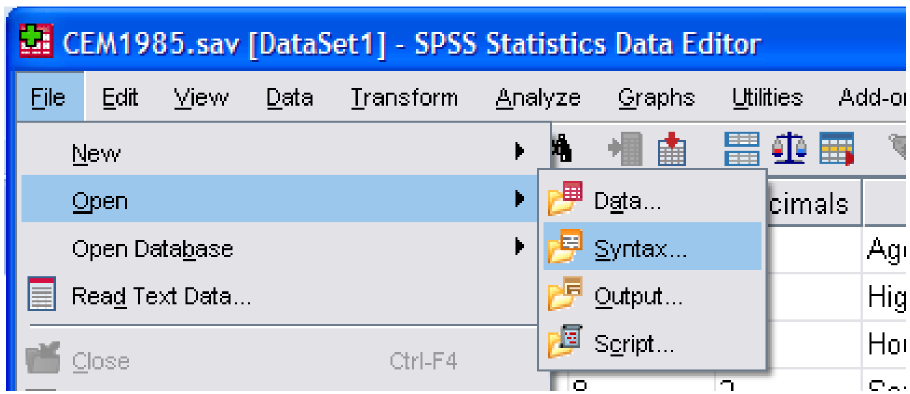


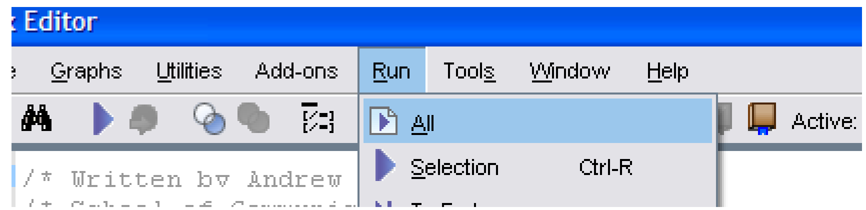

Statistical Diagram



# PROCESS as a syntax-driven macro

Open process.sps as a syntax file and run the entire program **exactly as is.** This produces a new SPSS command called PROCESS.  See the documentation for details on the syntax structure.  PROCESS goes away when you close SPSS.



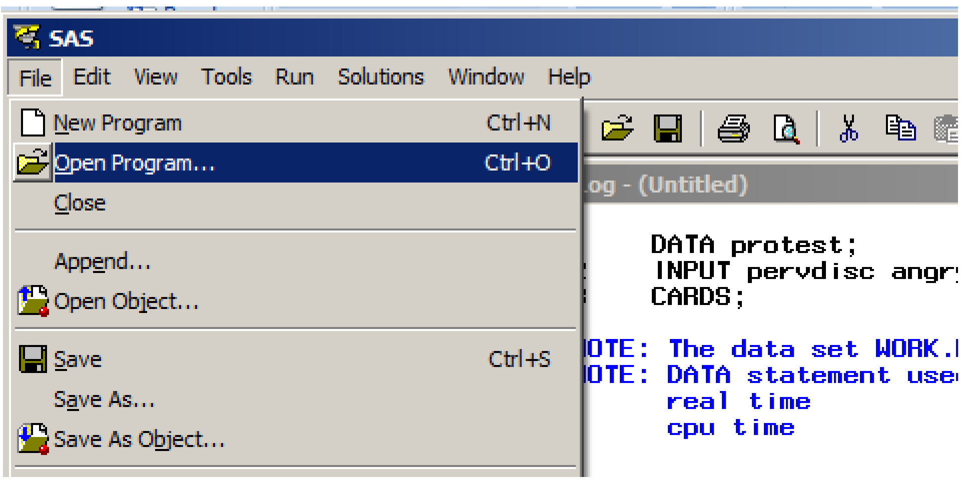



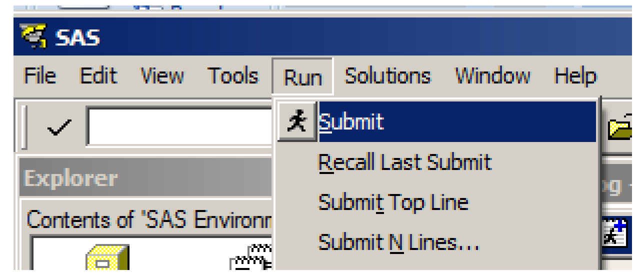

Once PROCESS is defined, you can run a properly-formatted PROCESS command in a new syntax window.  Such a command might look something like below.  Not all of the arguments below are required.

```
process y=liking/x=protest/m=respappr/total=1/normal=1
        /model=4/boot=10000.
```

# PROCESS for SAS

In SAS, open process.sas and submit the entire program **exactly as is.** This produces a new SAS command called %PROCESS. The syntax structure is described in the documentation.



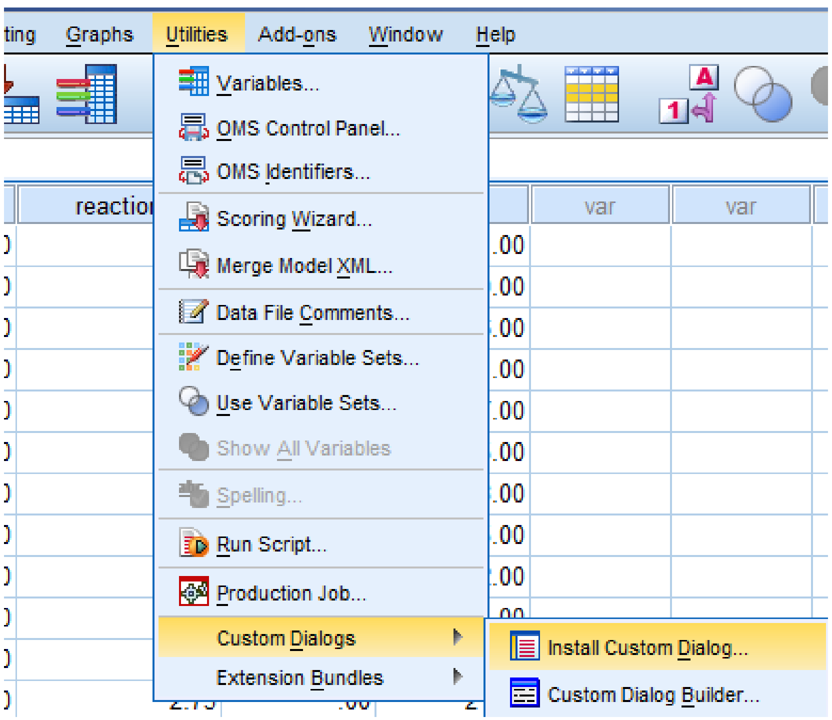

Once PROCESS is defined, you can run a properly-formatted PROCESS command in a new syntax window. Such a command might look something like below. Not all of the arguments below are required.

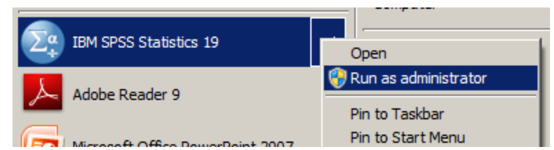
```
%process(data=protest,y=liking,x=protest,m=respappr,total=1,
          normal=1,boot=10000,model=4);
```

# PROCESS “Custom Dialog”

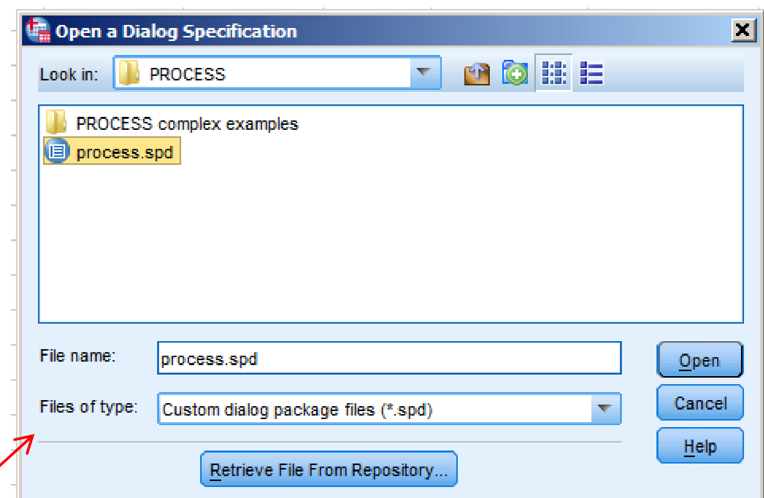
The PROCESS macro must be run at least once in your SPSS session to activate the PROCESS command. Custom Dialog files are permanently installed in SPSS, integrating the procedure into SPSS menus. Use the procedure below. In Windows, installation requires administrative access to your machine. You **probably** have to open SPSS as an administrator as well. You may not have access to do so.

In SPSS 23 and earlier:



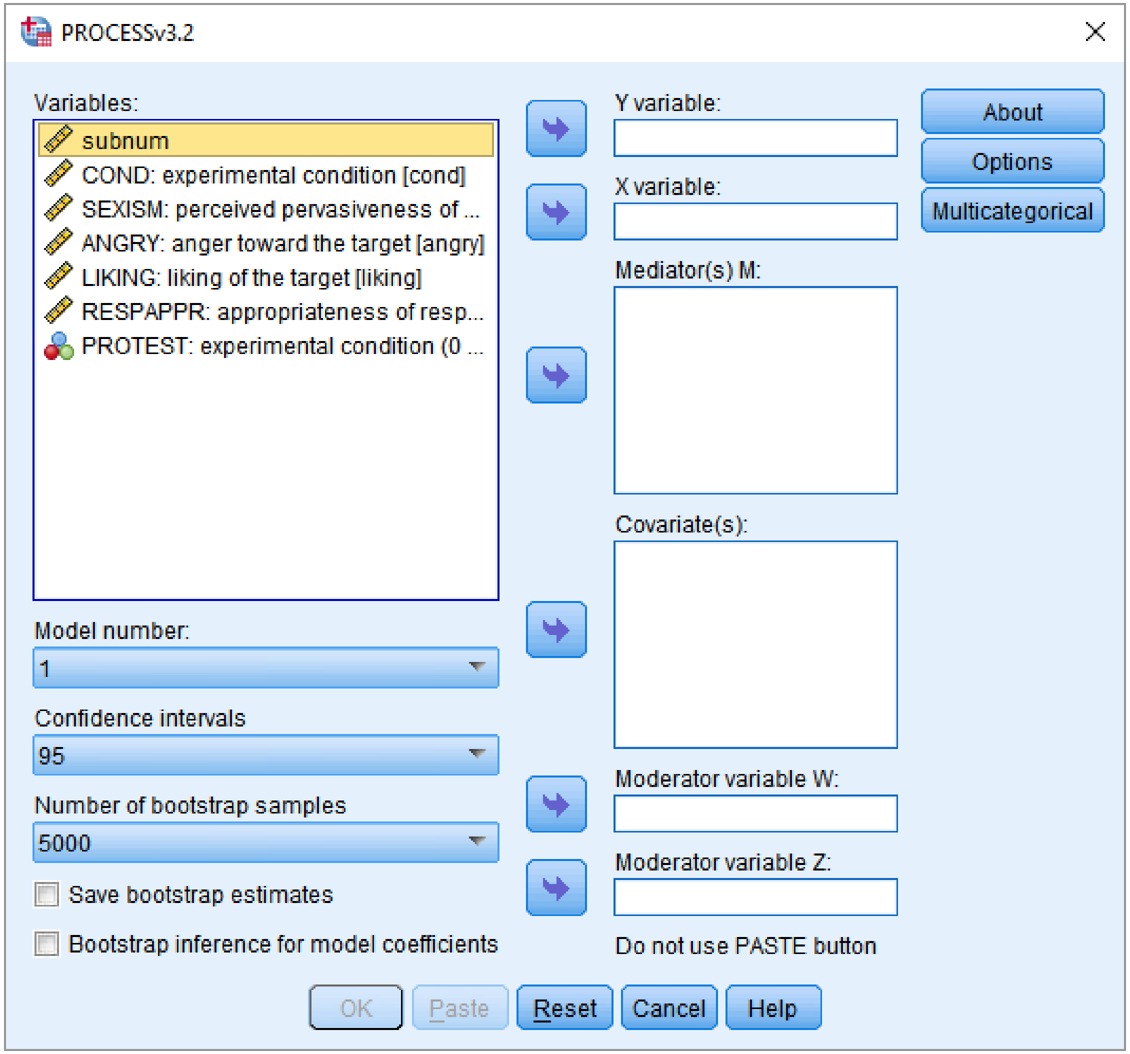

Right click SPSS to select




In SPSS24, look under “Extensions” for the Utilities option

When installed, PROCESS can be found under “Analyze”→”Regression”

# PROCESS "Custom Dialog"

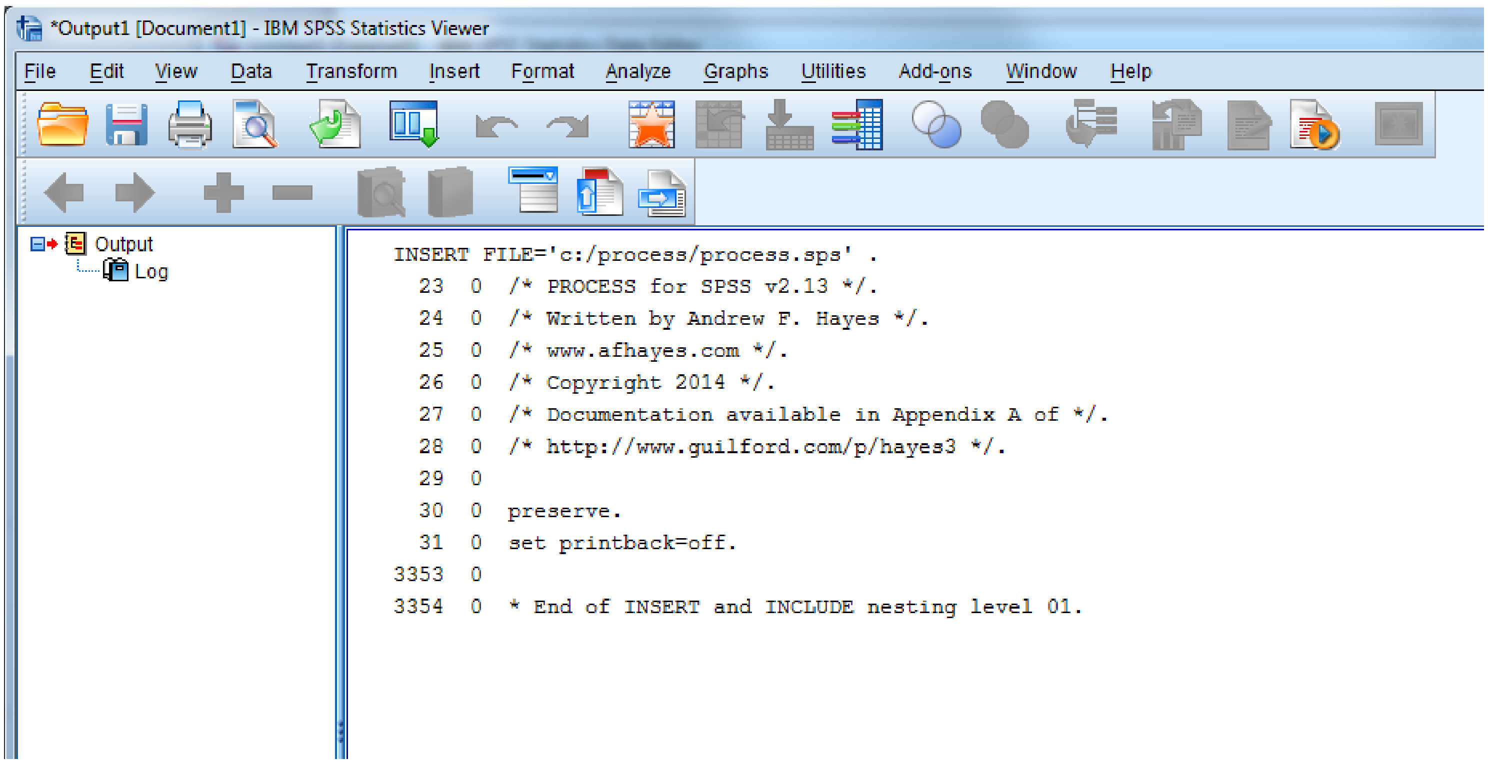



Installing the dialog box does not eliminate the need to run the PROCESS code if you plan on executing with syntax. And don't use the PASTE button.

# Autoexecution

It is possible to get SPSS to execute the PROCESS code on its own when SAS/SPSS executes. A document is provided to you with the course files that provides instructions for SPSS for Windows and Mac.

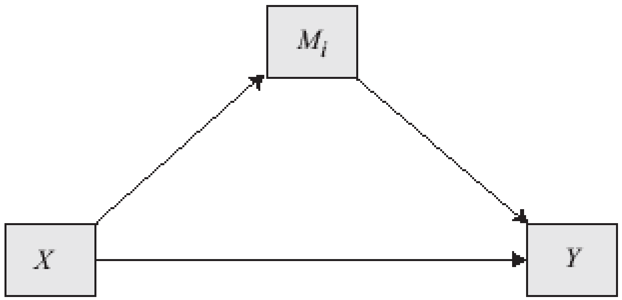
When successful, SPSS for Windows users typically see something like the following in the output window when SPSS is opened:



# Model template system

PROCESS has 56 model templates, referred to by number in PROCESS, which specify the form of the model (moderation, mediation, moderated mediation, and so forth) and which variables play what roles.

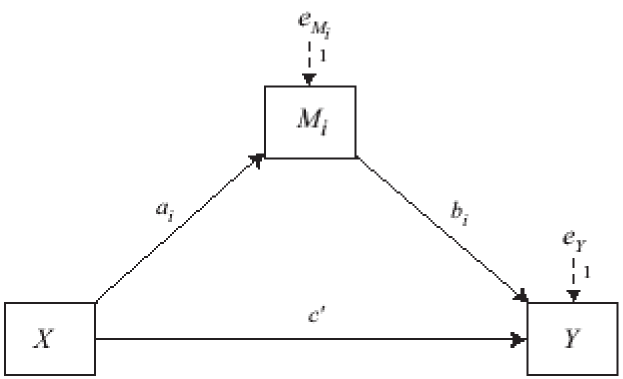
Conceptual diagram




Example #1:

Model 4 is a simple or parallel multiple mediator model, which estimates the direct and indirect effect(s) of *X* on *Y* through one or more mediators (*M*) (up to 10 mediators at once)

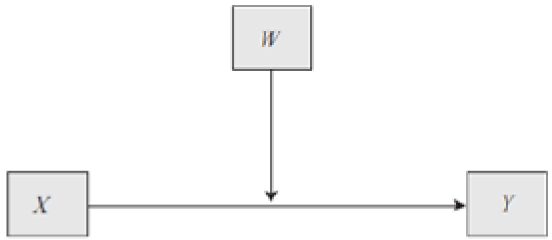
Statistical diagram



# Model template system

PROCESS has 56 model templates, referred to by number in PROCESS, which specify the form of the model (moderation, mediation, moderated mediation, and so forth) and which variables play what roles.

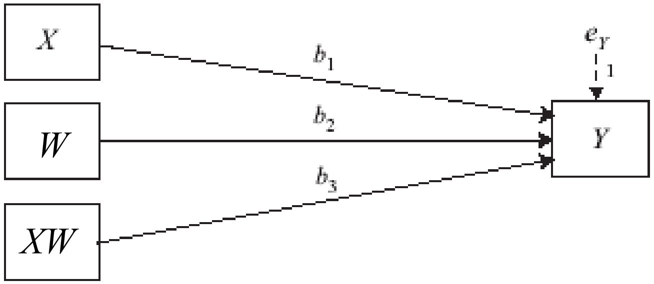
Conceptual diagram




Example #2:

Model 1 is a simple moderation model, with *W* moderating the effect of *X* on *Y*.

Statistical diagram

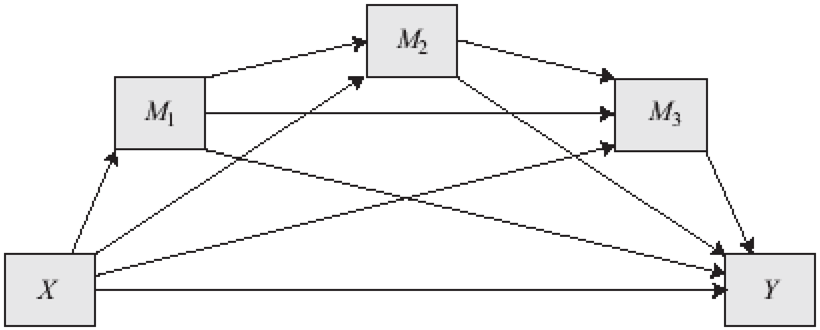



The statistical diagram shows the model in the form of a path diagram. This is the form in which the model is estimated.

# Model template system

PROCESS has 56 model templates, referred to by number in PROCESS, which specify the form of the model (moderation, mediation, moderated mediation, and so forth) and which variables play what roles.

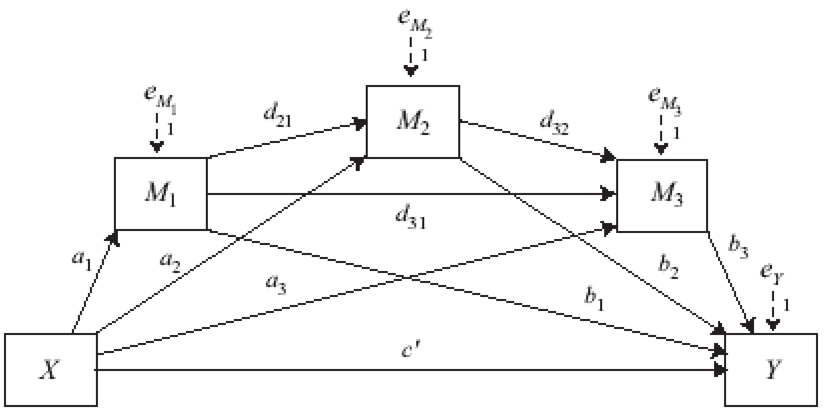
Conceptual diagram




Example #3:

Model 6 is a serial multiple mediator model, which estimates the direct and indirect effect(s) of *X* on *Y* through up to 4 mediators (*M*) chained together in serial. An example with **three** mediators is depicted to the right.

Statistical diagram



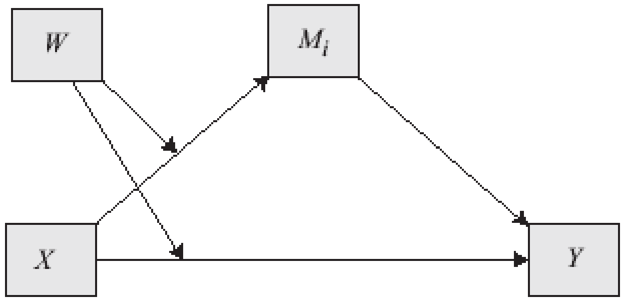
# Model template system

PROCESS has 56 model templates, referred to by number in PROCESS, which specify the form of the model (moderation, mediation, moderated mediation, and so forth) and which variables play what roles.

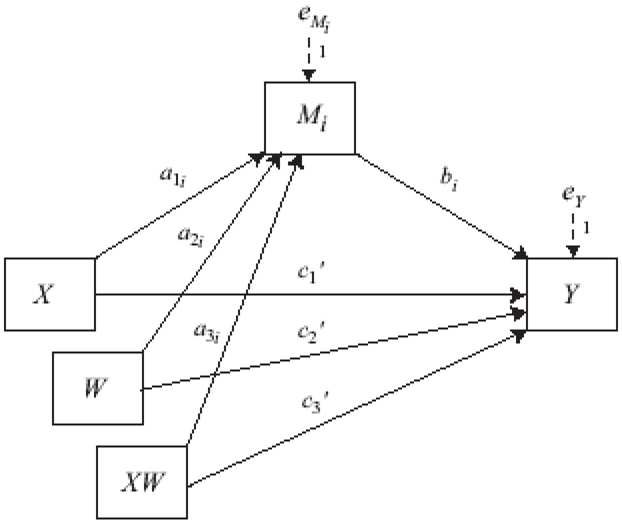
Example #4:

Model 8 is a conditional process model which estimates the conditional direct and indirect effects of *X* on *Y* through *M*, with direct effect and "first stage" moderation by *W*.

Conceptual diagram



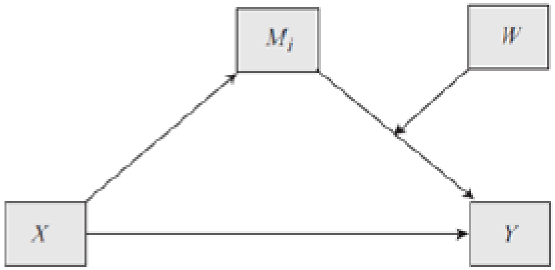

Statistical diagram



# Model template system

PROCESS has 56 model templates, referred to by number in PROCESS, which specify the form of the model (moderation, mediation, moderated mediation, and so forth) and which variables play what roles.

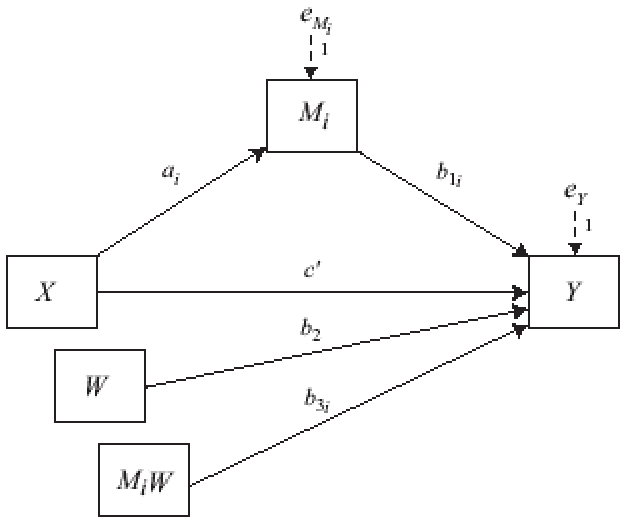
Conceptual diagram




Example #5:

Model 14 is a conditional process model which estimates the direct effect of *X* on *Y* and conditional indirect effects of *X* on *Y* through *M*, with "second stage" moderation by *W*.

Statistical diagram

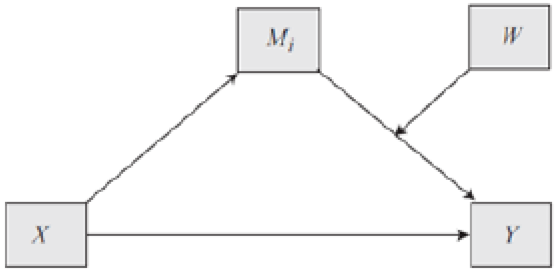


# Model template system

PROCESS has 56 model templates, referred to by number in PROCESS, which specify the form of the model (moderation, mediation, moderated mediation, and so forth) and which variables play what roles.

Minimum required specifications

Conceptual diagram




- Which variables play which role in the model (**y=** **x=** **m=** **w =** and so forth)
- Model number (**model=**)
- SAS only: Data file (**data=**)

SPSS

```
PROCESS y=yvar/x=xvar/m=mvlist/w=wvar/model=14.
```

SAS

```
%process (data=filename,y=yvar,x=xvar,m=mvlist,w=wvar,model=14);
```

## Limitations and constraints

- Only one *X* and one *Y* allowed in a model.
- PROCESS is an OLS or logistic regression modeling tool.  Categorical mediators are not allowed.
- Up to 10 mediators in numbered models, 6 in custom models.
- No more than two moderators can be used in any model.
- Most variables can play only one role in the model.  Except, a variable can be both a moderator and a covariate in separate equations.
- PROCESS is a single-level observed variable modeling system.  No multilevel problems can be analyzed with PROCESS.
- PROCESS requires complete data.  Listwise deletion is used for cases missing on any variable in the model.
- Although PROCESS will accept them, it is safer to restrict variable names to eight characters or fewer.

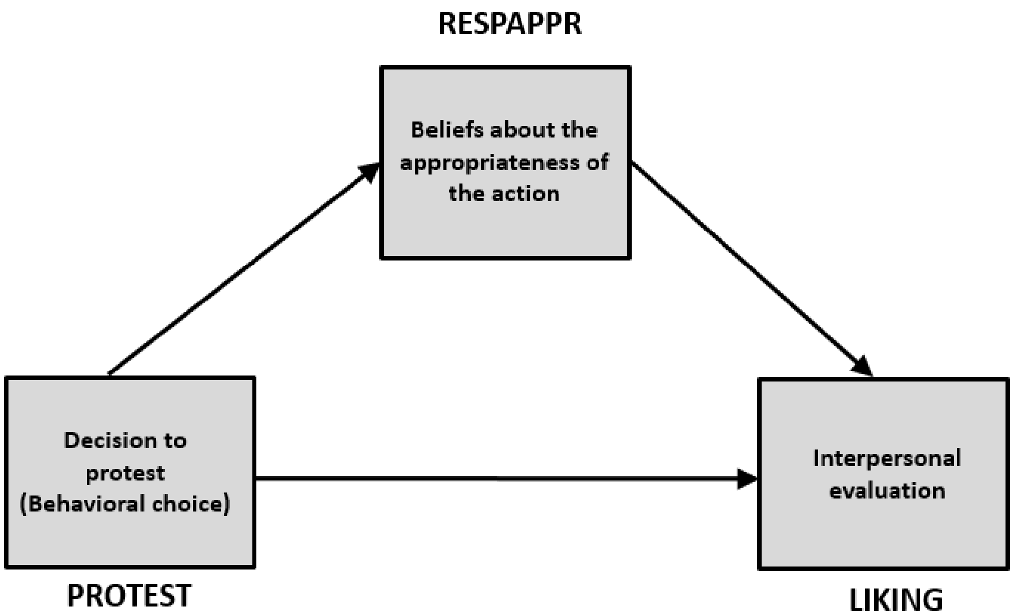
If you are familiar with PROCESS v2, see the “What’s new in PROCESS 3” pages in your course book.

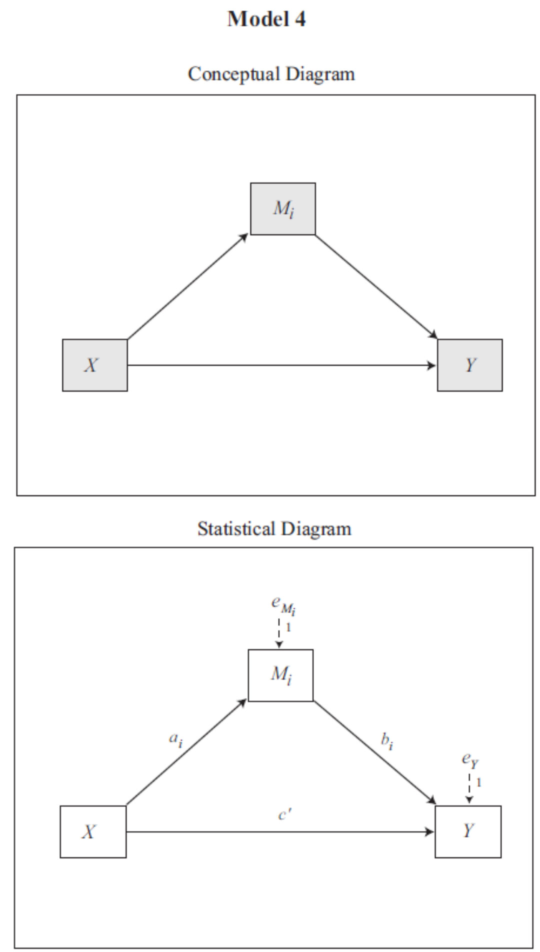
# Differences between V2 & V3

- No longer need the `vars` list
- Covariates now listed in `cov` list
- Moderators are always `W` and `Z`, no more `V`, `M` or `Q` moderators
- Dichotomous Y now available for some models
- A variety of models have been cut, but new ability to create and edit models
- New models for serial moderated mediation and serial and parallel mediation
- Probing option now defaults to what used to be `quantiles`, can use `moments` argument for legacy output
- Probing and plotting for models with any moderation
- Default is now percentile bootstrap, no more BC or ABC
- Multicategorical X or Moderators
- `Wmodval` and `zmodval` allow for multiple values
- Covariate assignment
- Bootstrap CIs for regression coefficients
- Model construction
- `Cluster`, `ws`, `varorder`, and `percent` are no longer options
- `Stand` option for standardizing coefficients

# Estimation of the PROTEST model in PROCESS

## PROCESS Model 4




What should the PROCESS command look like?

```
process y=liking/x=protest/m=respappr/model=4/boot=10000/normal=1/total=1.
```

not required

```
%process (data=protest, y=liking,x=protest,m=respappr,model=4,boot=10000,normal=1,total=1);
```

# PROCESS output

```
*************** PROCESS Procedure for SPSS Version 3.00 ****************

          Written by Andrew F. Hayes, Ph.D.       www.afhayes.com
    Documentation available in Hayes (2018). www.guilford.com/p/hayes3

**************************************************************************
Model  : 4
    Y  : liking
    X  : protest
    M  : respappr

Sample
Size:  129

**************************************************************************
OUTCOME VARIABLE:
 respappr

Model Summary
          R       R-sq       MSE          F        df1        df2          p
      .4992      .2492    1.3753    42.1550     1.0000   127.0000      .0000

Model
              coeff         se          t          p       LLCI       ULCI
constant     3.8841      .1831    21.2078      .0000     3.5217     4.2466
protest      1.4397      .2217     6.4927      .0000     1.0009     1.8785

**************************************************************************
```

$$\hat{M} = 3.884 + 1.440X$$

path *a*

Output C

# PROCESS output

```
**************************************************************************
Outcome: liking
```

$$\hat{Y} = 3.747 - 0.101X + 0.402M$$

```
Model Summary
          R       R-sq        MSE          F        df1        df2          p
      .4959      .2459      .8441    20.5483     2.0000   126.0000      .0000

Model
              coeff         se          t          p       LLCI       ULCI
constant     3.7473      .3058    12.2553      .0000     3.1422     4.3524
respappr      .4024      .0695     5.7884      .0000      .2648      .5400
protest      -.1007      .2005     -.5023      .6163     -.4975      .2960
```

path *b*

path *c′*

```
************************** TOTAL EFFECT MODEL ****************************
Outcome: liking
```

$$\hat{Y} = 5.310 + 0.479X$$

```
Model Summary
          R       R-sq        MSE          F        df1        df2          p
      .2131      .0454     1.0601     6.0439     1.0000   127.0000      .0153

Model
              coeff         se          t          p       LLCI       ULCI
constant     5.3102      .1608    33.0244      .0000     4.9921     5.6284
protest       .4786      .1947     2.4584      .0153      .0934      .8639

**************************************************************************
```

path *c*

Output C

# PROCESS output

Output C

```
**************** TOTAL, DIRECT, AND INDIRECT EFFECTS *******************

Total effect of X on Y
     Effect         SE          t          p       LLCI       ULCI
      .4786      .1947     2.4584      .0153      .0934      .8639

Direct effect of X on Y
     Effect         SE          t          p       LLCI       ULCI
     -.1007      .2005     -.5023      .6163     -.4975      .2960

Indirect effect of X on Y
             Effect    Boot SE   BootLLCI   BootULCI
respappr      .5793      .1519      .3113      .9067

Normal theory tests for indirect effect
     Effect         se          Z          p
      .5793      .1350     4.2924      .0000
```

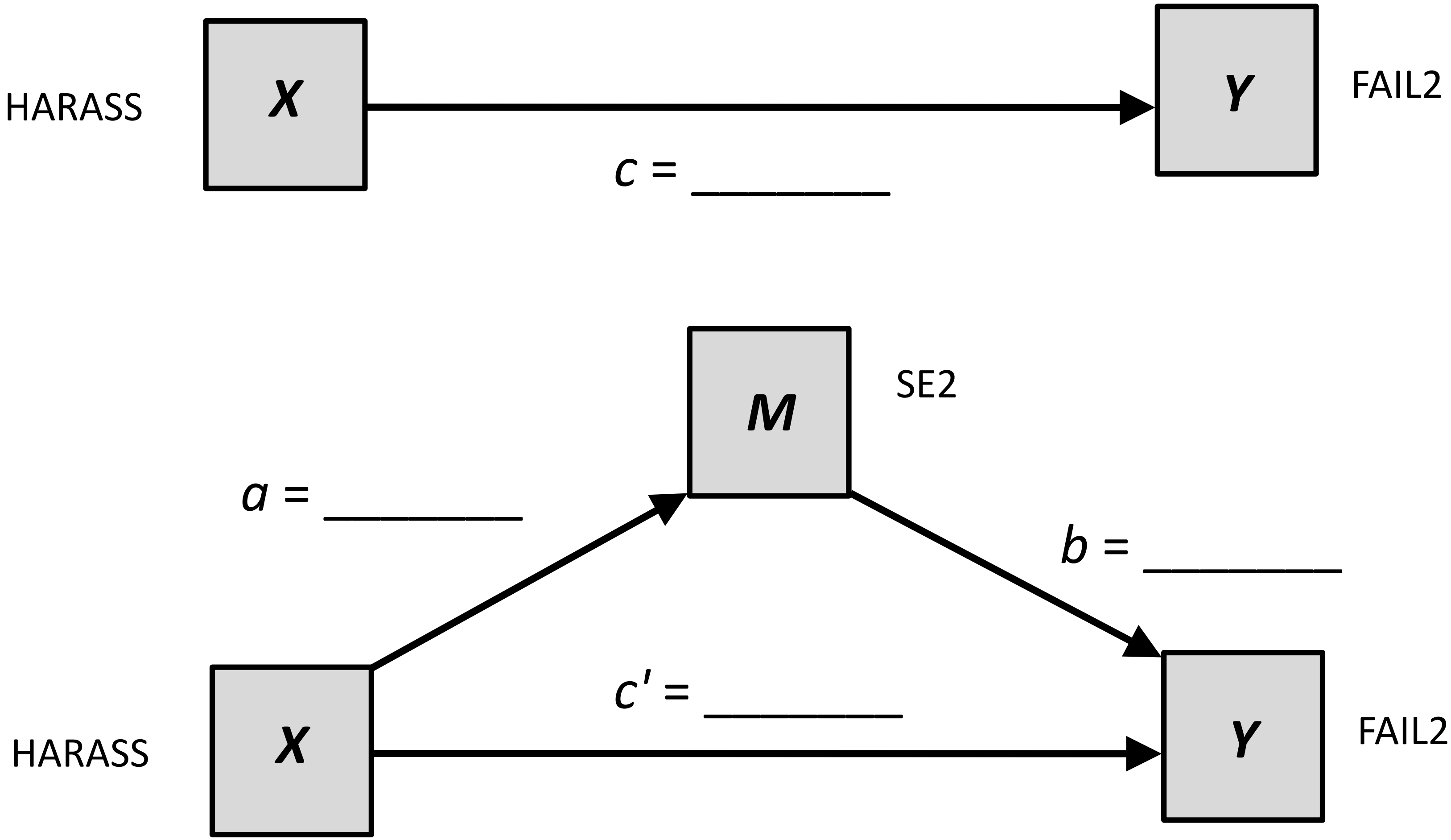
path *c*

path *c′*

*ab* with 95% bootstrap confidence interval

Sobel test

Her behavior was perceived as more appropriate if she protested relative to when she did not ($a$ = 1.440), and the more appropriate her behavior, the more positively she was perceived ($b$ = 0.402). Her choice to protest had a positive effect on how favorably she was perceived indirectly through perceived appropriateness of the response (point estimate: 0.579, 95% CI = 0.311 to 0.907). After accounting for this mechanism, there was no significant effect of her choice to protest on how she was evaluated (direct effect = -0.101, $p$ = 0.62)

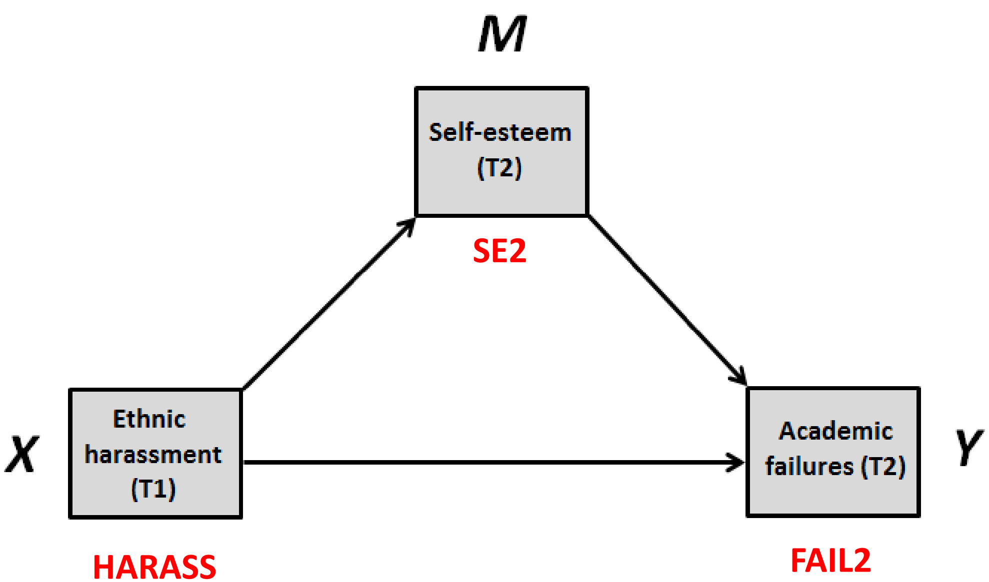


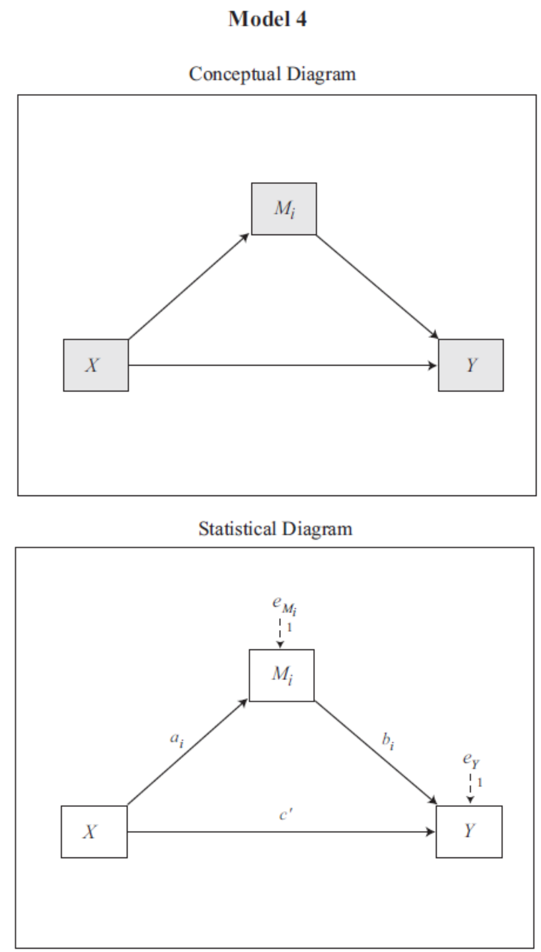

Indirect effect = _______, 95% bootstrap CI = _____________

Your CI will not exactly match. Why?

# Estimation of the harassment model in PROCESS

## PROCESS Model 4




```
Process y=fail2/x=harass/m=se2/model=4/boot=10000
       /normal=1/total=1.
```

```
%process (data=harass,y=fail2,x=harass,m=se2,model=4,
         boot=10000,normal=1,percent=1,total=1);
```

# PROCESS output

```
**************** PROCESS Procedure for SPSS Version 3.00 *****************

          Written by Andrew F. Hayes, Ph.D.       www.afhayes.com
    Documentation available in Hayes (2018). www.guilford.com/p/hayes3

**************************************************************************
Model  : 4
    Y  : fail2
    X  : harass
    M  : se2

Sample
Size:  330

**************************************************************************
OUTCOME VARIABLE:
 se2

Model Summary
          R       R-sq        MSE          F        df1        df2          p
      .2764      .0764      .2905    27.1349     1.0000   328.0000      .0000

Model
              coeff         se          t          p       LLCI       ULCI
constant     3.5966      .1235    29.1227      .0000     3.3536     3.8395
harass       -.4156      .0798    -5.2091      .0000     -.5725     -.2586
```

$$\hat{M} = 3.597 - 0.416X$$

path *a*

# PROCESS output

```
**************************************************************************
Outcome: fail2
```

$$\hat{Y} = 2.385 + 0.062X - 0.289M$$

```
Model Summary
          R       R-sq        MSE          F        df1        df2          p
      .3397      .1154      .2215    21.3247     2.0000   327.0000      .0000

Model
              coeff         se          t          p       LLCI       ULCI
constant     2.3845      .2042    11.6757      .0000     1.9827     2.7863
se2          -.2887      .0482    -5.9879      .0000     -.3836     -.1939
harass        .0616      .0725      .8499      .3960     -.0810      .2042
```

path *b*

path *c'*

```
************************** TOTAL EFFECT MODEL ****************************
Outcome: fail2
```

$$\hat{Y} = 1.346 + 0.182X$$

```
Model Summary
          R       R-sq        MSE          F        df1        df2          p
      .1356      .0184      .2451     6.1419     1.0000   328.0000      .0137

Model
              coeff         se          t          p       LLCI       ULCI
constant     1.3460      .1134    11.8660      .0000     1.1229     1.5692
harass        .1816      .0733     2.4783      .0137      .0374      .3257
```

path *c*

```
**************************************************************************
```

# PROCESS output

```
**************** TOTAL, DIRECT, AND INDIRECT EFFECTS *******************

Total effect of X on Y
     Effect          SE           t           p        LLCI        ULCI
      .1816       .0733      2.4783       .0137       .0374       .3257

Direct effect of X on Y
     Effect          SE           t           p        LLCI        ULCI
      .0616       .0725       .8499       .3960      -.0810       .2042

Indirect effect of X on Y
        Effect     Boot SE    BootLLCI    BootULCI
se2      .1200       .0321       .0629       .1899

Normal theory tests for indirect effect
     Effect          se           Z           p
      .1200       .0308      3.8993       .0001
```

path *c*

path *c′*

*ab* with 95% bootstrap confidence interval

Sobel test

Kids one unit higher in harassment frequency were 0.416 units lower in self esteem one year later ($a$ = -0.416), and lower self-esteem was related to higher perceived academic failure ($b$ = -0.289). So harassment indirectly affected perceived academic failure (point estimate: 0.120, 95% bootstrap CI = 0.063 to 0.190). After accounting for this mechanism, there was no evidence of an effect of harassment on perceived academic failure (direct effect = 0.062, $p$ = 0.396, 95% CI = -0.081 to 0.204 )

Output C

# Some additional options

**SPSS**

```
process y=liking/x=protest/m=respappr/model=4/boot=10000/normal=1/total=1/
          effsize=1/conf=99/save=1/seed=25545.
```

**SAS**

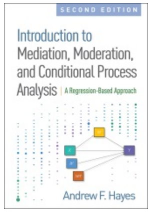
```
%process (data=protest, y=liking,x=protest,m=respappr,model=4,boot=10000,
          normal=1,total=1,effsize=1,conf=99,save=boots,seed=25545);
```

EFFSIZE=1: Generates various effect size measures for the indirect effect.

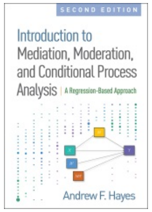
CONF=z: Changes level of confidence to z% for confidence intervals.

SAVE=1 or SAVE=fn: in SPSS, produces a file of all bootstrap estimates of all regression coefficients in the model. In SAS, saves bootstrap estimates to a file named "fn"

SEED=xxxx: Seeds the random number generator for replication of resamples over repeated runs of PROCESS.




See the documentation in Appendix A of IMMCPA for details.



# Confounding

Kids who reported greater harassment earlier reported lower in self-esteem later, but they also reported lower self-esteem earlier (*r* = -0.18), and self-esteem was temporally consistent over time (*r* = 0.51). Furthermore, students who reported lower self esteem later reported greater academic failure later, but these low self-esteem students at time 2 also reported greater academic failure earlier (*r* = -0.26), and academic failure was temporally consistent (*r* = 0.30)

**Correlations**

| | | harass | se1 | fail1 | se2 | fail2 |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| harass | Pearson Correlation | 1 | -.176 | .196 | -.276 | .136 |
| | Sig. (2-tailed) | | .001 | .000 | .000 | .014 |
| | N | 330 | 330 | 330 | 330 | 330 |
| se1 | Pearson Correlation | -.176 | 1 | -.306 | .505 | -.259 |
| | Sig. (2-tailed) | .001 | | .000 | .000 | .000 |
| | N | 330 | 330 | 330 | 330 | 330 |
| fail1 | Pearson Correlation | .196 | -.306 | 1 | -.255 | .297 |
| | Sig. (2-tailed) | .000 | .000 | | .000 | .000 |
| | N | 330 | 330 | 330 | 330 | 330 |
| se2 | Pearson Correlation | -.276 | .505 | -.255 | 1 | -.337 |
| | Sig. (2-tailed) | .000 | .000 | .000 | | .000 |
| | N | 330 | 330 | 330 | 330 | 330 |
| fail2 | Pearson Correlation | .136 | -.259 | .297 | -.337 | 1 |
| | Sig. (2-tailed) | .014 | .000 | .000 | .000 | |
| | N | 330 | 330 | 330 | 330 | 330 |

Pre-existing self-esteem and failure confound the relationships we believe to be causal. We want to know whether later self-esteem and academic failure are related to ethnic harassment frequency after accounting for initial self-esteem and failure.

# Confounding

Some effects in a mediation model are subject to 'confounding' <u>even when *X* is based on random assignment</u>, making causality harder to establish. Partialing out various confounders can help though won't solve the problem entirely.

$$\hat{Y} = c_0 + cX + c_2 U$$

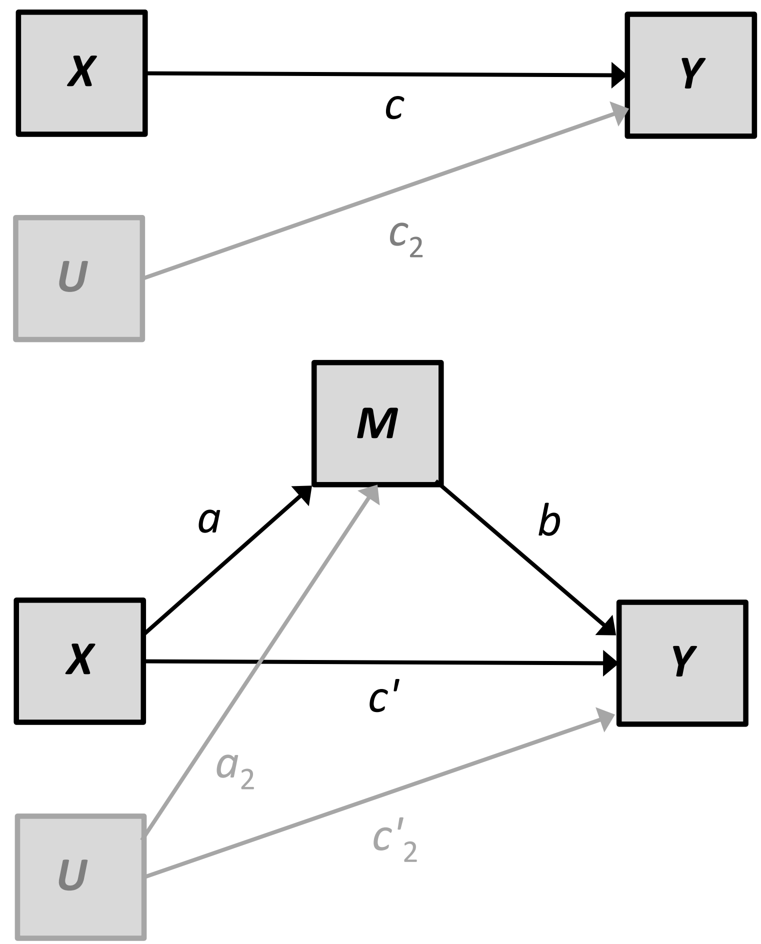
$$\hat{M} = a_0 + aX + a_2 U$$

$$\hat{Y} = c'_0 + c'X + bM + c'_2 U$$

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| total effect = direct effect + indirect effect | | | | |
| $c$ | = | $c'$ | + | $(a \times b)$ |

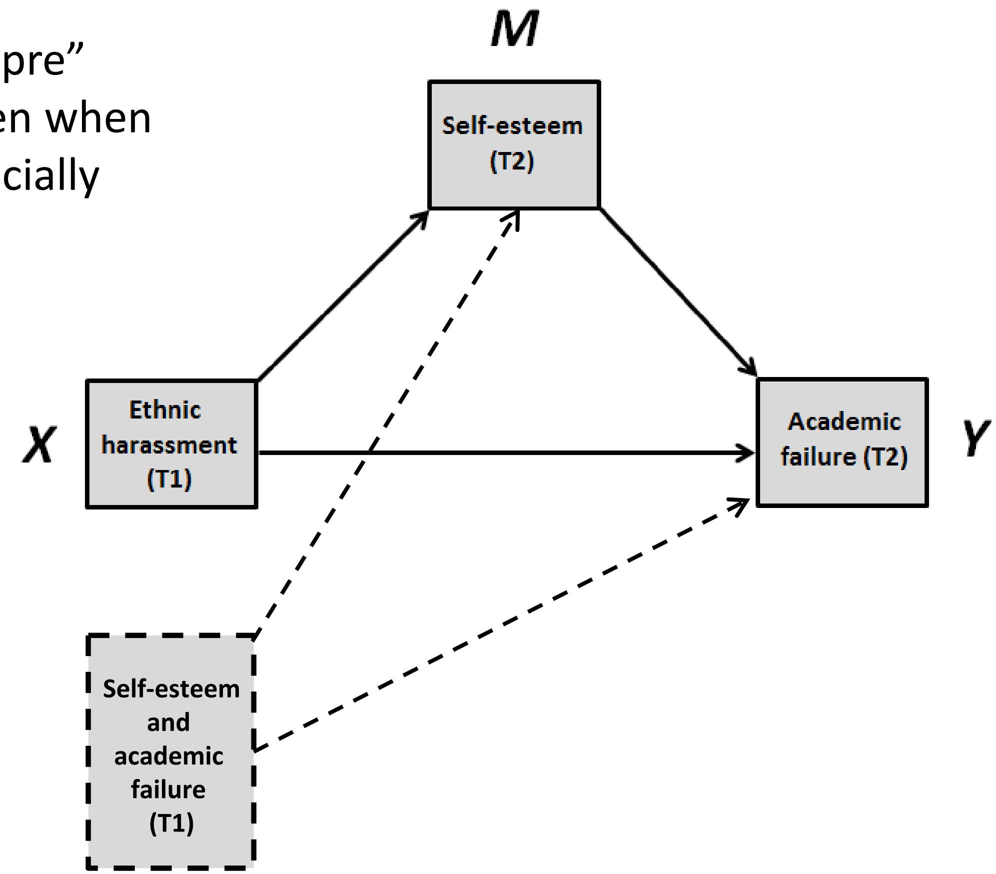
| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| indirect effect = total effect – direct effect | | | | |
| $a \times b$ | = | $c$ | – | $c'$ |

A simple mediation model, adjusting for a potential confounding variable (*U*)



# Some rationales for adjusting for prior state

When available, it is desirable to include "pre" measures of *M* and/or *Y* as covariates, even when *X* is experimentally manipulated, but especially when it is not.

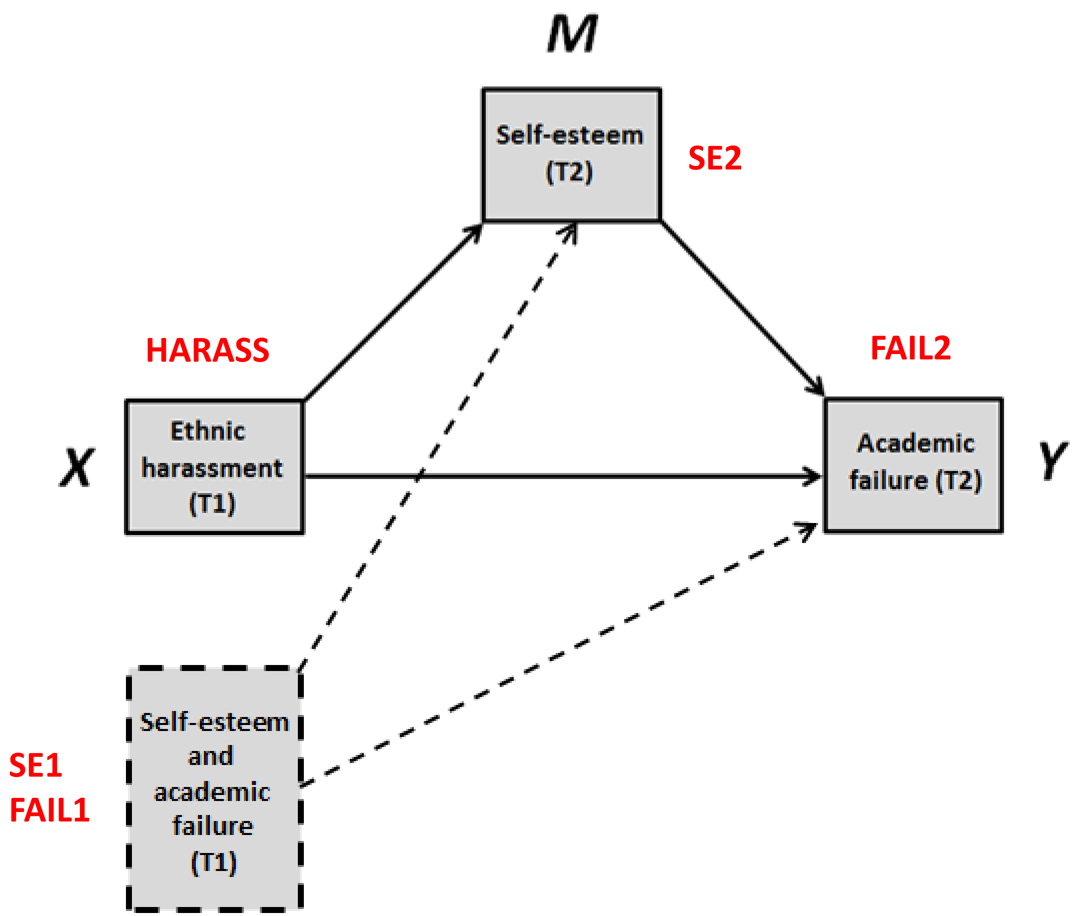


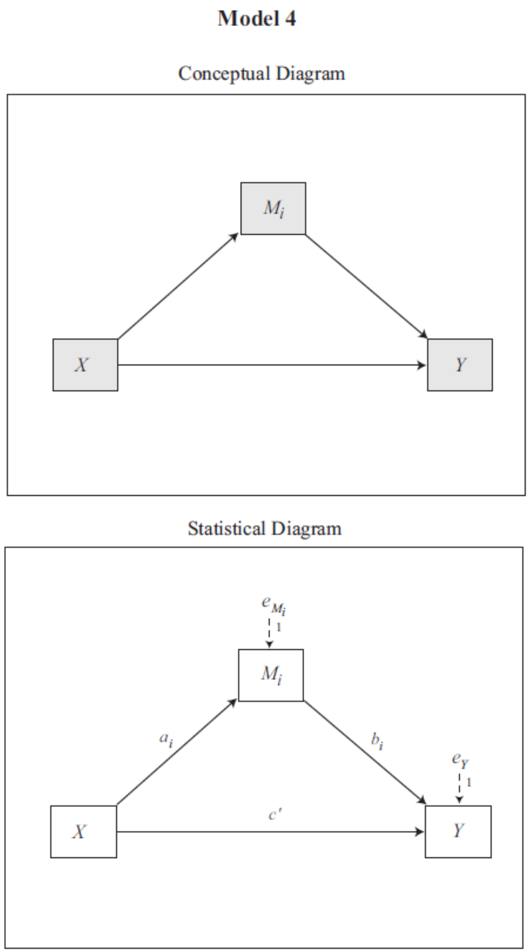

(a) Doing so can **increase precision** in the estimation of *X*'s effect on *M* and/or *Y* if pre-measures are correlated with later measures (as they typically are).

(b) Prior states often are correlated with *X*, *M*, or *Y*, introducing a **"self-selection" threat** to causal claims. Including prior state helps to reduce that threat.

(c) It gives an interpretation to paths that are **closer to a "change" interpretation** without regression artifacts that can be introduced with the use of difference scores. In this example, the *b* path estimates the relationship between later self-esteem and how much higher or lower a student's failure is given expected later failure from prior self-esteem and failure. Path *a* estimates the relationship between ethnic harassment frequency and how much lower or higher a student's self-esteem is later relative to what would be expected given his or her earlier self-esteem and academic failure.

# Adding covariates to a model using PROCESS




```
process cov=se1 fail1/y=fail2/x=harass/m=se2/model=4/
  boot=10000/total=1.
```

```
%process (data=harass, cov=se1 fail1,y=fail2,x=harass,m=se2,
  model=4,boot=10000,total=1);
```

# PROCESS output

```
**************** PROCESS Procedure for SPSS Version 3.00 *****************

          Written by Andrew F. Hayes, Ph.D.       www.afhayes.com
    Documentation available in Hayes (2018). www.guilford.com/p/hayes3

**************************************************************************
Model  : 4
    Y  : fail2
    X  : harass
    M  : se2

Covariates:
 se1       fail1

Sample
Size:  330

**************************************************************************
OUTCOME VARIABLE:
 se2

Model Summary
          R       R-sq        MSE          F        df1        df2          p
      .5450      .2971      .2224    45.9259     3.0000   326.0000      .0000

Model
              coeff         se          t          p       LLCI       ULCI
constant     2.0280      .2412     8.4095      .0000     1.5536     2.5024
harass       -.2728      .0717    -3.8025      .0002     -.4139     -.1317
se1           .4879      .0536     9.1081      .0000      .3825      .5933
fail1        -.1010      .0606    -1.6661      .0967     -.2202      .0182

**************************************************************************
```

Output D

path *a*

# PROCESS output

Output D

```
**************************************************************************
Outcome: fail2

Model Summary
          R       R-sq        MSE          F        df1        df2          p
      .4059      .1648      .2105    16.0276     4.0000   325.0000      .0000

Model
              coeff         se          t          p       LLCI       ULCI
constant     2.0934      .2588     8.0900      .0000     1.5843     2.6025
se2          -.2175      .0539    -4.0375      .0001     -.3235     -.1115
harass        .0196      .0713      .2754      .7832     -.1207      .1599
se1          -.0672      .0584    -1.1517      .2503     -.1820      .0476
fail1         .2307      .0592     3.8966      .0001      .1142      .3471

************************** TOTAL EFFECT MODEL ****************************
Outcome: fail2

Model Summary
          R       R-sq        MSE          F        df1        df2          p
      .3505      .1229      .2203    15.2219     3.0000   326.0000      .0000

Model
              coeff         se          t          p       LLCI       ULCI
constant     1.6523      .2400     6.8842      .0000     1.1801     2.1245
harass        .0790      .0714     1.1060      .2695     -.0615      .2194
se1          -.1733      .0533    -3.2513      .0013     -.2782     -.0685
fail1         .2526      .0603     4.1886      .0000      .1340      .3713
```

path *b*

path *c'*

path *c*

# PROCESS output

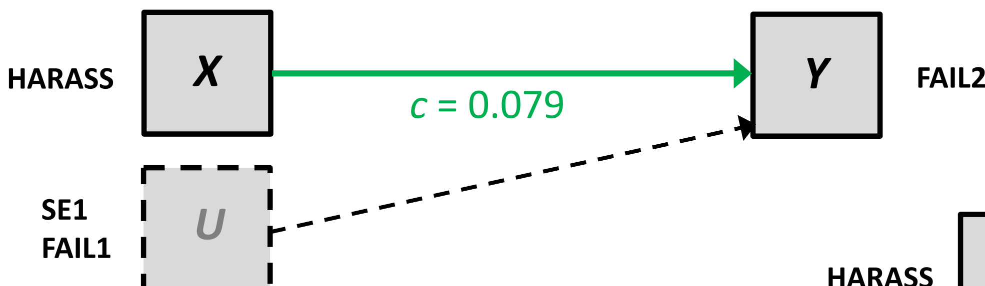
Output D

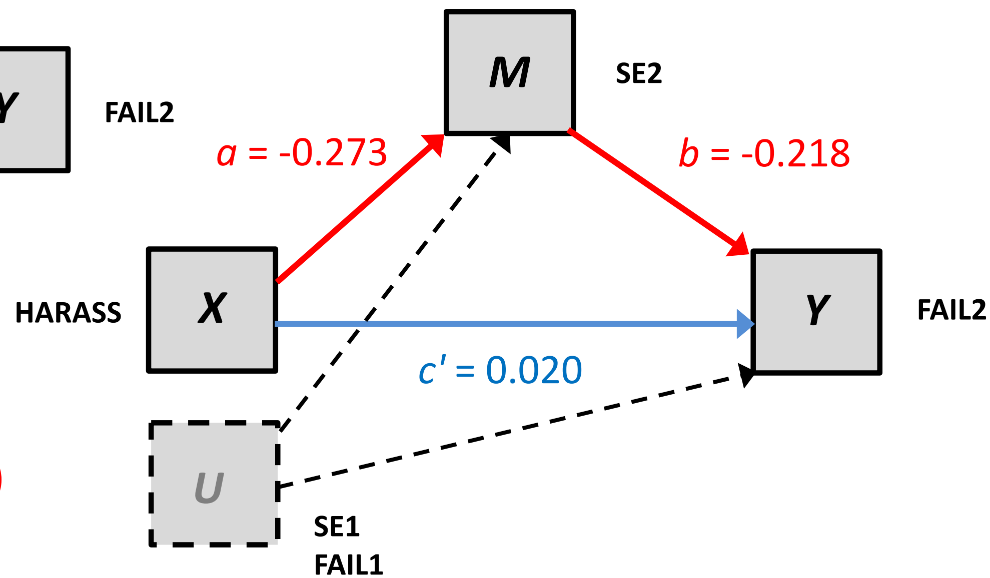
```
**************** TOTAL, DIRECT, AND INDIRECT EFFECTS *******************

Total effect of X on Y
     Effect         SE          t          p       LLCI       ULCI
      .0790      .0714     1.1060      .2695     -.0615      .2194

Direct effect of X on Y
     Effect         SE          t          p       LLCI       ULCI
      .0196      .0713      .2754      .7832     -.1207      .1599

Indirect effect of X on Y
        Effect    Boot SE   BootLLCI   BootULCI
se2      .0593      .0229      .0203      .1089
```

path *c*

path *c*′

*ab* with 95% bootstrap confidence interval




$$c = c' + a \times b$$

$$0.079 = 0.020 + (-0.273)(-0.218)$$

$$0.079 = 0.020 + 0.059$$

# Discussion: Comparing Results

We ran the mediation analysis with the harass data twice. Once without covariates and once with covariates.

- What are some key differences between the results?
- Which analysis do you think best approximates the “truth”?
- If the results had not changed while including the covariates, what would that mean?

# What about Baron & Kenny?

Also called the "causal steps" approach, it was popularized by Baron and Kenny (1986) as a test of mediation.

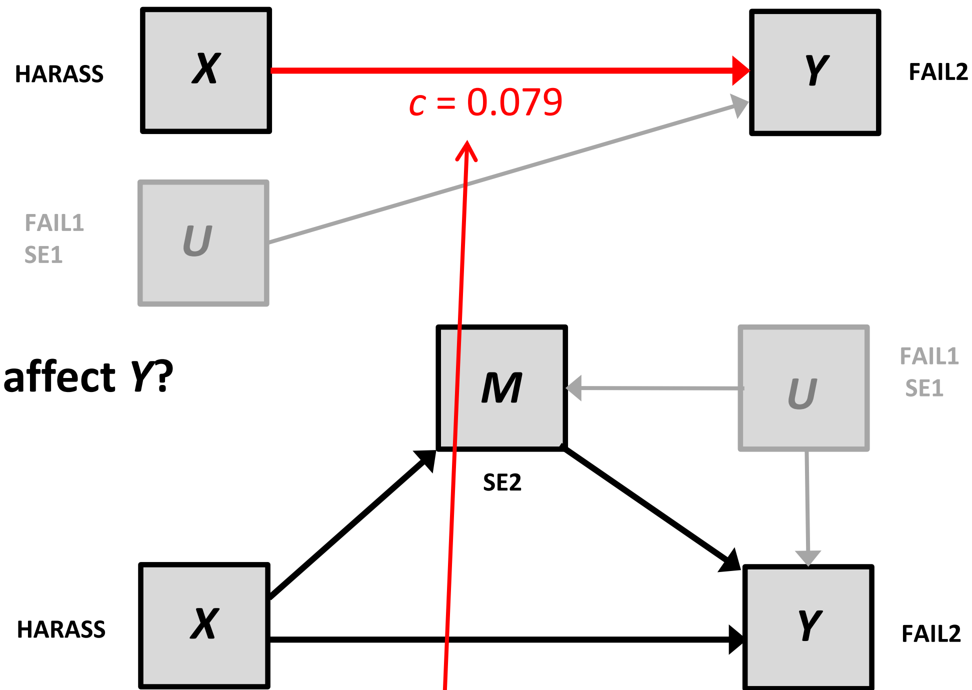
Conditions required to claim *M* functions as a mediator of the relationship between *X* and *Y*:

(1) Does *X* affect *Y?*
(2) Does *X* affect *M* ?
(3) Does *M* affect *Y* holding *X* constant ?

..as gauged by a hypothesis test.

(4) Is the direct effect of *X* closer to zero than the total effect?
- (i) If direct effect is closer to zero than total effect but statistically different from zero, claim "partial mediation"
- (ii) If direct effect is closer to zero than total effect and not statistically different from zero, claim "complete mediation"
- (iii) Otherwise:

# Using a set of OLS regression analyses




**Condition 1: Does *X* affect *Y*?**

**NO.** THUS, NO MEDIATION BY THE CAUSAL STEPS STRATEGY

**Coefficients**[a]

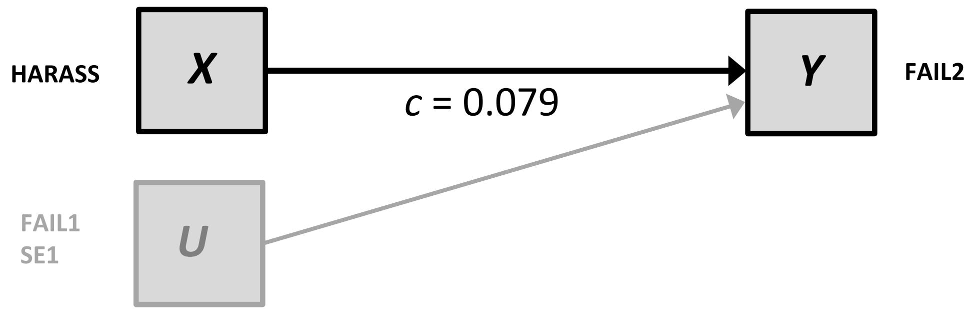
| Model | | Unstandardized Coefficients B | Unstandardized Coefficients Std. Error | Standardized Coefficients Beta | t | Sig. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | (Constant) | 1.652 | .240 | | 6.884 | .000 |
| | harass | .079 | .071 | .059 | 1.106 | .270 |
| | fail1 | .253 | .060 | .231 | 4.189 | .000 |
| | se1 | -.173 | .053 | -.179 | -3.251 | .001 |

a. Dependent Variable: fail2

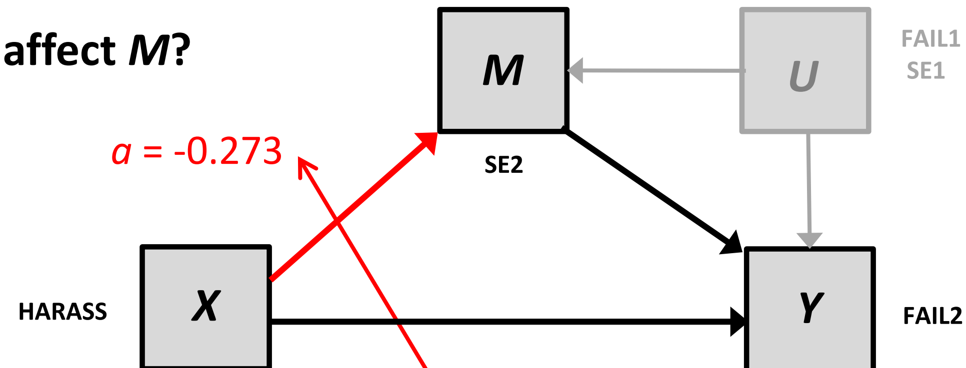
```
regression/dep=fail2/method=enter harass fail1 se1.
```

```
proc reg data=harass;model fail2=harass fail1 se1;run;
```

# Using a set of OLS regression analyses




## Condition 2: Does *X* affect *M*?




**Coefficients**[a]

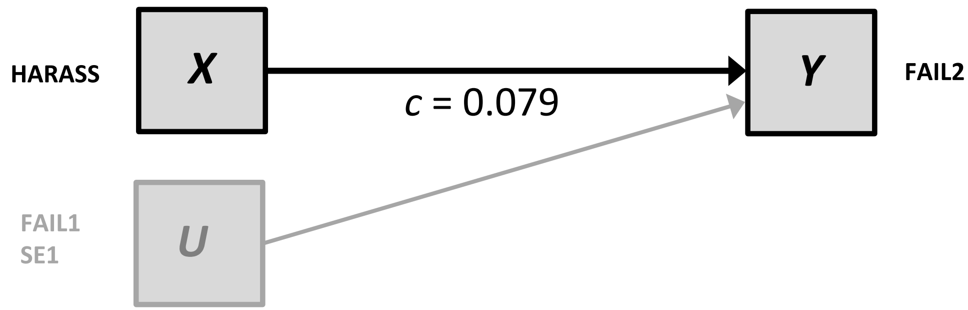
| Model | | Unstandardized Coefficients B | Unstandardized Coefficients Std. Error | Standardized Coefficients Beta | t | Sig. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | (Constant) | 2.028 | .241 | | 8.410 | .000 |
| | harass | -.273 | .072 | -.181 | -3.802 | .000 |
| | se1 | .488 | .054 | .448 | 9.108 | .000 |
| | fail1 | -.101 | .061 | -.082 | -1.666 | .097 |

a. Dependent Variable: se2

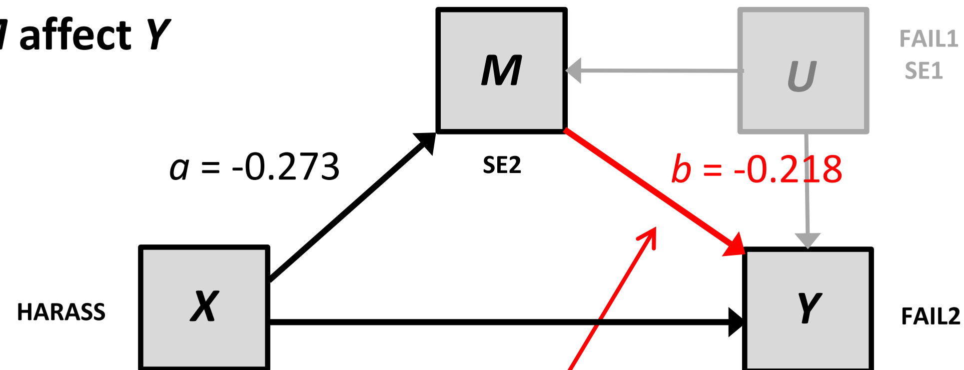
```
regression/dep=se2/method=enter harass se1 fail1.
```

```
proc reg data=harass;model se2=harass se1 fail1;run;
```

# Using a set of OLS regression analyses




**Condition 3: Does *M* affect *Y* holding *X* constant?**




**Coefficients[a]**

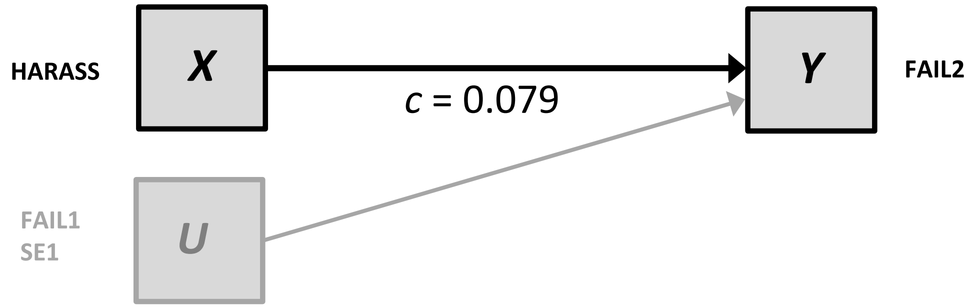
| Model | | Unstandardized Coefficients B | Unstandardized Coefficients Std. Error | Standardized Coefficients Beta | t | Sig. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | (Constant) | 2.093 | .259 | | 8.090 | .000 |
| | harass | .020 | .071 | .015 | .275 | .783 |
| | se2 | -.218 | .054 | -.244 | -4.038 | .000 |
| | fail1 | .231 | .059 | .211 | 3.897 | .000 |
| | se1 | -.067 | .058 | -.069 | -1.152 | .250 |

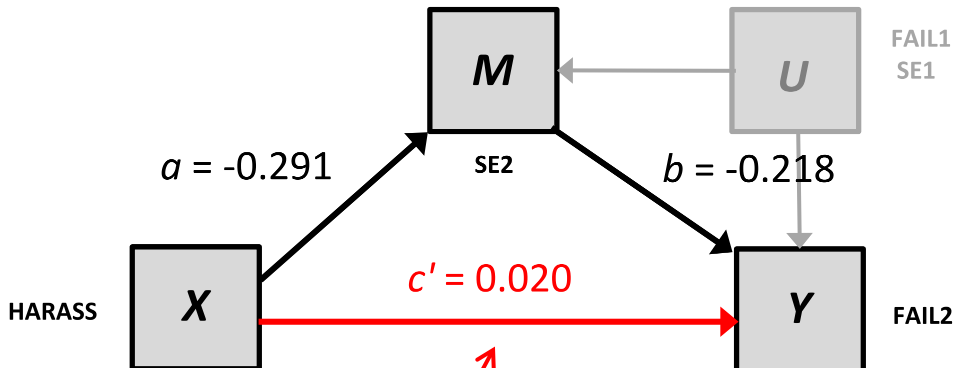
a. Dependent Variable: fail2

```
regression/dep=fail2/method=enter harass se2 fail1 se1.
```

```
proc reg data=harass;model fail2=harass se2 fail1 se1;run;
```

# Using a set of OLS regression analyses




**4. Qualitatively compare *c* to *c’***

Direct effect (c’) is closer to zero than the total effect (*c*) and is not statistically different from zero. But can we really call this ‘complete mediation’ given that there was no total effect of *X* in the first place by commonly-used inferential rules?

**Coefficients[a]**

| Model | | Unstandardized Coefficients B | Unstandardized Coefficients Std. Error | Standardized Coefficients Beta | t | Sig. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | (Constant) | 2.093 | .259 | | 8.090 | .000 |
| | harass | .020 | .071 | .015 | .275 | .783 |
| | se2 | -.218 | .054 | -.244 | -4.038 | .000 |
| | fail1 | .231 | .059 | .211 | 3.897 | .000 |
| | se1 | -.067 | .058 | -.069 | -1.152 | .250 |

a. Dependent Variable: fail2

```
regression/dep=fail2/method=enter harass se2 fail1 se1.
```

```
proc reg data=harass;model fail2=harass se2 fail1 se1;run;
```

## Problems with the causal steps approach

- ❑ Indirect effect is logically inferred rather than directly estimated

But typically, we make inferences from data using estimates of quantities pertinent to the question. Why should inferences about indirect effects be any different?

> A fallacious rebuttal: if *a* and *b* are both different from zero (as established by rejection of the null hypothesis) so too must their product, so no estimate or test of indirect effect is needed.

a) Although this is true at the population level, it isn't necessarily true at the sample level.
b) An indirect effect may be different from zero even in the absence of evidence that both paths *a* and *b* are.

- ❑ If data fail to meet a single criterion, **game over--no indirect effect through *M*.**

The use of multiple, fallible hypothesis tests gives this approach the **lowest power** among competing methods for testing intervening variable effects. **Tests or claims of mediation should not be based on the significance of individual paths in the model.**

# What about Baron & Kenny?

Consider:

$$X + Y = Z$$

If $Z > 0$ what does this tell us about X?
What does this tell us about Y?

## Problems with the causal steps approach

- ❑ If total effect (path *c*) is not detectably different from zero, the **game doesn't even begin.**

  This is logically sensible if you accept one definition of a mediator variable – a variable that is causally between *X* and *Y* and that **accounts for their association**.

  - By this definition, an effect that does not exist can't be mediated. But the significance of *c* neither constrains nor determines the size of the product of paths *a* and *b*, nor does it tell us whether that product is different from zero.
  - Kenny and Judd (2014, *Psychological Science*) illustrate that a hypothesis test about the total effect is generally less powerful than a hypothesis test about the indirect effect.

- ❑ Because the indirect effect is not quantified, this method does not lend itself well to comparisons between indirect effects in multiple mediators models, or to modeling of the size of indirect effects ('conditional process analysis')

# “Complete”/”full” and “partial” mediation

The causal steps strategy is often used as a means of labeling a process as “complete” or “partial mediation”. There is little value to this semantic labeling exercise.

- ❑ What if there is no evidence of a total effect (i.e., $c$ non-significant)? This can happen, and actually does more often than people probably realize. Thus, these concepts don’t have a place much of the time.
- ❑ The reliance on statistical significance criteria means that when power is high for the test on $c'$ partial mediation is the best you can hope for, and when power is relatively low, complete mediation is more likely. So if establishing complete mediation is your goal, <u>you should intentionally limit the size of your sample to as small as necessary</u>
- ❑ Establishing complete mediation by your favored mediator does not preclude others from being able to make the same claim with their own favored mediator.
- ❑ “Direct effects” don’t exist in reality. All effects are mediated by something. Thus, a claim of ‘partial mediation’ is a claim that one has not specified the model correctly.

**Experts in mediation analysis have abandoned these concepts, and so should you. They are of historical interest only these days.**

# Mediation analysis summary thus far

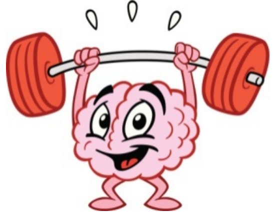
- Mediators are variables which are causally located between two variables *X* and *Y* and that explain, in part, the effect of *X* on *Y*. *X* affects *M* which in turn affects *Y*.

- The causal steps strategy popularized by Baron and Kenny (1986) remains a popular method for mediation analysis.
  - Yet it is among the lowest in power, in some circumstances, massively so.
  - It is not consistent with modern thinking about mediation analysis.
  - Its use is not recommended. Soon you won't be able to get away with it.

- Tests of mediation should be based on an estimate of the indirect effect.
  - Sobel test for inference in large samples only, but we don't know how large is large enough.
  - Bootstrap or Monte Carlo confidence intervals in a sample of any size.

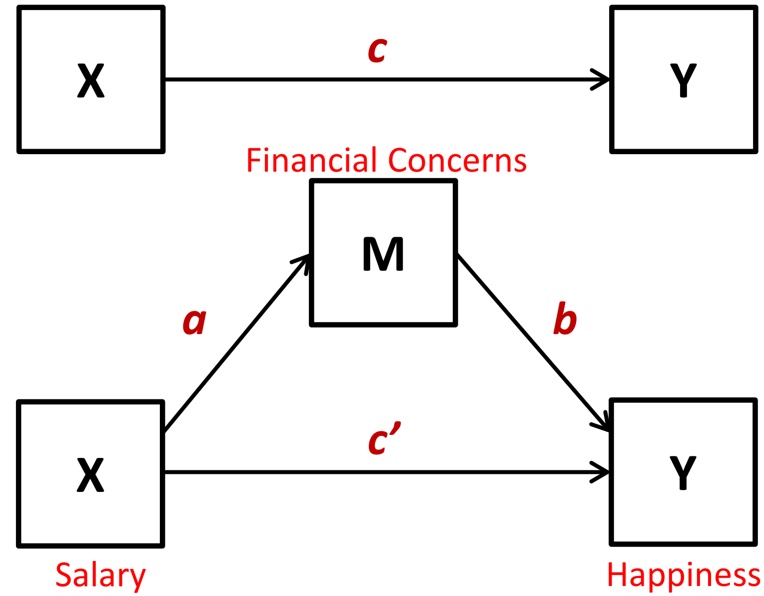
- There is no need to condition the hunt for an indirect effect on a statistically significant total effect (path *c*).

- Focus interpretation on the size and sign of the indirect effect. Tests of significance for the individual paths ($X \rightarrow M$ and $M \rightarrow Y$) are useful as supplemental information but need not be part of the story.



# Path Analysis: Exercise Example

Suppose the true state of the world is such, and salary is measured in thousands of dollars per year (i.e. a one unit increase in salary corresponds to a $1000 increase in salary/year): An increase in salary of **$2,000/year** is associated with an overall increase in happiness of **3**. Suppose also that an increase in salary of **$1,000/year** is associated with a decrease in financial concerns by **2**. It is known that increasing financial concerns by **1** decreases happiness by **.5** when controlling for salary.




$$Y_i = i_{Y*} + cX_i + e_{Y_i^*}$$

$$M_i = i_M + aX_i + e_{M_i}$$

$$Y_i = i_Y + c'X_i + bM_i + e_{Y_i}$$

What are the values for:

*a* = ____________ total = _____________

*b* = ____________ direct = _____________

*c* = ____________ indirect = _________________

*c′* = ____________

Direct effect of X on Y (not through M) = *c′*

Indirect effect of X on Y (through M) = *a* × *b*

Total effect = direct effect + indirect effect

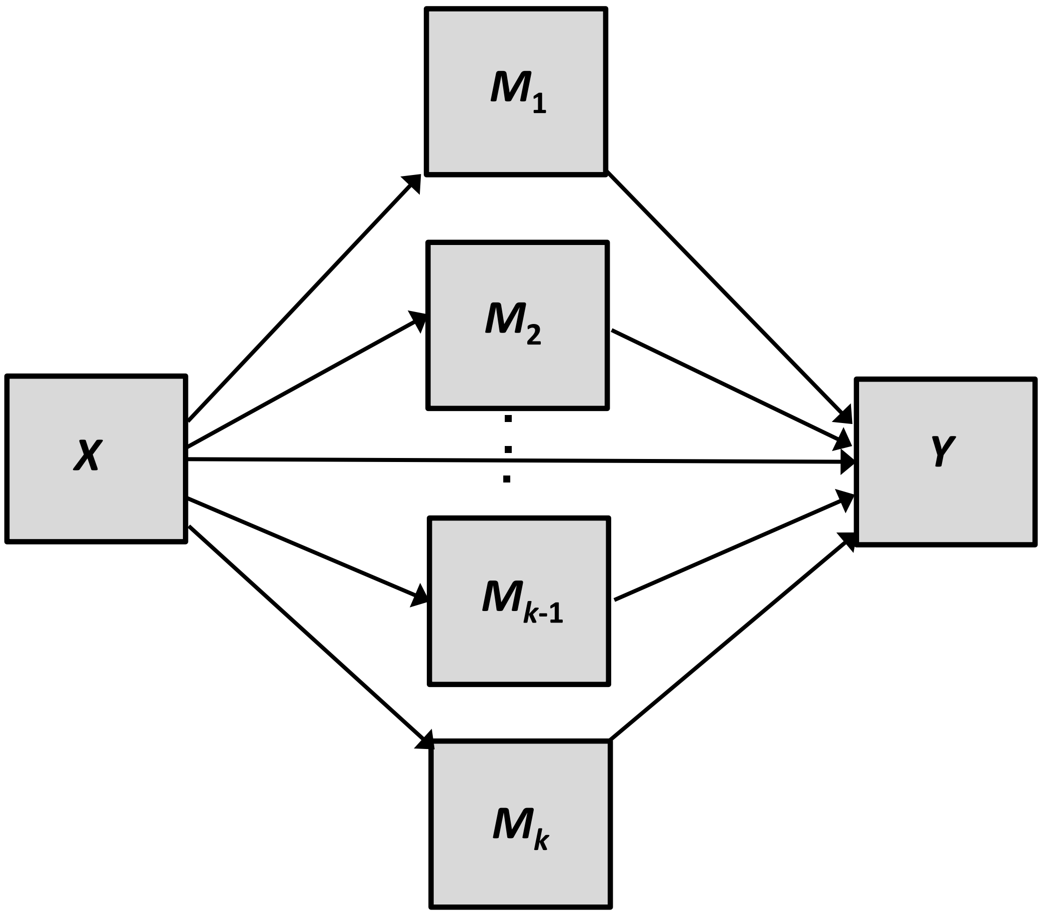
*c* = *c′* + *a* × *b*

Indirect effect = total effect - direct effect

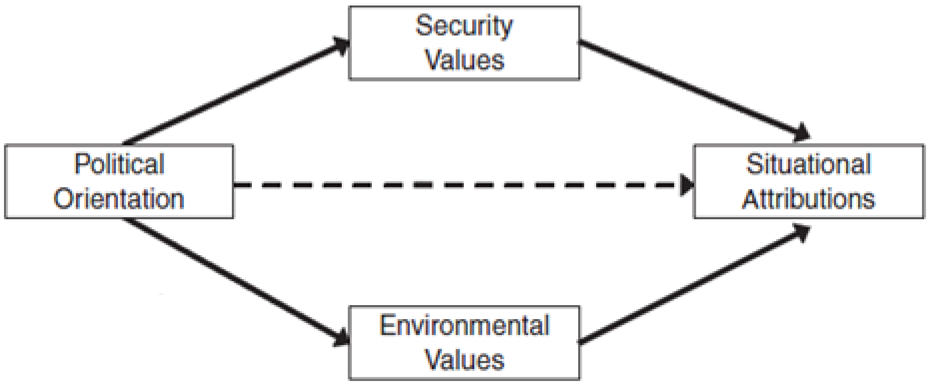
*a* × *b* = *c* - *c′*

# Models with More Than One Mediator

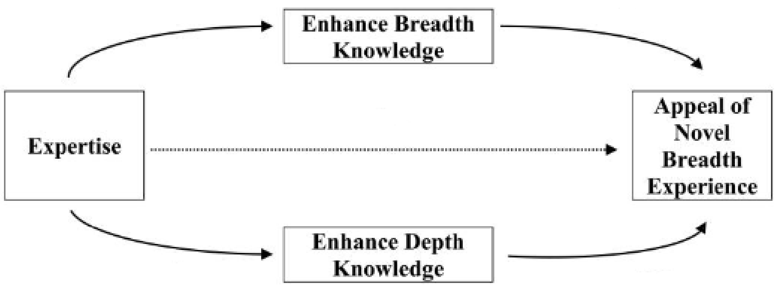
A parallel multiple mediator model



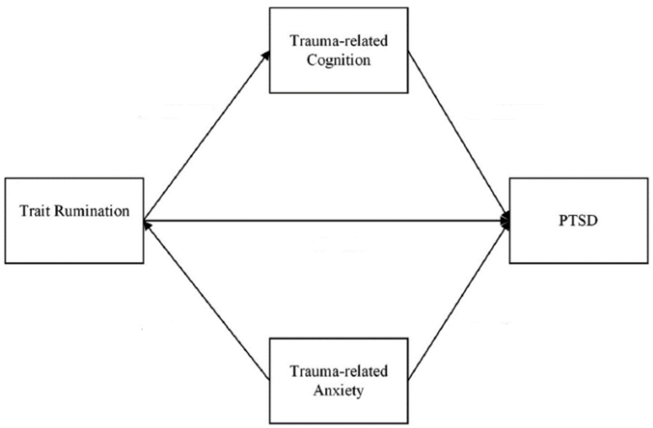
# Some examples From the literature with 2 mediators



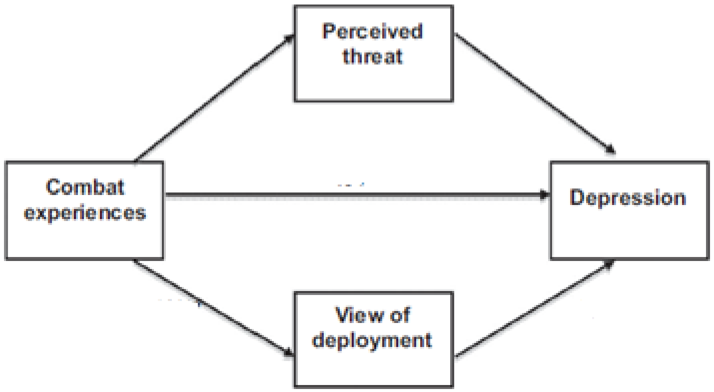

Morgan, G. S., Mullen, E., & Skitka, L. J. (2010). When values and attributions collide: Liberals' and conservatives' values motivate attributions for alleged misdeeds. ***Personality and Social Psychology Bulletin***, 36, 1241-1254.




Clarkson, J. J., Janiszewski, C., & Cinelli, M. D. (2013). The desire for consumption knowledge. ***Journal of Consumer Research, 39,*** 1313-1329.

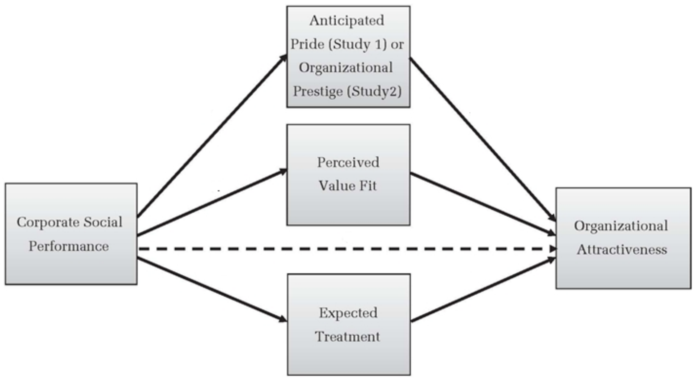



Spinhoven, P., Penninx, B. W., Krempeniou, A., et al. (2015). Trait rumination predicts onset of post-traumatic stress disorder through trauma-related cognitive appraisals: A 4-year longitudinal study. ***Behaviour Research and Therapy, 71***, 101-109.

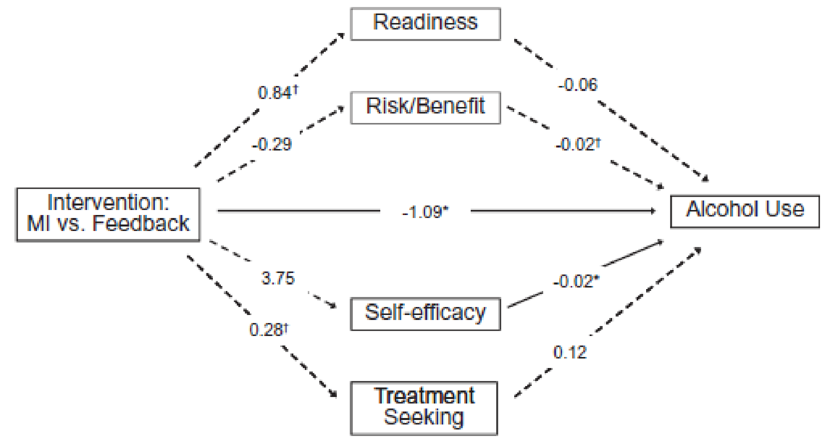



Pitts, B. L., & Safer, M. A. (2016). Retrospective appraisals mediate the effect of combat experiences on PTS and depression symptoms in U.S. Army medics. ***Journal of Traumatic Stress, 29***, 65-71.

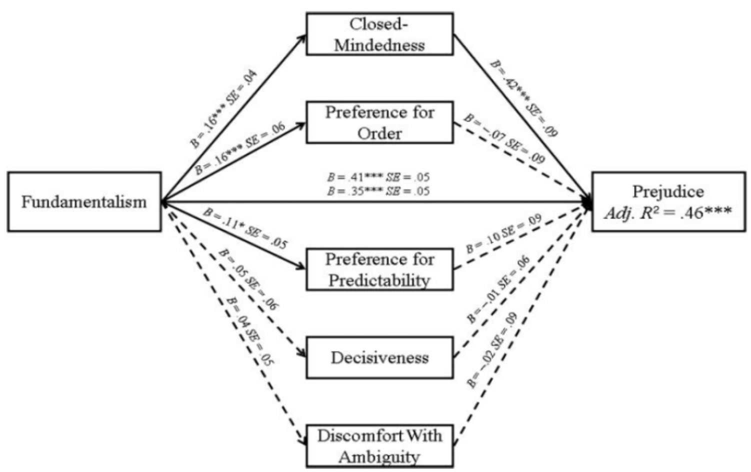
# Some examples from the literature with several mediators

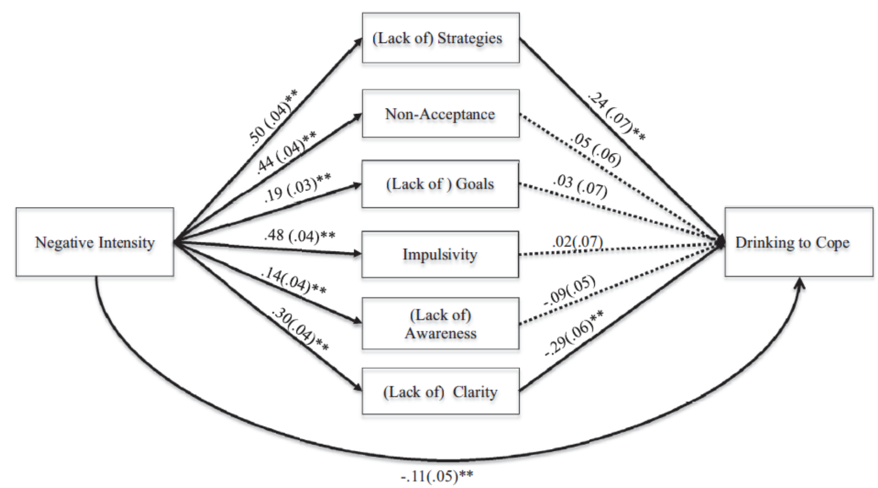



Jones, D. A., Willness, C. R., & Madey, S. (2014). Why are job seekers attracted by corporate social performance? Experimental and field tests of three signal-based mechanisms. ***Academy of Management Journal, 57***, 383-404.




Barnett, N. P., Apodaca, T. R., et al. (2010). Moderators and mediators of two brief interventions for alcohol in the emergency department. ***Addiction***, *105*, 452-465.




Brandt, M. J., & Reyna, C. (2010). The role of prejudice and the need for closure in religious fundamentalism. ***Personality and Social Psychology Bulletin, 36***, 715-725.

Veilleux, J. C.,Skinner, K. D., Reese, E. D., & Shaver, J. A. (2014). Negative affect intensity influences drinking to cope through facets of emotion dysregulation. ***Personality and Individual Differences***, *49*, 96-101.

# Why estimate such a model?

- Many causal effects probably operate through multiple mechanisms simultaneously.  Better to estimate a model **consistent with such real-world** complexities.

- If your proposed mediator is correlated with the real mediator but not caused by the independent variable, a model with only your proposed mediator in it will be a **misspecification** and will potentially misattribute the process to your proposed mediator rather than the real mediator—“epiphenomenality.”

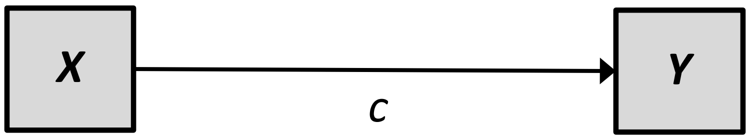
- Different theories may postulate different mediators as mechanisms. Including them all in a model simultaneously allows for a formal statistical comparison of indirect effects **representing different theoretical mechanisms**.

# Path Analysis: Total, Direct, and Indirect Effects

$$\hat{Y} = c_0 + cX$$

$$\widehat{M_j} = a_{0j} + a_j X$$

$$\hat{Y} = c'_0 + c'X + \sum_{j=1}^{K} b_j M_j$$

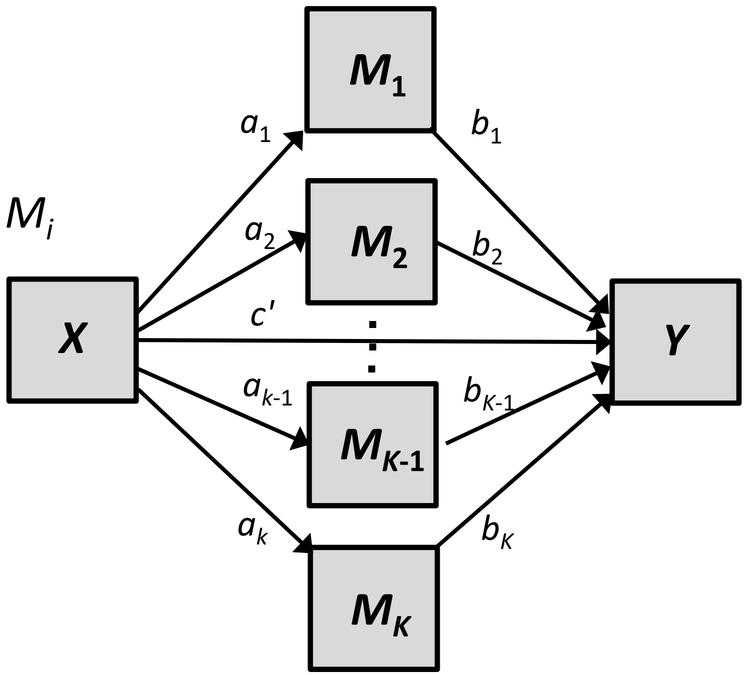



$c$ = "total effect" of $X$ on $Y$

$a_j \times b_j$ = "specific indirect effect" of $X$ on $Y$ through $M_i$

$\Sigma\,(a_j \times b_j)$= "total indirect effect" of $X$ on $Y$

$c'$ = "direct effect" of $X$ on $Y$




total effect = direct effect + total indirect effect

$c \quad = \quad c' \quad + \quad \Sigma\,(a_j \times b_j)$

total indirect effect = total effect – direct effect

$\Sigma\,(a_j \times b_j) \quad = \quad c \quad - \quad c'$

# Example: Science

Participants read a syllabus for a computer science class. The syllabus one of two policies: **procollaboration** or **no collaboration**. Participants were randomly assigned to condition.

Participants completed questionnaire (Higher = greater):

**(1) interest in the class** (this is the primary DV).
(2) how much they felt the class would help them in achieving **communal goals** (helping others, working with others)
(3) how **difficult** they expected the class to be.

Girls who Code

**Question: Does group work in computer science classes increase interest in the class indirectly through perceived communal goal fulfillment, through class difficulty, or both?**

Would people who read about the procollaboration policy think the class is more communal and would that communality then predict greater interest? Would the procollaboration policy make students think the course is easier, and this would increase interest?

# The data: Science

| ProNo | comm | diff | interest |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1.00 | 5.20 | 5 | 6.0 |
| 1.00 | 1.00 | 4 | 2.2 |
| 1.00 | 4.00 | 4 | 2.5 |
| 1.00 | 4.00 | 2 | 3.5 |
| 1.00 | 7.00 | 7 | 7.0 |
| 1.00 | 6.00 | 1 | 6.0 |
| 1.00 | 4.00 | 7 | 2.7 |
| 1.00 | 3.40 | 6 | 4.2 |
| 1.00 | 4.20 | 3 | 3.5 |
| 1.00 | 4.60 | 6 | 1.5 |
| 1.00 | 4.20 | 5 | 2.0 |
| 1.00 | 4.40 | 5 | 1.0 |
| 1.00 | 5.40 | 3 | 7.0 |
| 1.00 | 5.00 | 4 | 2.2 |
| 1.00 | 4.60 | 6 | 2.7 |
| 1.00 | 3.40 | 4 | 1.2 |

```
data science;
    input Subject Cond sex ProNo comm diff interest;
    datalines;
     106      1      1      1    5.2      5      6
     109      1      1      1      1      4   2.25
     112      1      1      1      4      4    2.5
     114      1      1      1      4      2    3.5
     115      1      1      1      7      7      7
     121      1      1      1      6      1      6
     131      1      1      1      4      7   2.75
     132      1      1      1    3.4      6   4.25
     148      1      1      1    4.2      3    3.5
     161      1      1      1    4.6      6    1.5
     162      1      1      1    4.2      5      2
     164      1      1      1    4.4      5      1
     174      1      1      1    5.4      3      7
     176      1      1      1      5      4   2.25
     177      1      1      1    4.6      6   2.75
     178      1      1      1    3.4      4   1.25
     190      1      1      1    3.8      5   2.75
     206      1      1      1    4.2      6   1.75
     216      1      1      1      7      7      6
     217      1      1      1      5      4   4.75
```

**ProNo**: Experimental condition (1 = procollaboration, 0 = no collaboration)

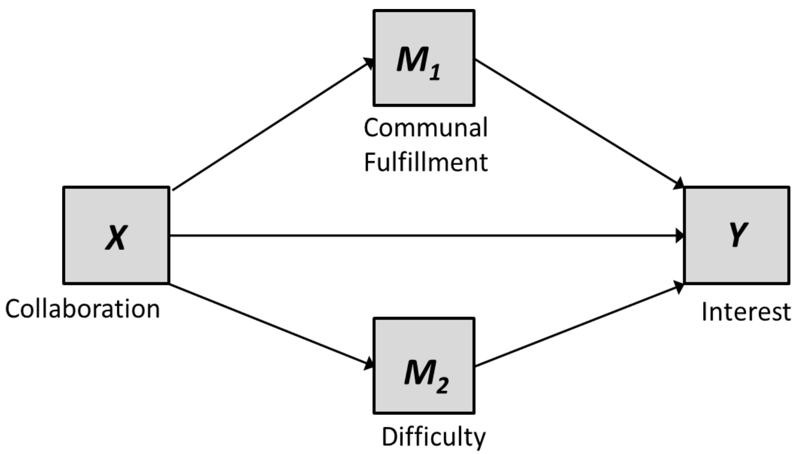
**interest** : interest in class (higher = greater interest)

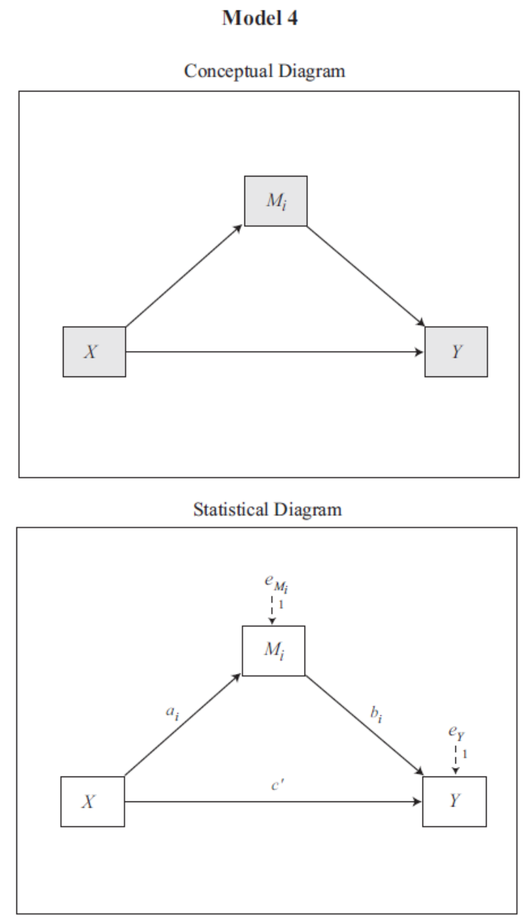
**comm:** Perceived fulfillment of communal goals (higher = more fulfillment)

**diff:** Perceived difficulty of the class (higher = more difficult)

# Estimation and inference using PROCESS

PROCESS model 4 is used for the parallel multiple mediator model.



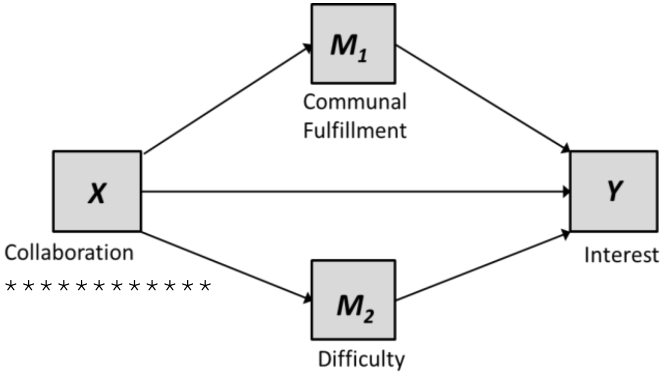

**Up to 10 mediators can be listed in the "m =" list. Order does not matter.**

```
process y=interest/x=ProNo/m=comm diff/total=1/boot=10000/model=4/normal=1/contrast=1.
```

```
%process (data=science,y=interest,x=ProNo,m=comm diff,total=1,boot=10000,model=4,
         normal=1,contrast=1);
```

# PROCESS output

Output E




```
Model  : 4
    Y  : interest
    X  : ProNo
   M1  : comm
   M2  : diff
Sample  Size:  232
*************************************************************************
OUTCOME VARIABLE:
 comm

Model Summary
          R       R-sq        MSE          F        df1        df2          p
      .3031      .0919     1.5279    23.2670     1.0000   230.0000      .0000

Model
              coeff         se          t          p       LLCI       ULCI
constant     3.1160      .1133    27.4994      .0000     2.8927     3.3392
ProNo         .7831      .1624     4.8236      .0000      .4632     1.1030
```

$$\boxed{\widehat{M_1} = 3.12 + 0.78X}$$

← $a_1$ path

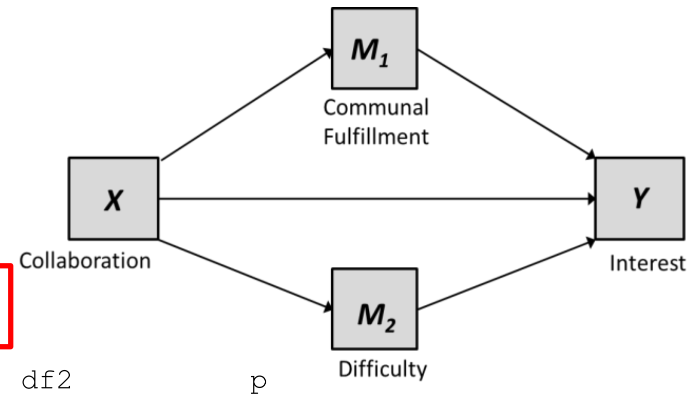
```
*************************************************************************
OUTCOME VARIABLE:
 diff

Model Summary
          R       R-sq        MSE          F        df1        df2          p
      .0594      .0035     1.6760      .8155     1.0000   230.0000      .3674

Model
              coeff         se          t          p       LLCI       ULCI
constant     4.9412      .1187    41.6352      .0000     4.7073     5.1750
ProNo        -.1536      .1700     -.9031      .3674     -.4886      .1815
```

$$\boxed{\widehat{M_2} = 4.94 - 0.15X}$$

← $a_2$ path

# PROCESS output

Output E




```
OUTCOME VARIABLE:
 interest
```

$$\hat{Y} = 0.49 - 0.09X + 0.54M_1 + 0.14M_2$$

```
Model Summary
          R       R-sq        MSE          F        df1        df2          p
      .4418      .1952     1.9659    18.4348     3.0000   228.0000      .0000

Model
              coeff         se          t          p       LLCI       ULCI
constant      .4898      .4618     1.0607      .2899     -.4201     1.3996
ProNo        -.0895      .1933     -.4630      .6438     -.4705      .2914
comm          .5367      .0752     7.1418      .0000      .3886      .6848
diff          .1364      .0718     1.9008      .0586     -.0050      .2778
```

$c'$ path

$b_1$ path

$b_2$ path

```
************************** TOTAL EFFECT MODEL ****************************
OUTCOME VARIABLE:
 interest
```

$$\hat{Y} = 2.84 + 0.31X$$

```
Model Summary
          R       R-sq        MSE          F        df1        df2          p
      .1000      .0100     2.3974     2.3217     1.0000   230.0000      .1290

Model
              coeff         se          t          p       LLCI       ULCI
constant     2.8361      .1419    19.9817      .0000     2.5565     3.1158
ProNo         .3099      .2034     1.5237      .1290     -.0908      .7106
```

$c$ path

# PROCESS output

Output E

```
************* TOTAL, DIRECT, AND INDIRECT EFFECTS OF X ON Y *************

Total effect of X on Y
     Effect         se          t          p       LLCI       ULCI
      .3099      .2034     1.5237      .1290     -.0908      .7106

Direct effect of X on Y
     Effect         se          t          p       LLCI       ULCI
     -.0895      .1933     -.4630      .6438     -.4705      .2914

Indirect effect(s) of X on Y:
          Effect     BootSE   BootLLCI   BootULCI
TOTAL      .3994      .1135      .1950      .6399
comm       .4203      .1128      .2171      .6594
diff      -.0209      .0282     -.0858      .0280
(C1)       .4413      .1189      .2251      .6927

   Normal theory test for indirect effect(s):
         Effect         se          Z          p
comm      .4203      .1059     3.9706      .0001
diff     -.0209      .0284     -.7367      .4613

Specific indirect effect contrast definition(s):
(C1)          comm      minus    diff
```

*c* path

*c′* path

$a_1b_1 + a_2b_2$ with bootstrap CI

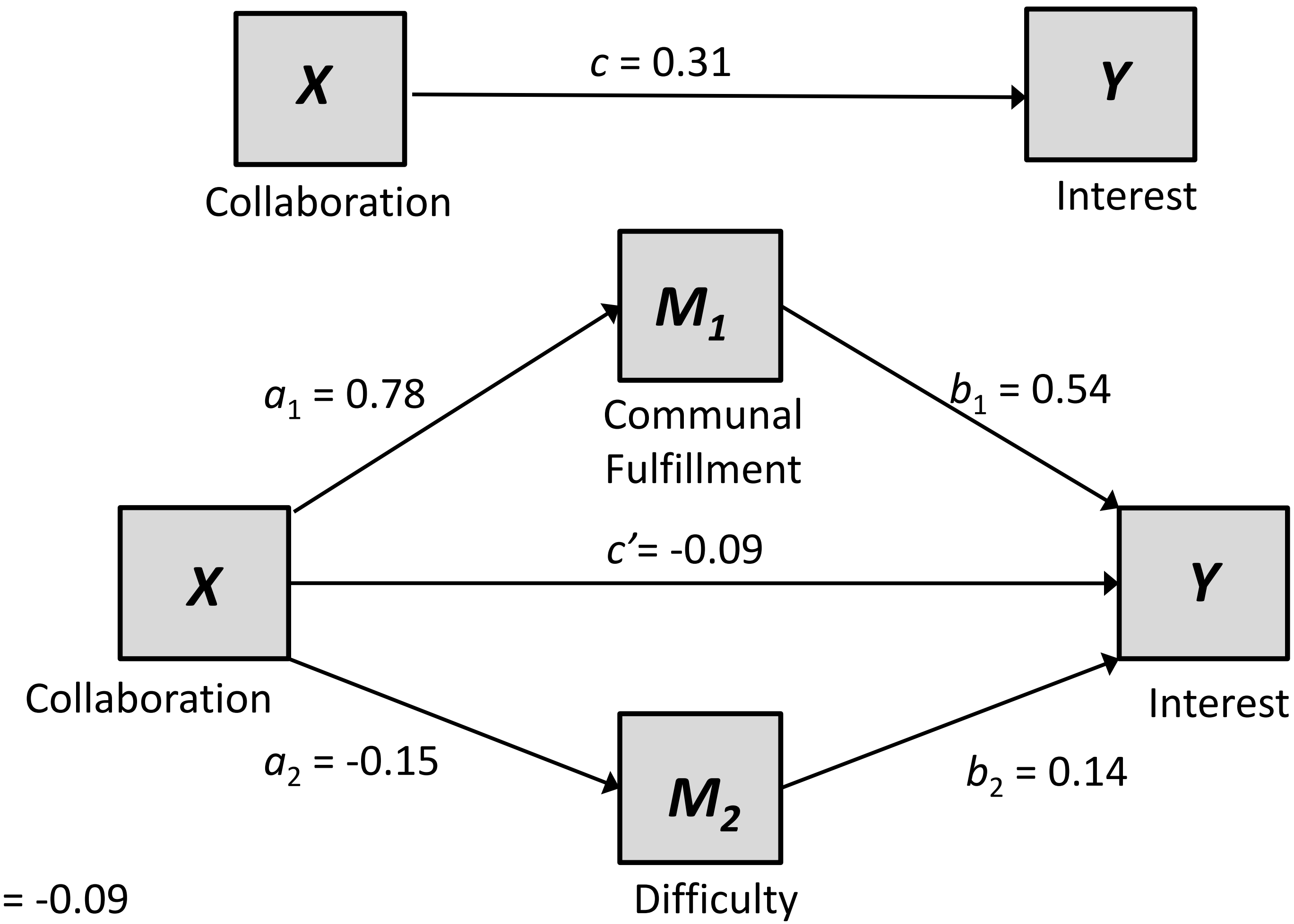
$a_1b_1$ with bootstrap CI

$a_2b_2$ with bootstrap CI

Sobel tests (less trustworthy than bootstrap CIs)

The data are consistent with the claim that group work influences interest indirectly through communal goal fulfillment controlling for difficulty (0.420; 95% CI = 0.217 to 0.659) but not through difficulty controlling for goal fulfillment (-0.0209; 95% CI = -0.086 to 0.028).

# Example: Science




Direct effect = -0.09

Specific indirect effect via Comm: 0.78(0.54) = 0.42

Specific indirect effect via Diff: -0.15(0.14) = -0.02

Total indirect effect = 0.42 – 0.02 = 0.40

Total effect = -0.09+ .42 – 0.02= 0.31

# Things to consider

(1) In a multiple mediator model, the specific indirect effect through $M_k$ quantifies the component of the total indirect effect that is unique to $M_k$. Each specific indirect effect is estimated **controlling for all other mediators.**

$M_k$ may function as a mediator variable when considered in isolation but not when considered with other mediator variables in the same model. If the intervening variables are highly intercorrelated, they can "cancel out" each others' effects.

(2) It is possible for a total indirect effect to be not detectably different from zero even when one or more specific indirect effects is.

total indirect effect = sum of specific indirect effects

$$\Sigma\,(a_i b_i) \quad = \quad a_1 b_1 + a_2 b_2 + \ldots\ a_k b_k.$$

Scenario (a): A single large specific indirect combined with several tiny ones.

Scenario (b): Specific indirect effects that have different signs and add to near zero.

In multiple mediator models, the total indirect effect is not always of great interest.

# Comparing specific indirect effects

Indirect effects quantify how *Y* changes as *X* changes by one unit through a mediator. **They are free of the scale of measurement of the mediators**. So in multiple mediator models, indirect effects linking the same *X* to the same *Y* are directly comparable even If the mediators are measured on different scales. We can statistically compare them if so desired. No standardization or other arithmetic gymnastics is required.

Approach #1: Calculate the ratio of the difference between the indirect effect through $M_i$ and the indirect effect through $M_j$ to its standard error. Assuming a normally distributed sampling distribution of the difference, a *p*-value for the null hypothesis that the difference equals zero can be derived from the standard normal distribution.

$$Z = \frac{a_i b_i - a_j b_j}{se_{a_i b_i - a_j b_j}}$$

Approach #2: Bootstrap a confidence interval for the $a_i b_i - a_j b_j$ and ascertain whether 0 is in the confidence interval as a pseudo null hypothesis test that the difference is zero.

PROCESS can generate a bootstrap confidence interval for all possible pairwise comparisons between specific indirect effects

# PROCESS output

```
process y=interest/x=prono/m=comm diff/total=1/boot=10000/model=4/normal=1/contrast=1.
```

```
%process (data=science,y=interest,x=prono,m=comm diff,total=1,boot=10000,model=4,
         normal=1,contrast=1);
```

Indirect effect(s) of X on Y:

| | Effect | BootSE | BootLLCI | BootULCI |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| TOTAL | .3994 | .1135 | .1950 | .6399 |
| comm | .4203 | .1128 | .2171 | .6594 |
| diff | -.0209 | .0282 | -.0858 | .0280 |
| (C1) | .4413 | .1189 | .2251 | .6927 |

$a_1b_1 - a_2b_2$

Normal theory test for indirect effect(s):

| | Effect | se | Z | p |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| comm | .4203 | .1059 | 3.9706 | .0001 |
| diff | -.0209 | .0284 | -.7367 | .4613 |

Specific indirect effect contrast definition(s):

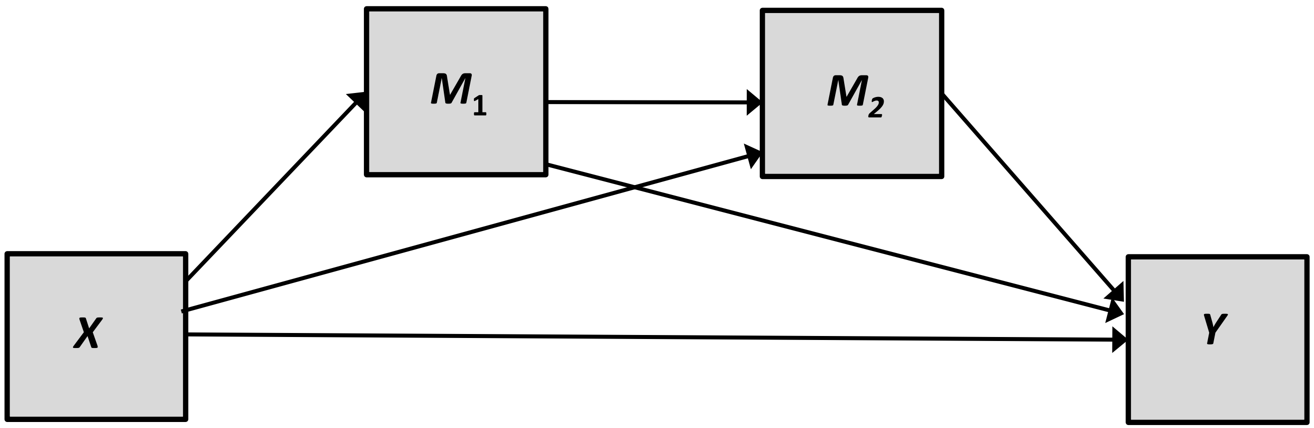
(C1) comm minus diff

Output E

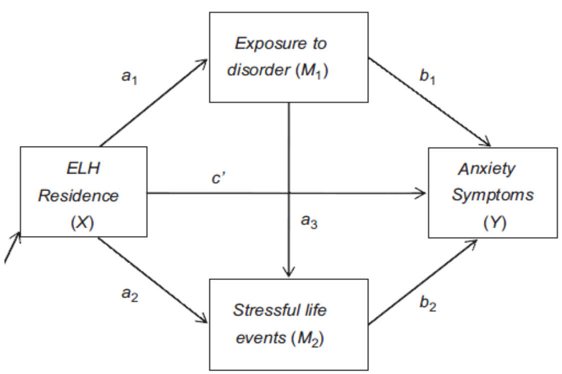
The specific indirect effect of collaboration on interest through perceived Communal goal fulfillment is different from the specific indirect effect through perceived class difficulty (difference = 0.441; 95% CI = 0.225 to .6927).

# The serial multiple mediator model

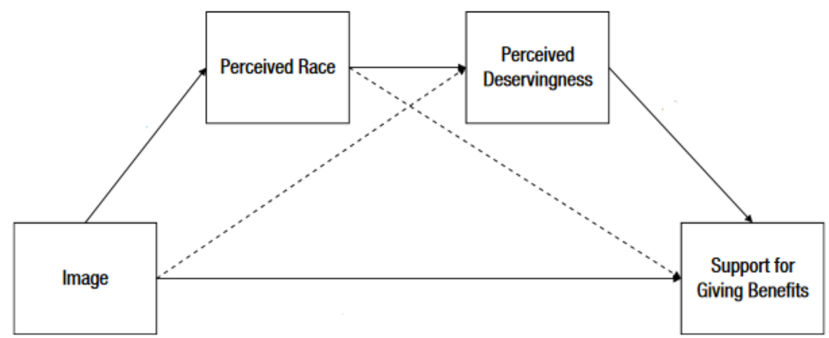
A serial multiple mediator model with two mediators and all possible direct and indirect effects freely estimated.




Some examples in the literature:

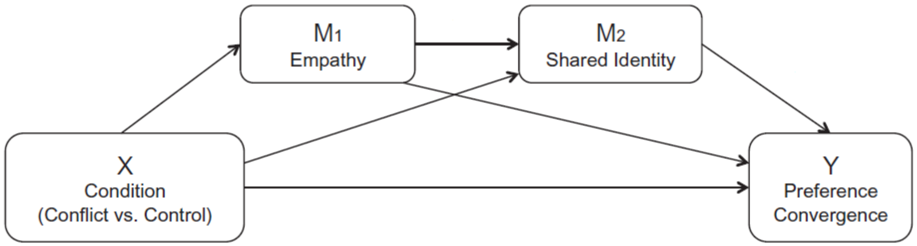



Casciano, R., & Massey, D. S. (2012). Neighborhood disorder and anxiety symptoms: New evidence from a quasiexperimental study. ***Health and Place,*** *18*, 180-190.

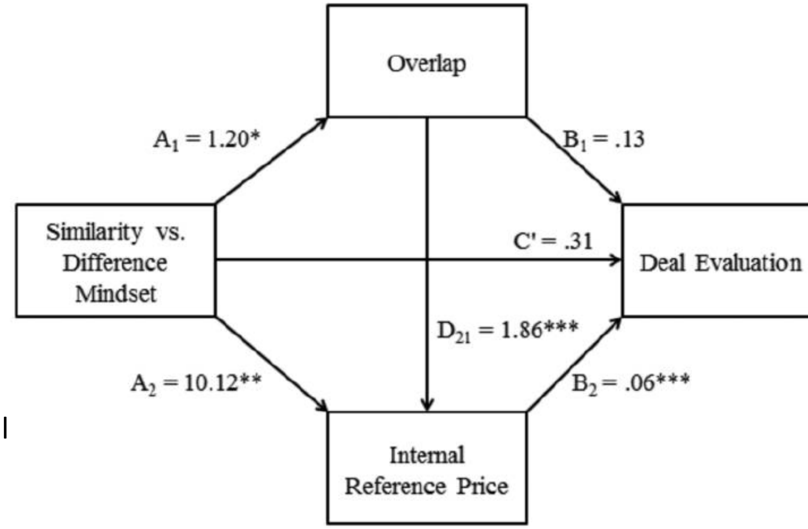



Brown-Iannuzzi, J. L., Dotsch, R., Cooley, E., & Payne, B. K. (2017). The relationship between mental representations of welfare recipients and attitudes toward welfare. ***Psychological Science, 28***, 92-103.

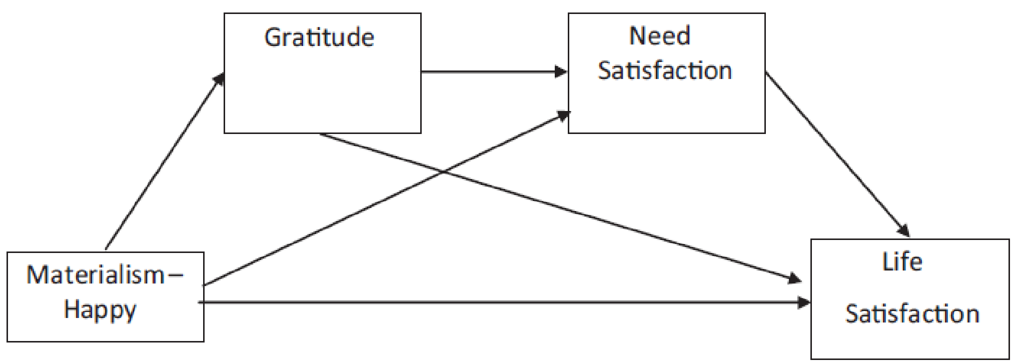
# More examples from the literature




Schrift, R. Y., & Moty, A. (2015). Pain and preferences: Observed decisional conflict and the convergence of preferences. ***Journal of Consumer Research,*** *42*, 515-534..

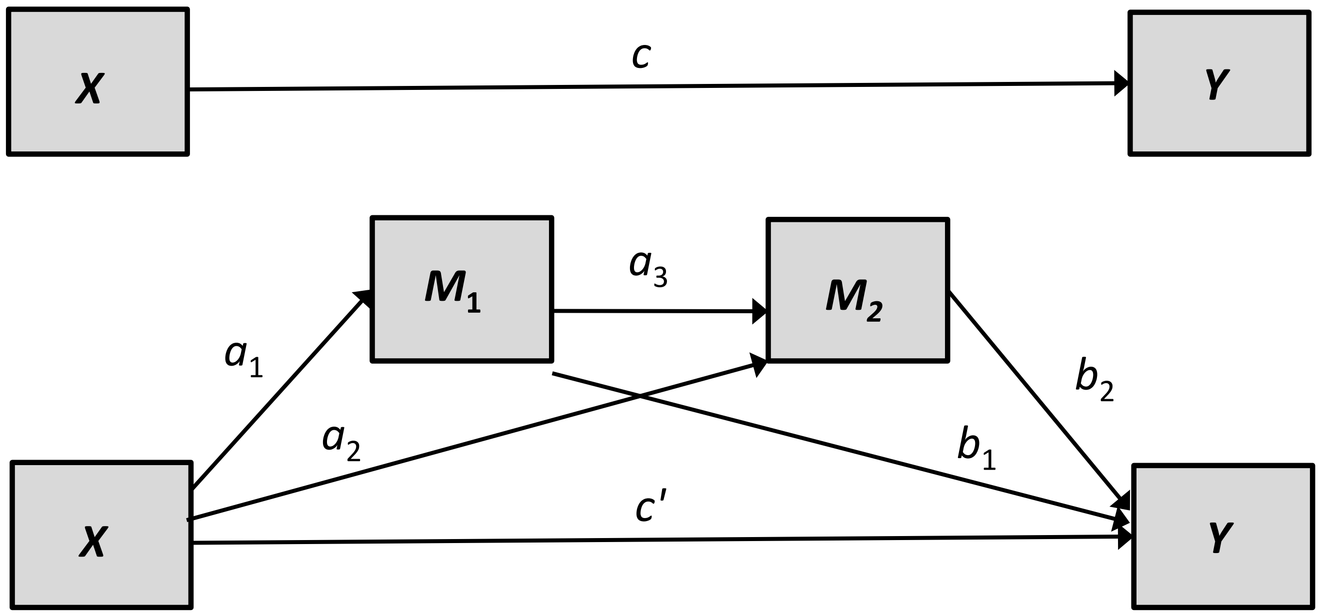



Kan, C., Lichtenstein, D. R., Grant, S. J., & Janiszwski, C. (2014). Strengthening the influence of advertised reference prices through information priming. ***Journal of Consumer Research,*** *40*, 1078-1096.




Tsang,J-A., Carpenter, T. P., Roberts, J. A., Frisch, M. B., & Carlisle, R. D. (2014). Why are materialists less happy? The role of gratitude and need satisfaction in the relationship between materialism and life satisfaction. ***Personality and Individual Differences,*** *64*, 62-66.

# Serial mediation: Path analysis rules




The total effect of *X* on *Y* is equal to the direct effect of *X* plus the sum of all specific indirect effects (there are three of them here).

$$\hat{Y} = c_0 + cX$$

$$\widehat{M_1} = a_{01} + a_1X$$

$$\widehat{M_2} = a_{02} + a_2X + a_3M_1$$

$$\hat{Y} = c'_0 + c'X + b_1M_1 + b_2M_2$$

Direct effect of *X*: $c'$
Specific indirect effect of *X* through $M_1$: $a_1b_1$
Specific indirect effect of *X* through $M_2$: $a_2b_2$
Specific indirect effect of *X* through $M_1$ and $M_2$: $a_1a_3b_2$
Total indirect effect of *X*: $a_1b_1 + a_2b_2 + a_1a_3b_2$
Total effect of *X*: $c = c' + a_1b_1 + a_2b_2 + a_1a_3b_2$

# Example

**May 1st, 2011, 11:30PM**


**Professor Erik Nisbet (OSU School of Communication) had an national telephone survey in the field examining perceptions of Muslims in the U.S. when Obama announces the death of bin Laden; 390 respondents prior to announcement (BINLADEN = 0) and 271 after announcement (BINLADEN = 1). See report in materials provided for details.**

# Measures

**STEREO: Stereotype endorsement, 4 items** (5-pt semantic differential)

**"Please tell us how much you associate each of the following sets of characteristics with Muslims"**

e.g., Peaceful – Violent
Tolerant – Fanatical

**RTHREAT: Realistic threat, 5 items** (5-pt Likert)

**"Below are a few statements expressing different views about Muslims living in the U.S. Please read and tell us how much you agree with each statement"**

e.g., "Muslims in the U.S. sympathize with terrorists"
"Muslims make America a more dangerous place to live"

**MCIVIL: Restriction of Muslim civil liberties, 5 items** (5-pt Likert)

**"Below are some statements people have expressed about Muslim civil liberties and terrorism in the U.S. Please read each and tell us how much you agree or disagree…"**

e.g., "All Muslims in the U.S. should be required to carry a special ID card"
"Muslims in the U.S. should register their whereabouts with the U.S. government"

**Higher reflect greater negative stereotype endorsement/threat/willingness to restrict…"**

# The Data: BINLADEN

BINLADEN.SAV

binladen.sav [DataSet1] - IBM SPSS Statistics Data Editor

File Edit View Data Transform Analyze Graphs Utilities Add-ons Window Help

| | binladen | rthreat | stereo | mcivil | age | ideo | sex |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 0 | 3.00 | 2.80 | 2.80 | 7.5 | | |
| 2 | 1 | 2.00 | 1.80 | 3.20 | 3.3 | | |
| 3 | 1 | 2.25 | 2.00 | 2.80 | 5.6 | | |
| 4 | 1 | 2.00 | 2.60 | 3.40 | 4.0 | | |
| 5 | 1 | 4.00 | 4.20 | 4.00 | 5.9 | | |
| 6 | 0 | 1.00 | 1.40 | 4.80 | 7.9 | | |
| 7 | 0 | 4.00 | 5.00 | 5.00 | 5.8 | | |
| 8 | 0 | 4.00 | 2.80 | 3.80 | 7.2 | | |
| 9 | 0 | 3.25 | 3.00 | 2.80 | 5.7 | | |
| 10 | 1 | 4.00 | 5.00 | 5.00 | 5.9 | | |
| 11 | 0 | 2.50 | 2.20 | 2.60 | 5.0 | | |
| 12 | 1 | 1.50 | 3.20 | 1.60 | 3.9 | | |
| 13 | 1 | 3.25 | 3.00 | 3.40 | 5.6 | | |
| 14 | 1 | 4.25 | 2.80 | 5.00 | 4.6 | | |
| 15 | 1 | 2.50 | 3.80 | 3.20 | 2.6 | | |
| 16 | 1 | 2.75 | 3.40 | 3.20 | 5.6 | | |

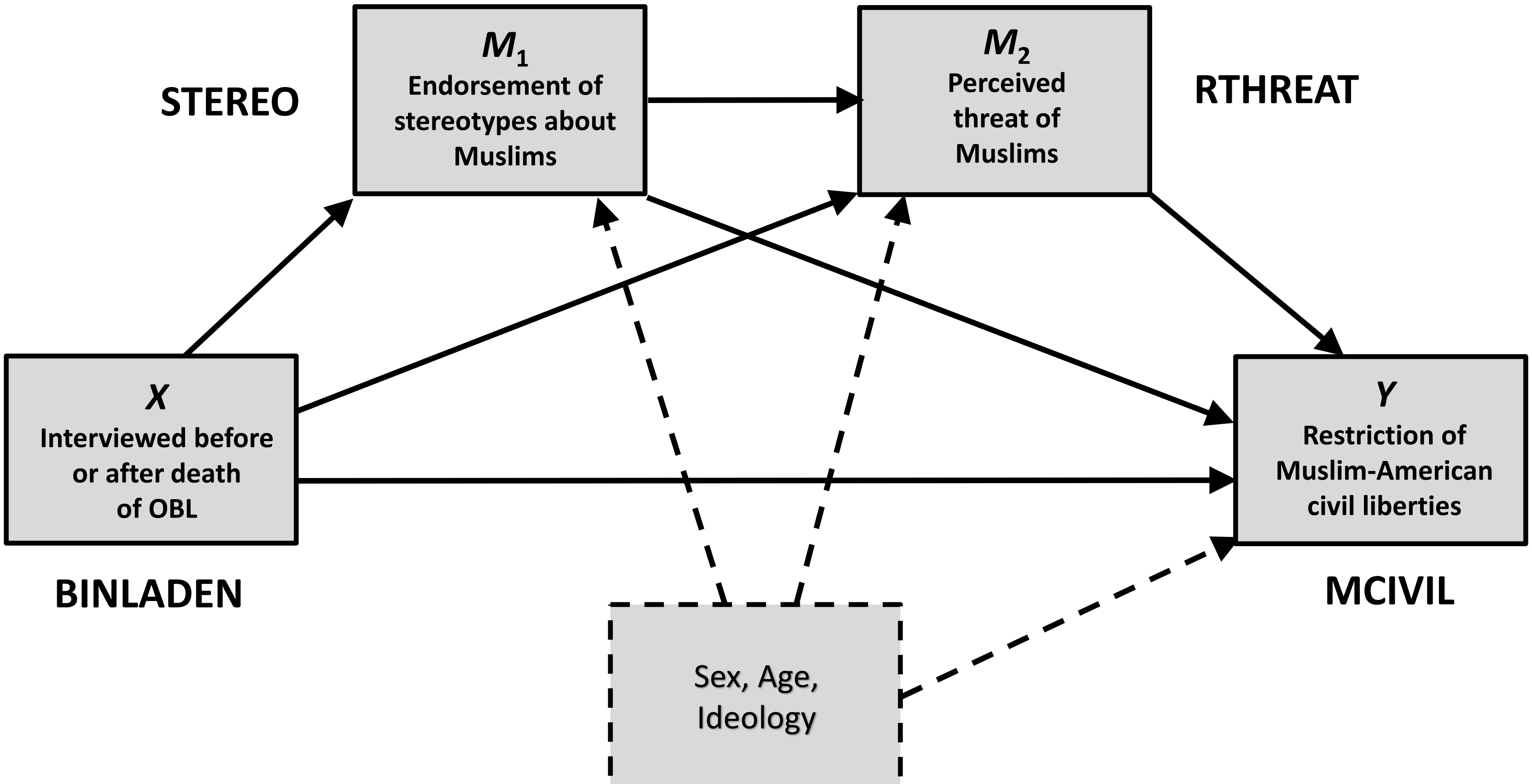
BINLADEN.SAS

binladen

```
data binladen;
input binladen rthreat stereo mcivil age ideo sex;
datalines;
0   3.00   2.80   2.80   7.5 8   0
1   2.00   1.80   3.20   3.3 4   1
1   2.25   2.00   2.80   5.6 6   0
1   2.00   2.60   3.40   4.0 5   1
1   4.00   4.20   4.00   5.9 8   1
0   1.00   1.40   4.80   7.9 6   0
0   4.00   5.00   5.00   5.8 5   0
0   4.00   2.80   3.80   7.2 6   1
0   3.25   3.00   2.80   5.7 4   1
1   4.00   5.00   5.00   5.9 5   1
0   2.50   2.20   2.60   5.0 7   1
1   1.50   3.20   1.60   3.9 4   1
1   3.25   3.00   3.40   5.6 9   0
1   4.25   2.80   5.00   4.6 4   1
```

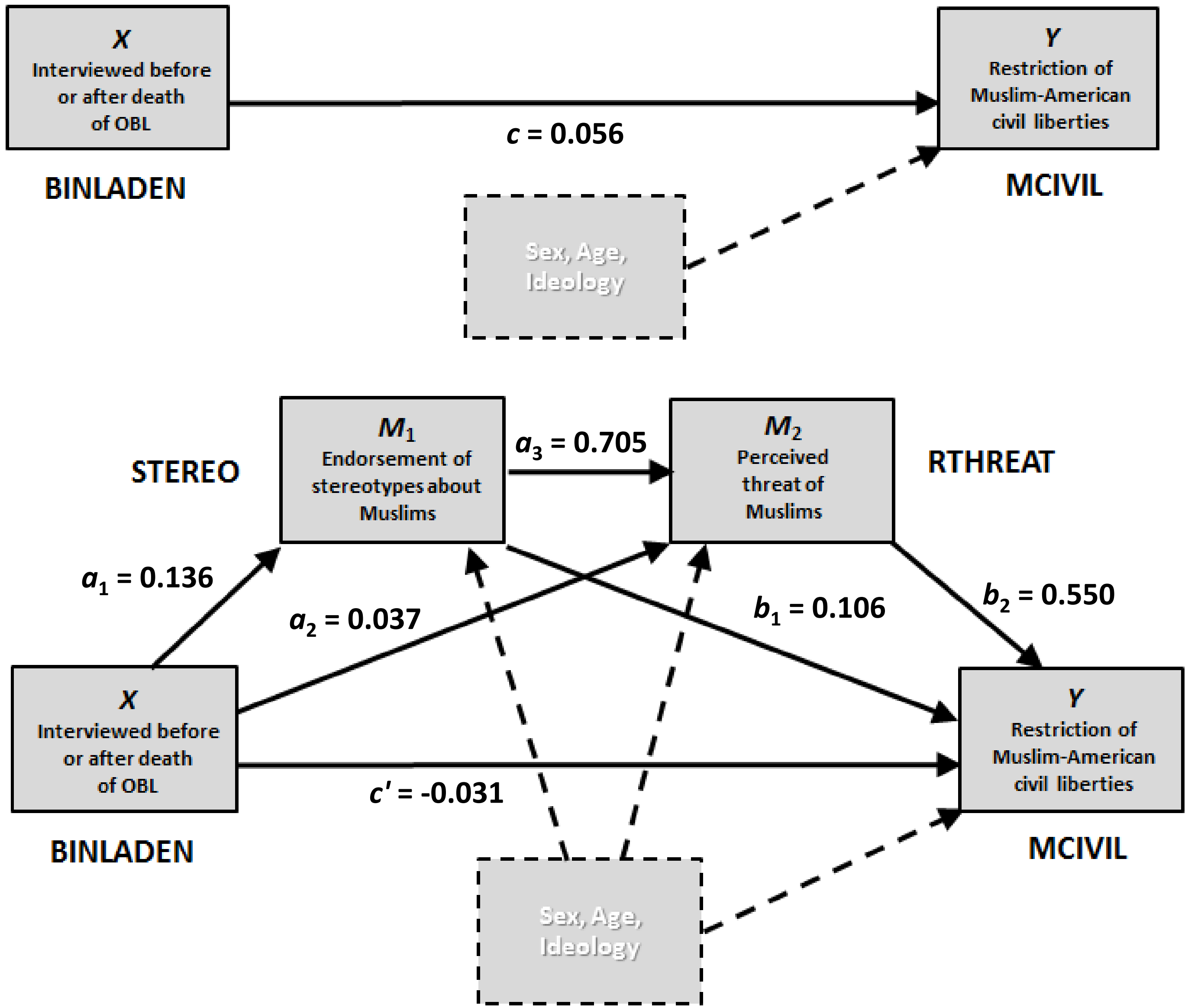
Also included in the data file are respondent **age** in <u>decades</u>, political **ideo**logy (7 point scale, higher = more conservative) and **gender** (0 = female, 1 =male).

# Example

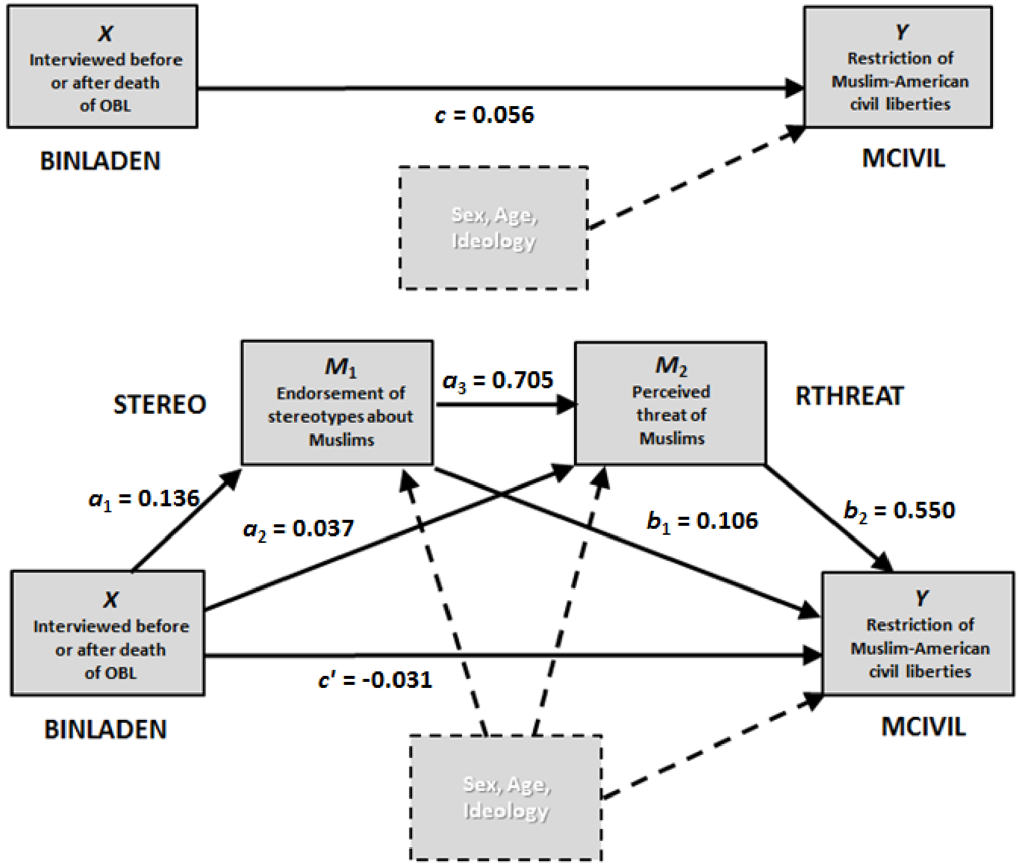



This model includes four pathways of influence of news coverage of OBL death, two through a single mediator, one through both mediators in serial, and one direct.

# Example


X
Interviewed before or after death of OBL
BINLADEN
Y
Restriction of Muslim-American civil liberties
MCIVIL
c = 0.056
Sex, Age, Ideology
M1
Endorsement of stereotypes about Muslims
STEREO
M2
Perceived threat of Muslims
RTHREAT
a3 = 0.705
a1 = 0.136
a2 = 0.037
b1 = 0.106
b2 = 0.550
X
Interviewed before or after death of OBL
BINLADEN
Y
Restriction of Muslim-American civil liberties
MCIVIL
c′ = -0.031
Sex, Age, Ideology

# Example




Direct effect = -0.031

Specific indirect effect via stereotype endorsement: 0.136(0.106) = 0.014

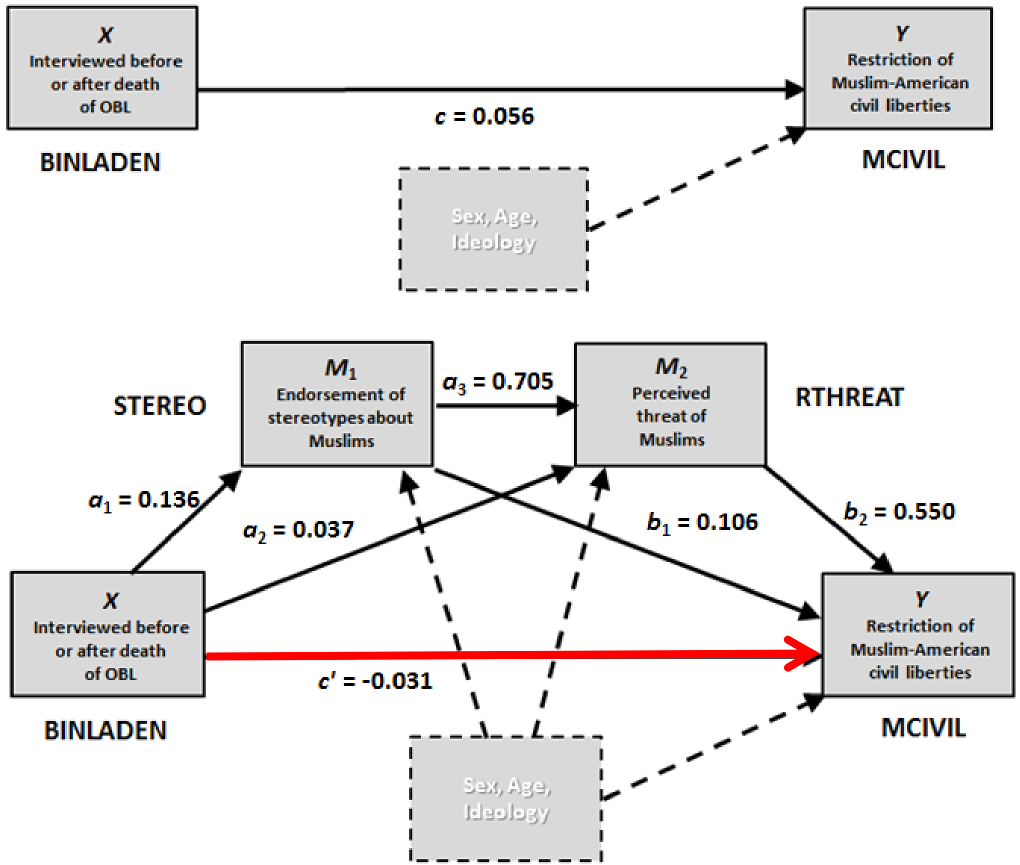
Specific indirect effect via perceived threat: 0.037(0.550) = 0.020

Specific indirect effect via stereotype endorsement and threat: 0.136(0.705)(0.550) = 0.053

Total indirect effect = 0.014 + 0.020 + 0.053 = 0.087

Total effect = -0.031 + 0.087 = 0.056

# Example




Direct effect = -0.031

Specific indirect effect via stereotype endorsement: 0.136(0.106) = 0.014

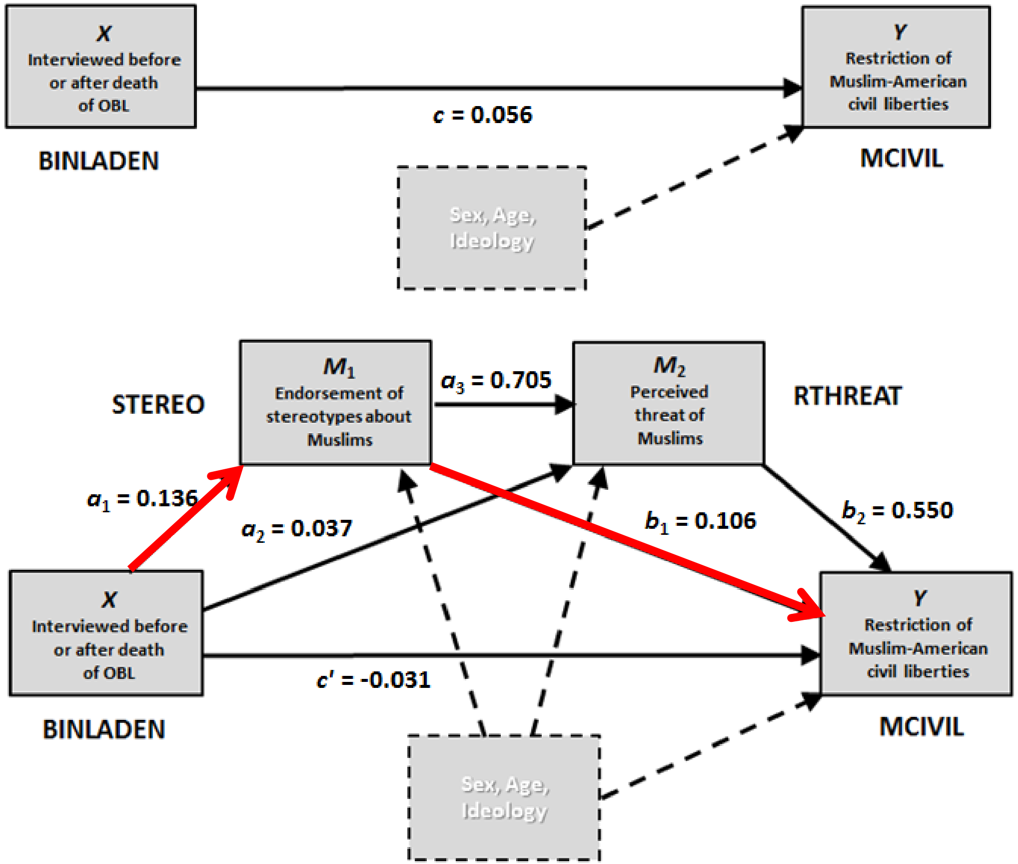
Specific indirect effect via perceived threat: 0.037(0.550) = 0.020

Specific indirect effect via stereotype endorsement and threat: 0.136(0.705)(0.550) = 0.053

Total indirect effect = 0.014 + 0.020 + 0.053 = 0.087

Total effect = -0.031 + 0.087 = 0.056

# Example




Direct effect = -0.031

Specific indirect effect via stereotype endorsement: 0.136(0.106) = 0.014

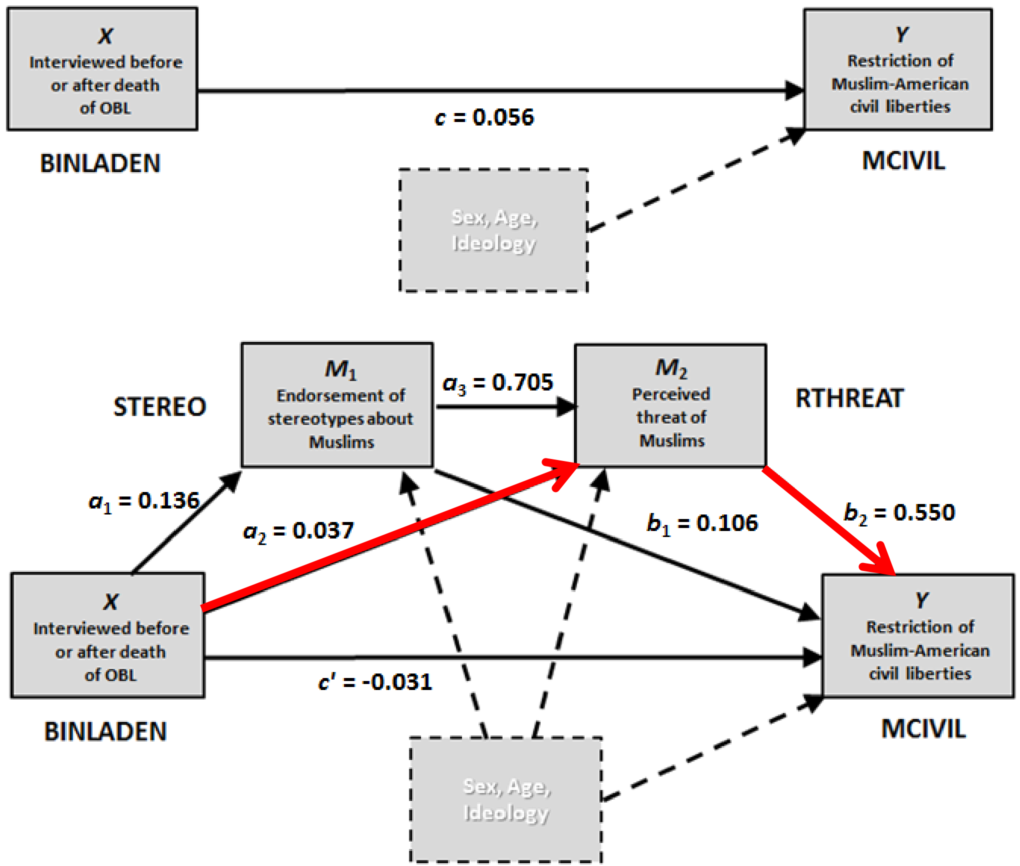
Specific indirect effect via perceived threat: 0.037(0.550) = 0.020

Specific indirect effect via stereotype endorsement and threat: 0.136(0.705)(0.550) = 0.053

Total indirect effect = 0.014 + 0.020 + 0.053 = 0.087

Total effect = -0.031 + 0.087 = 0.056

# Example




Direct effect = -0.031

Specific indirect effect via stereotype endorsement: 0.136(0.106) = 0.014

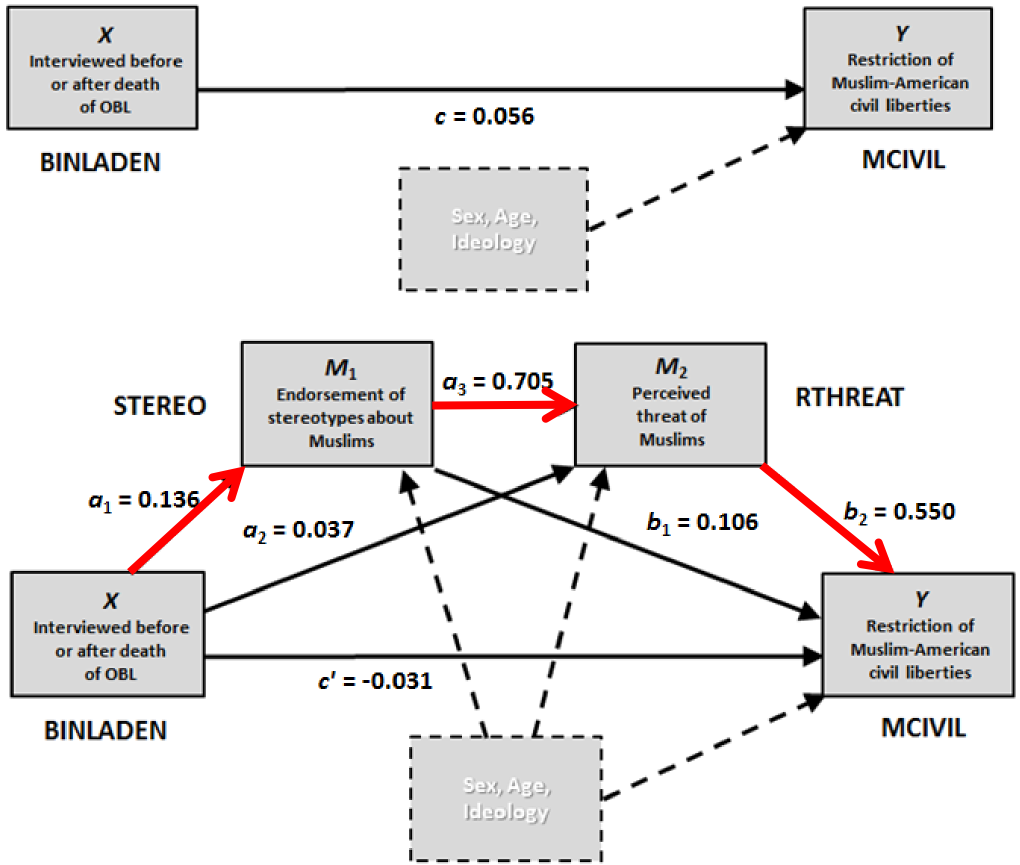
Specific indirect effect via perceived threat: 0.037(0.550) = 0.020

Specific indirect effect via stereotype endorsement and threat: 0.136(0.705)(0.550) = 0.053

Total indirect effect = 0.014 + 0.020 + 0.053 = 0.087

Total effect = -0.031 + 0.087 = 0.056

# Example




Direct effect = -0.031

Specific indirect effect via stereotype endorsement: 0.136(0.106) = 0.014

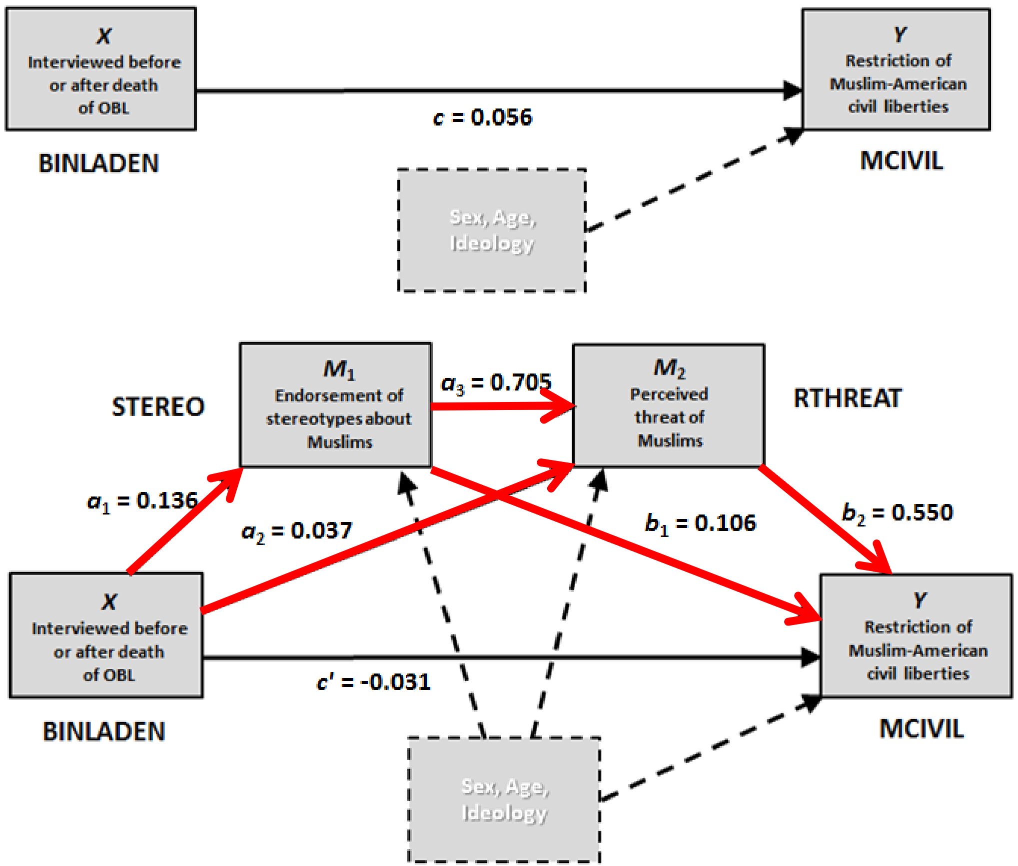
Specific indirect effect via perceived threat: 0.037(0.550) = 0.020

Specific indirect effect via stereotype endorsement and threat: 0.136(0.705)(0.550) = 0.053

Total indirect effect = 0.014 + 0.020 + 0.053 = 0.087

Total effect = -0.031 + 0.087 = 0.056

# Example




Direct effect = -0.031

Specific indirect effect via stereotype endorsement: 0.136(0.106) = 0.014

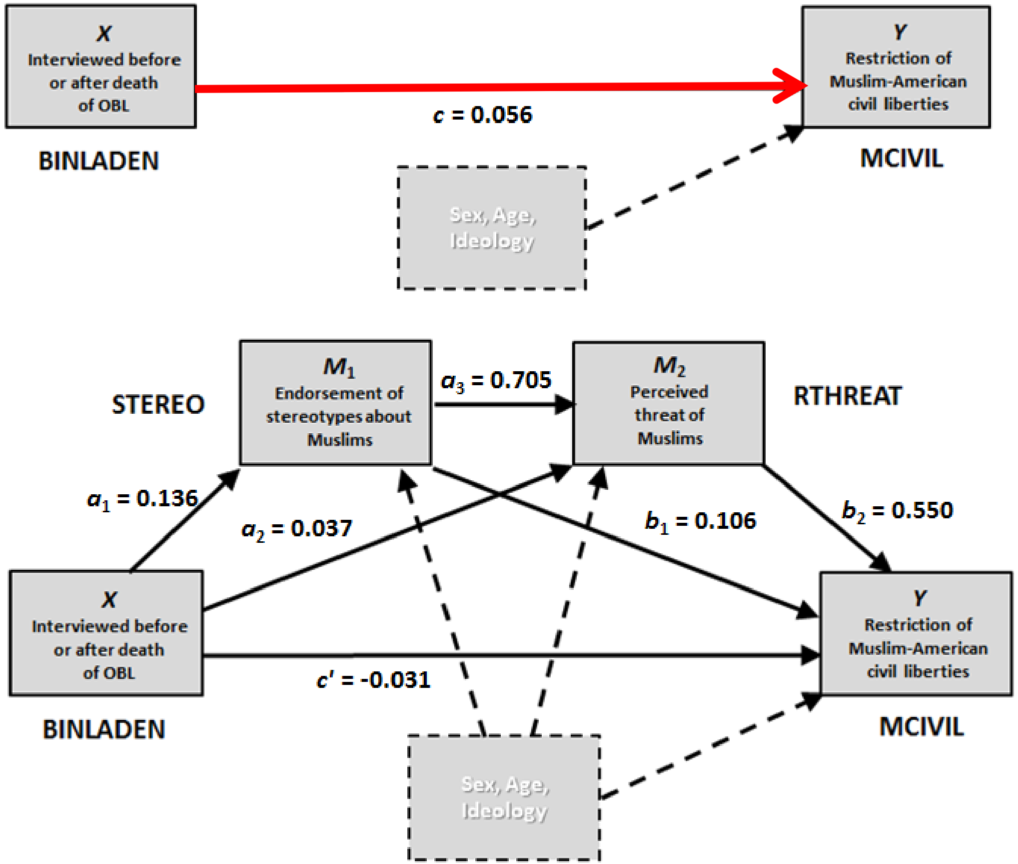
Specific indirect effect via perceived threat: 0.037(0.550) = 0.020

Specific indirect effect via stereotype endorsement and threat: 0.136(0.705)(0.550) = 0.053

Total indirect effect = 0.014 + 0.020 + 0.053 = 0.087

Total effect = -0.031 + 0.087 = 0.056

# Example




Direct effect = -0.031

Specific indirect effect via stereotype endorsement: 0.136(0.106) = 0.014

Specific indirect effect via perceived threat: 0.037(0.550) = 0.020

Specific indirect effect via stereotype endorsement and threat: 0.136(0.705)(0.550) = 0.053

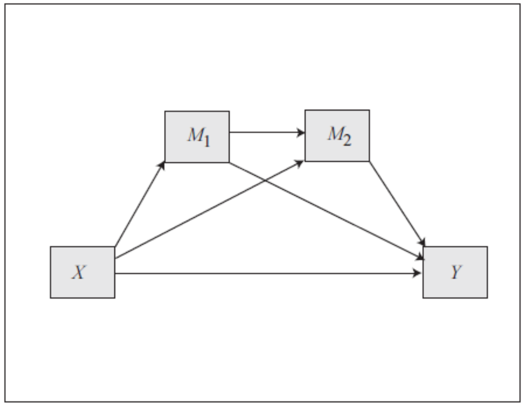
Total indirect effect = 0.014 + 0.020 + 0.053 = 0.087

Total effect = -0.031 + 0.087 = 0.056

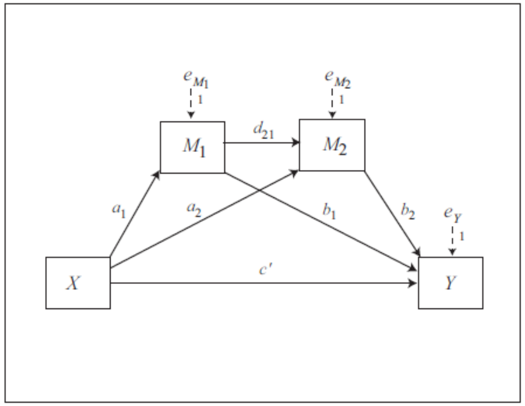
# Estimation and inference using PROCESS

**Model 6**
(2 mediators)

Conceptual Diagram




Statistical Diagram




**PROCESS model 6 is the serial multiple mediator model.**

**In model 6, order of the variables in the "m=" list matters. Variables listed earlier are causally prior to those listed later. PROCESS allows up to four mediators to be linked in a causal chain. All possible indirect and direct effects are estimated.**

```
•process cov=sex age ideo/y=mcivil/x=binladen/m=stereo rthreat /boot=10000/model=6/total=1.
```

```
%process (data=binladen,cov=sex age ideo,y=mcivil,x=binladen,m=stereo rthreat,boot=10000,
          model=6,total=1);
```

# PROCESS output

Output F

```
**************************************************************************
Model = 6
    Y = mcivil
    X = binladen
   M1 = stereo
   M2 = rthreat

Statistical Controls:
CONTROL= sex      age      ideo

Sample size
        661
**************************************************************************
Outcome: stereo
```

$$\hat{M}_1 = 1.905 + 0.136X + \ldots$$

Model Summary

| R | R-sq | MSE | F | df1 | df2 | p |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| .3557 | .1265 | .6495 | 23.7609 | 4.0000 | 656.0000 | .0000 |

Model

| | coeff | se | t | p | LLCI | ULCI |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| constant | 1.9045 | .1322 | 14.4084 | .0000 | 1.6449 | 2.1640 |
| binladen | .1358 | .0639 | 2.1258 | .0339 | .0104 | .2613 |
| sex | .0398 | .0635 | .6262 | .5314 | -.0849 | .1644 |
| age | .0504 | .0192 | 2.6220 | .0089 | .0127 | .0882 |
| ideo | .1293 | .0143 | 9.0483 | .0000 | .1012 | .1574 |

$a_1$ path

```
**************************************************************************
```

# PROCESS output

Output F

```
******************************************************************************

Outcome: rthreat
```

$$\hat{M}_2 = -0.255 + 0.037X + 0.705M_1 + \ldots$$

| R | R-sq | MSE | F | df1 | df2 | p |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| .6764 | .4575 | .6076 | 110.4916 | 5.0000 | 655.0000 | .0000 |

Model

| | coeff | se | t | p | LLCI | ULCI |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| constant | -.2548 | .1467 | -1.7369 | .0829 | -.5428 | .0332 |
| stereo | .7047 | .0378 | 18.6630 | .0000 | .6306 | .7789 |
| binladen | .0374 | .0620 | .6038 | .5462 | -.0843 | .1592 |
| sex | .1286 | .0614 | 2.0938 | .0367 | .0080 | .2492 |
| age | .0451 | .0187 | 2.4135 | .0161 | .0084 | .0818 |
| ideo | .0898 | .0147 | 6.1257 | .0000 | .0610 | .1186 |

$a_3$ path

$a_2$ path

```
******************************************************************************
```

# PROCESS output

Output F

```
**************************************************************************
Outcome: mcivil

Model Summary
          R       R-sq        MSE          F        df1        df2          p
      .6727      .4526      .5890    90.1100     6.0000   654.0000      .0000

Model
              coeff         se          t          p       LLCI       ULCI
constant      .7165      .1448     4.9499      .0000      .4323     1.0008
stereo        .1057      .0460     2.2965      .0220      .0153      .1960
rthreat       .5491      .0385    14.2732      .0000      .4736      .6247
binladen     -.0311      .0611     -.5095      .6106     -.1510      .0888
sex          -.1001      .0607    -1.6504      .0993     -.2193      .0190
age          -.0103      .0185     -.5599      .5758     -.0466      .0259
ideo          .0545      .0148     3.6696      .0003      .0253      .0836

**************************************************************************
```

$$\boxed{\hat{Y} = 0.717 - 0.031X + 0.106M_1 + 0.549M_2 + \ldots}$$

***$b_1$* path**

***$b_2$* path**

***$c'$* path**

# PROCESS output

Output F

```
************************** TOTAL EFFECT MODEL ****************************
Outcome: mcivil

Model Summary
          R       R-sq        MSE          F        df1        df2          p
      .3675      .1351      .9278    25.6100     4.0000   656.0000      .0000

Model
              coeff         se          t          p       LLCI       ULCI
constant     1.5149      .1580     9.5894      .0000     1.2047     1.8251
binladen      .0564      .0764      .7380      .4608     -.0936      .2063
sex          -.0099      .0759     -.1310      .8958     -.1589      .1391
age           .0393      .0230     1.7085      .0880     -.0059      .0844
ideo          .1675      .0171     9.8053      .0000      .1339      .2010

**************************************************************************
```

$$\boxed{\hat{Y} = 1.515 + 0.056X + \ldots}$$

*c* path

# PROCESS output

Output F

```
***************** TOTAL, DIRECT, AND INDIRECT EFFECTS ********************

Total effect of X on Y
     Effect         SE          t          p       LLCI       ULCI
      .0564      .0764      .7380      .4608     -.0936      .2063

Direct effect of X on Y
     Effect         SE          t          p       LLCI       ULCI
     -.0311      .0611     -.5095      .6106     -.1510      .0888

Indirect effect(s) of X on Y:
           Effect    BootSE   BootLLCI   BootULCI
TOTAL       .0875     .0460      .0005      .1798
Ind1        .0144     .0098     -.0002      .0373
Ind2        .0206     .0338     -.0446      .0895
Ind3        .0526     .0248      .0050      .1021

Indirect effect key
 Ind1 :   binladen ->      stereo    ->      mcivil
 Ind3 :   binladen ->      stereo    ->      rthreat  ->      mcivil
 Ind2 :   binladen ->      rthreat   ->      mcivil
```

*c* path

*c'* path

$a_1b_1 + a_2b_2 + a_1a_3b_2$

$a_1b_1$

$a_2b_2$

$a_1a_3b_2$

and bootstrap CIs

The data are consistent with the claim that coverage of OBL's death increased endorsement of restriction of Muslim civil liberties serially through stereotype endorsement and perceived threat of Muslims (0.053, 95% CI=0.005 to 0.102) but not through stereotype endorsement independent of perceived threat (.014, 95% CI = -0.0002 to 0.037) or perceived threat independent of stereotype endorsement (0.021, 95% CI = -0.045 to 0.089). There is no evidence of a direct effect of his death independent of these pathways of influence.

# Moderation

Moderation. The effect of *X* on *Y* can be said to be *moderated* if its size or direction is dependent on some third variable *W*. It tells us about the conditions that facilitate, enhance, or inhibit the effect, or for whom or what the effect is large vs. small, present vs. absent, positive vs. negative vs. zero.

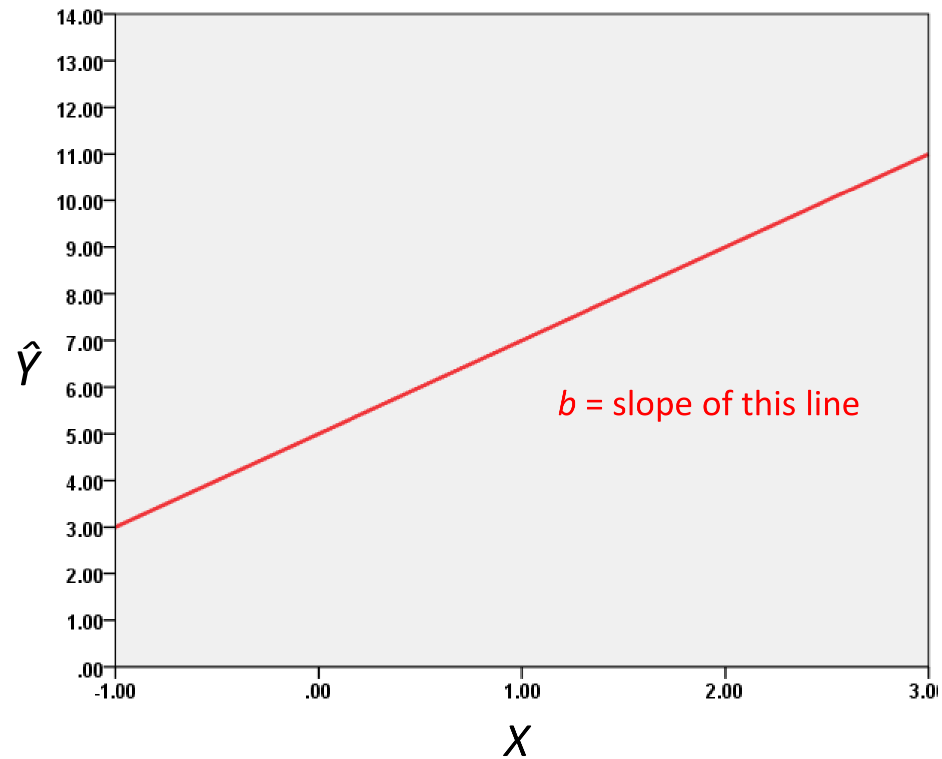
## The simple regression coefficient

Consider a simple regression model with predictor variable *X*.

$$\hat{Y} = b_0 + bX \qquad \text{such as} \qquad \hat{Y} = 5.00 + 2.00X$$

Two cases that differ by one unit on *X* are estimated to differ by *b* = 2.00 units on *Y*. *b* is a "global property" of the model, in that makes no difference which value of *X* you start at---*b* is the estimated difference in *Y* between two cases who differ by a unit on *X*. Most generally, $b = \hat{Y}|(X = \omega + 1) - \hat{Y}|(X = \omega)$ for all $\omega$.

| $X$ | $\hat{Y}$ |
|---|---|
| -1 | 3.00 |
| 0 | 5.00 |
| 1 | 7.00 |
| 2 | 9.00 |
| 3 | 11.00 |



# Partial regression coefficients as unconditional effects

Consider a multiple regression model with two predictors, *X* and *W*.

$$\hat{Y} = b_0 + b_1X + b_2W \quad \text{such as} \quad \hat{Y} = 4.50 + 2.00X + 0.50W$$

Regardless of *W*, a one unit difference in *X* is associated with the same expected difference on *Y*. And regardless of the value of *X*, a one unit difference in *W* is associated with the same expected difference on *Y*. This is true regardless of which value of *X* or *W* you choose. $b_1$ and $b_2$ are global properties of the model.

| $X$ | $W$ | $\hat{Y}$ |
|---|---|---|
| -1 | 0 | 2.50 |
| -1 | 1 | 3.00 |
| -1 | 2 | 3.50 |
| 0 | 0 | 4.50 |
| 0 | 1 | 5.00 |
| 0 | 2 | 5.50 |
| 1 | 0 | 6.50 |
| 1 | 1 | 7.00 |
| 1 | 2 | 7.50 |
| 2 | 0 | 8.50 |
| 2 | 1 | 9.00 |
| 2 | 2 | 9.50 |

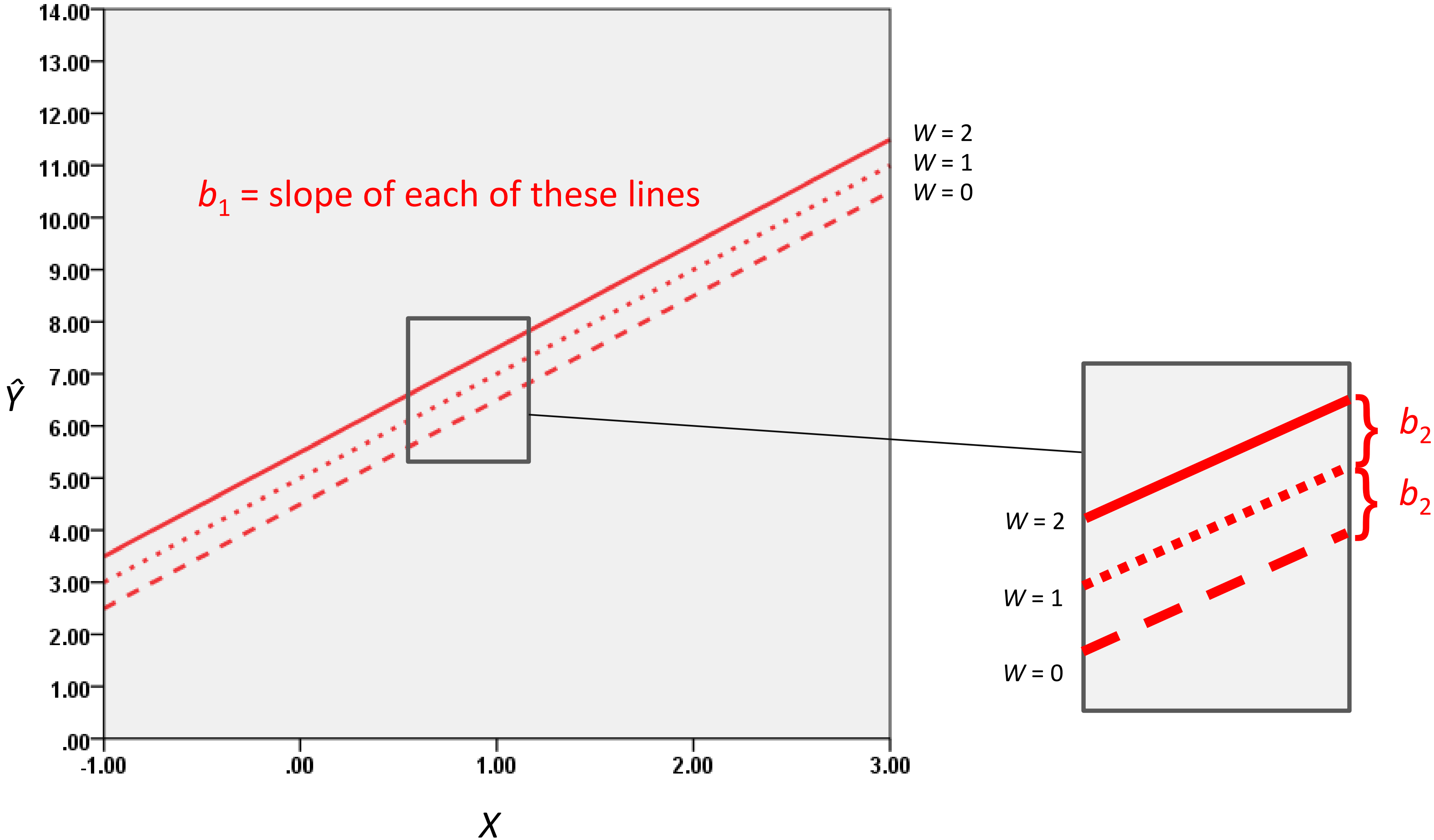
Most generally,

$b_1 = \hat{Y}|(X = \omega + 1, W = \lambda) - \hat{Y}|(X = \omega, W = \lambda)$ for all $\omega, \lambda$

$b_2 = \hat{Y}|(W = \lambda + 1, X = \omega) - \hat{Y}|(W = \lambda, X = \omega)$ for all $\lambda, \omega$

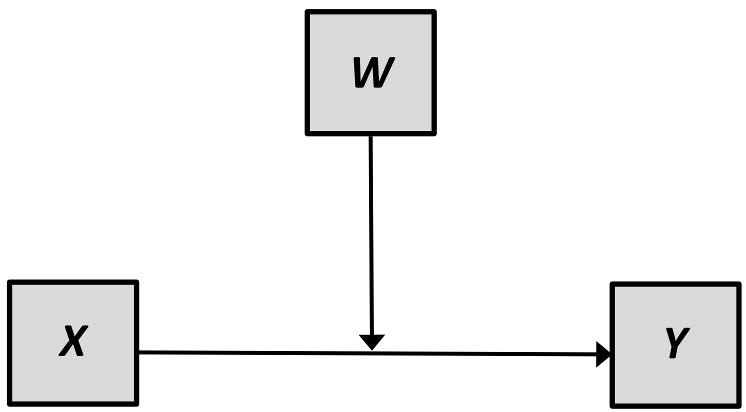
# Partial regression coefficients as unconditional effects

$$\hat{Y} = 4.50 + 2.00X + 0.50W$$



# Moderation

Moderation. The effect of *X* on *Y* can be said to be *moderated* if its size or direction is dependent on some third variable *W*. It tells us about the conditions that facilitate, enhance, or inhibit the effect, or for whom or what the effect is large vs. small, present vs. absent, positive vs. negative vs. zero.




In this diagram, *W* is depicted to *moderate* the size of the effect of *X* on *Y*, meaning that the size of the effect of *X* on *Y* depends on *W*. In such a case, we say *W* is the *moderator* of the $X \rightarrow Y$ relationship, or that *X* and *W* *interact* in their influence on *Y*. *X* is sometimes called the focal predictor, and *W* the moderator.

## Releasing this constraint on the model

Suppose we let *X*'s effect be a function of *W*, *f*(*W*), as in

$$\hat{Y} = b_0 + f(W)X + b_2W$$

For instance, let *f*(*W*) be a linear function of *W*, $b_1 + b_3W$. Thus,

$$\hat{Y} = b_0 + (b_1 + b_3W)X + b_2W$$

This can be rewritten in an equivalent form as

$$\hat{Y} = b_0 + b_1X + b_2W + b_3XW$$

This model, the "simple moderation model," allows *X*'s effect on *Y* to depend linearly on *W*. Other forms of moderation are possible, but this form is the one most frequently estimated.

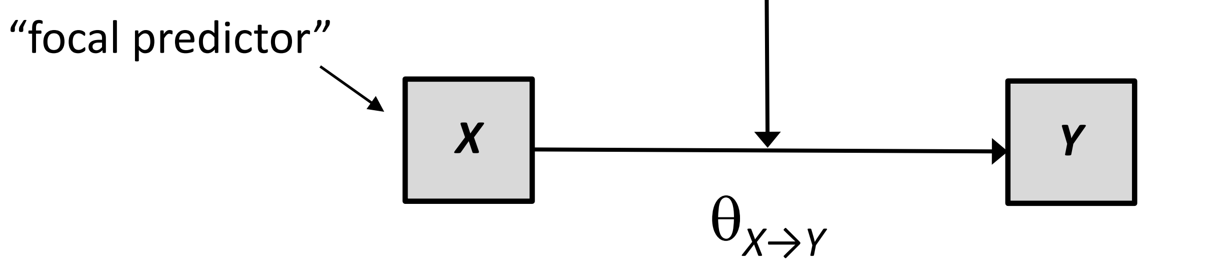
# Moderation

$$\hat{Y} = b_0 + b_1X + b_2W + b_3XW$$

can be written as

$$\hat{Y} = b_0 + (b_1 + b_3W)X + b_2W$$

This is a conceptual representation of moderation. This is not a path diagram.




$\theta_{X\to Y} = b_1 + b_3W$

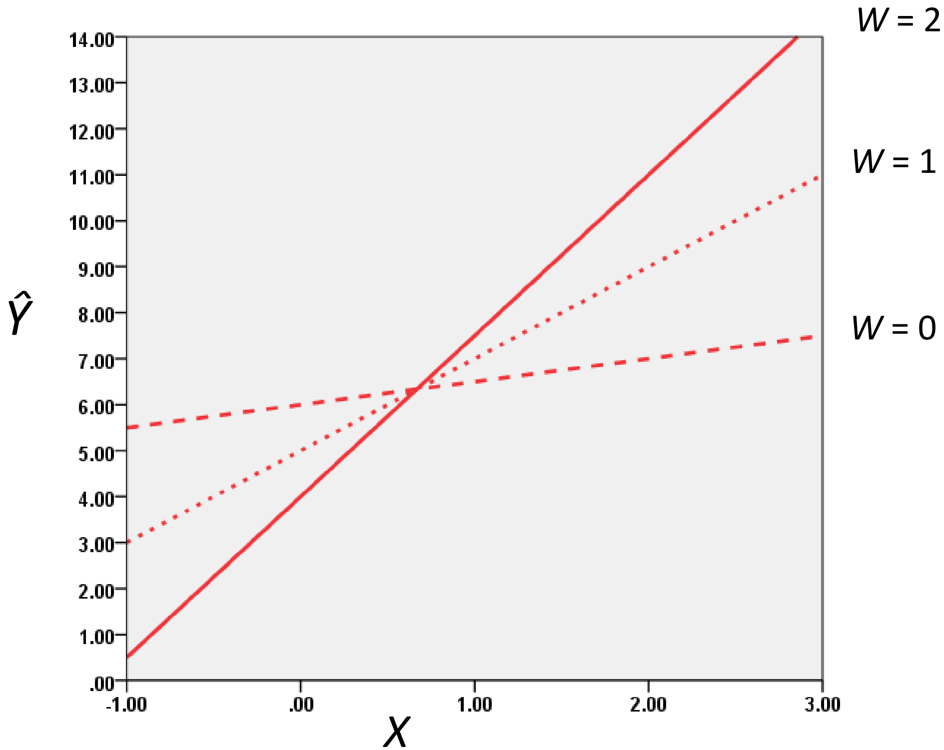
$\theta_{X\to Y}$ is the "conditional effect of *X*" defined by the function $b_1 + b_3W$

# $X$'s effect as a function of $W$

$b_0 = 6.00$
$b_1 = 0.50$
$b_2 = -1.00$
$b_3 = 1.50$

$$\hat{Y} = 6.00 + 0.50X - 1.00W + 1.50XW$$

Observe that the amount by which two cases that differ by one unit on $X$ are estimated to differ on $Y$ **depends on** $W$.



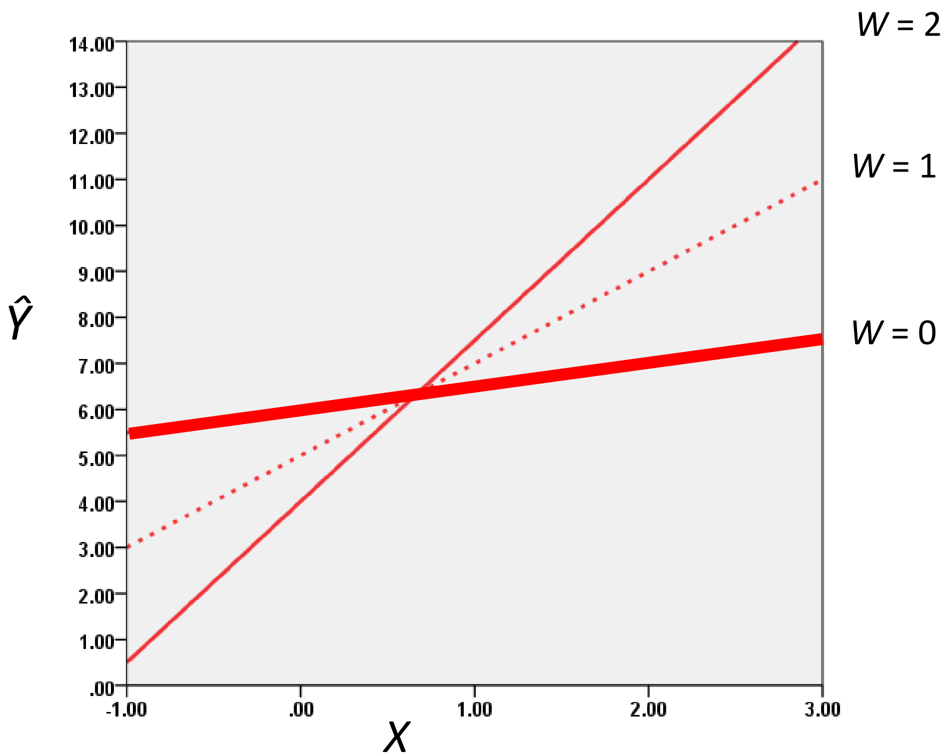

| $X$ | $W$ | $\hat{Y}$ |
|---|---|---|
| -1 | 0 | 5.50 |
| -1 | 1 | 3.00 |
| -1 | 2 | 0.50 |
| 0 | 0 | 6.00 |
| 0 | 1 | 5.00 |
| 0 | 2 | 4.00 |
| 1 | 0 | 6.50 |
| 1 | 1 | 7.00 |
| 1 | 2 | 7.50 |
| 2 | 0 | 7.00 |
| 2 | 1 | 9.00 |
| 2 | 2 | 11.00 |

# $X$'s effect as a function of $W$

$b_0 = 6.00$
$b_1 = 0.50$
$b_2 = -1.00$
$b_3 = 1.50$

$$\hat{Y} = 6.00 + 0.50X - 1.00W + 1.50XW$$

Observe that the amount by which two cases that differ by one unit on $X$ are estimated to differ on $Y$ **depends on** $W$.




| $X$ | $W$ | $\hat{Y}$ |
|---|---|---|
| $\boxed{-1}$ | $\boxed{0}$ | $\boxed{5.50}$ |
| -1 | 1 | 3.00 |
| -1 | 2 | 0.50 |
| $\boxed{0}$ | $\boxed{0}$ | $\boxed{6.00}$ |
| 0 | 1 | 5.00 |
| 0 | 2 | 4.00 |
| $\boxed{1}$ | $\boxed{0}$ | $\boxed{6.50}$ |
| 1 | 1 | 7.00 |
| 1 | 2 | 7.50 |
| $\boxed{2}$ | $\boxed{0}$ | $\boxed{7.00}$ |
| 2 | 1 | 9.00 |
| 2 | 2 | 11.00 |

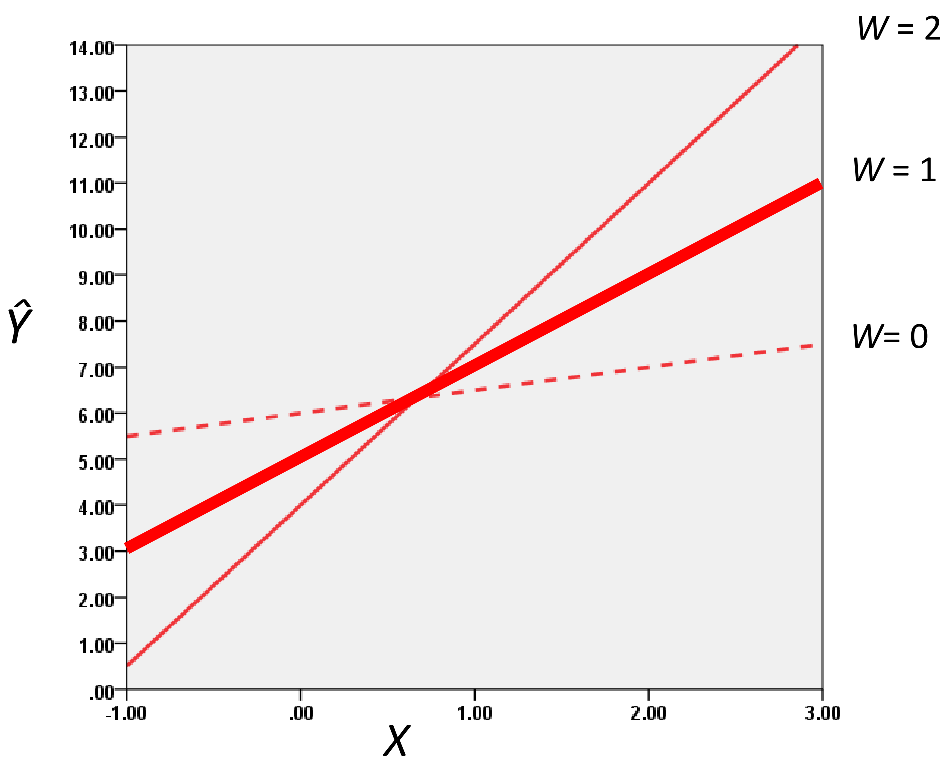
$$\theta_{X \rightarrow Y} = b_1 + b_3 W$$
$$= 0.50 + 1.50W$$
$$= 0.50 + 1.50(0) = 0.50$$

## *X*'s effect as a function of *W*

$b_0 = 6.00$
$b_1 = 0.50$
$b_2 = -1.00$
$b_3 = 1.50$

$$\hat{Y} = 6.00 + 0.50X - 1.00W + 1.50XW$$

Observe that the amount by which two cases that differ by one unit on *X* are estimated to differ on *Y* **depends on** *W*.




| $X$ | $W$ | $\hat{Y}$ |
|---|---|---|
| -1 | 0 | 5.50 |
| -1 | 1 | 3.00 |
| -1 | 2 | 0.50 |
| 0 | 0 | 6.00 |
| 0 | 1 | 5.00 |
| 0 | 2 | 4.00 |
| 1 | 0 | 6.50 |
| 1 | 1 | 7.00 |
| 1 | 2 | 7.50 |
| 2 | 0 | 7.00 |
| 2 | 1 | 9.00 |
| 2 | 2 | 11.00 |

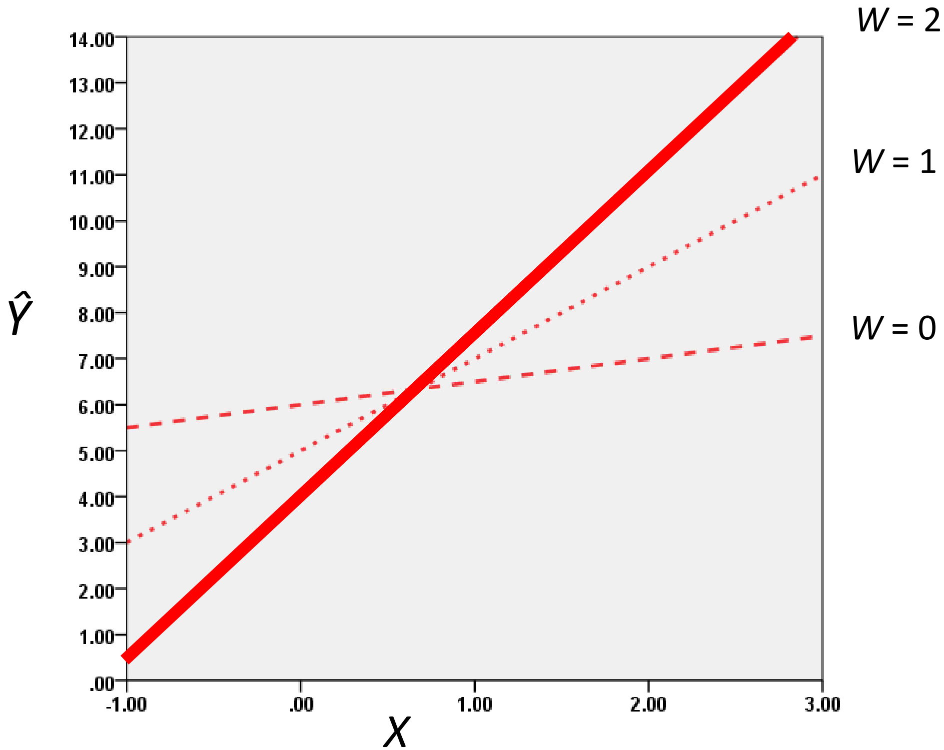
$$\theta_{X \rightarrow Y} = b_1 + b_3 W$$
$$= 0.50 + 1.50W$$
$$= 0.50 + 1.50(1) = 2.00$$

# $X$'s effect as a function of $W$

$b_0 = 6.00$
$b_1 = 0.50$
$b_2 = -1.00$
$b_3 = 1.50$

$$\hat{Y} = 6.00 + 0.50X - 1.00W + 1.50XW$$

Observe that the amount by which two cases that differ by one unit on $X$ are estimated to differ on $Y$ **depends on** $W$.




| $X$ | $W$ | $\hat{Y}$ |
|---|---|---|
| -1 | 0 | 5.50 |
| -1 | 1 | 3.00 |
| $\boxed{-1}$ | $\boxed{2}$ | $\boxed{0.50}$ |
| 0 | 0 | 6.00 |
| 0 | 1 | 5.00 |
| $\boxed{0}$ | $\boxed{2}$ | $\boxed{4.00}$ |
| 1 | 0 | 6.50 |
| 1 | 1 | 7.00 |
| $\boxed{1}$ | $\boxed{2}$ | $\boxed{7.50}$ |
| 2 | 0 | 7.00 |
| 2 | 1 | 9.00 |
| $\boxed{2}$ | $\boxed{2}$ | $\boxed{11.00}$ |

$$\begin{aligned}\theta_{X\rightarrow Y} &= b_1 + b_3 W \\ &= 0.50 + 1.50W \\ &= 0.50 + 1.50(2) = 3.50\end{aligned}$$

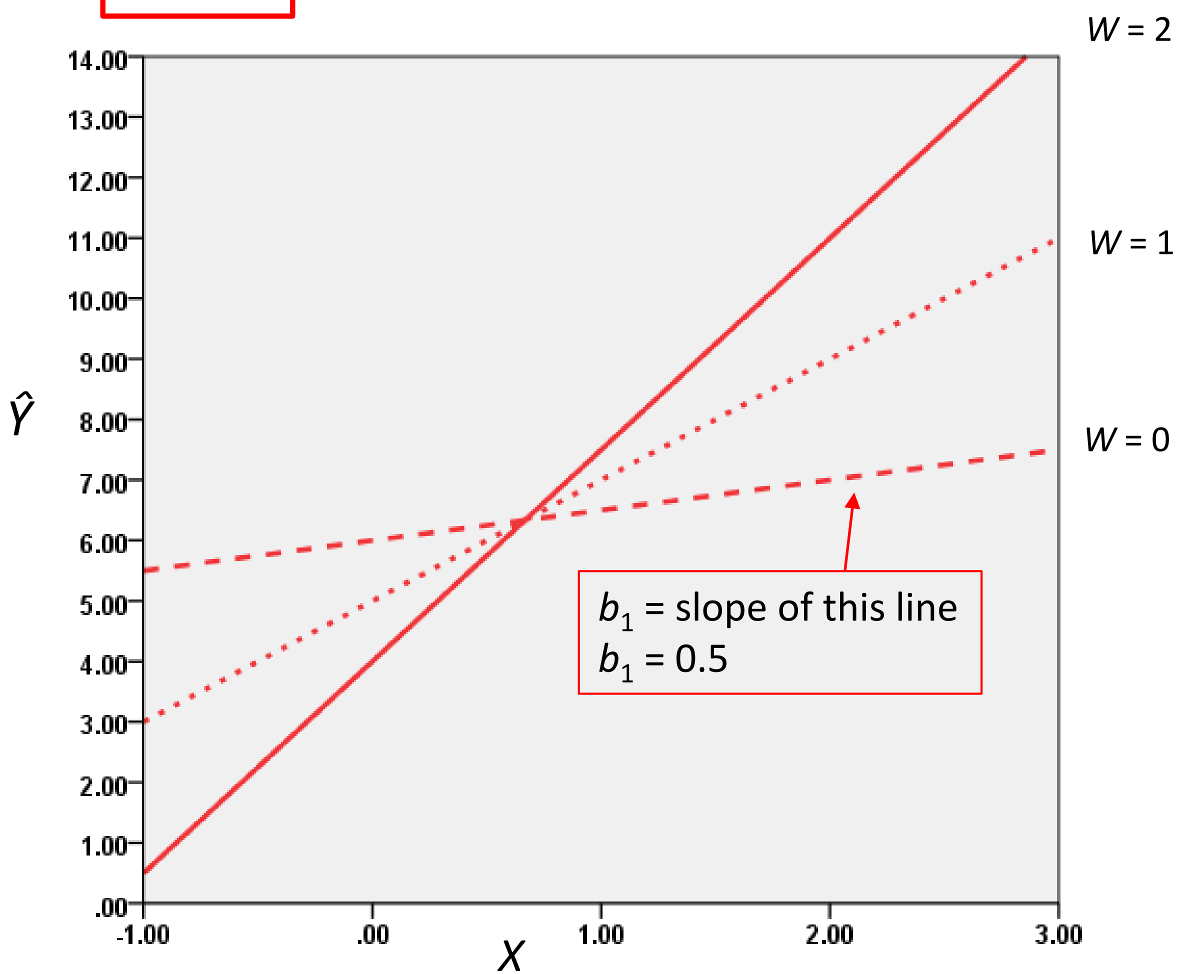
# Interpretation of $b_1$ as a conditional effect

$b_0 = 6.00$
$b_1 = 0.50$
$b_2 = -1.00$
$b_3 = 1.50$

$$\hat{Y} = 6.00 + \boxed{0.50X} - 1.00W + 1.50XW$$

$b_1$ is the effect of $X$ on $Y$ when $W = 0$. It quantifies how much two cases that differ by one unit on $X$ but with $W = 0$ are estimated to differ on $Y$.

$b_1$ is a local property of the model. It characterizes the association between $X$ and $Y$ only when $W = 0$.




$b_1 = \hat{Y}|(X = \omega + 1, W = 0) - \hat{Y}|(X = \omega, W = 0)$ for all $\omega$.

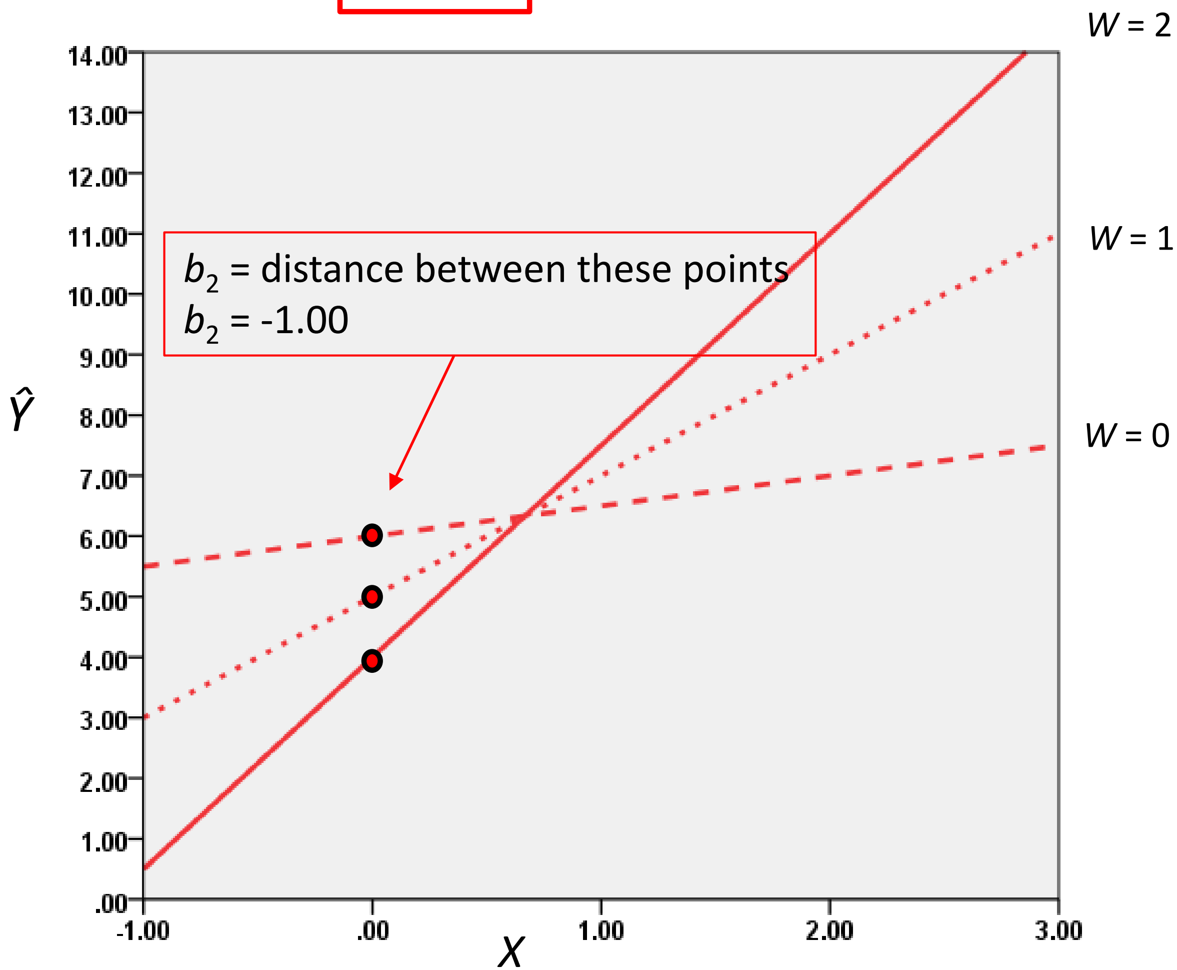
# Interpretation of $b_2$ as a conditional effect

$b_0 = 6.00$
$b_1 = 0.50$
$b_2 = -1.00$
$b_3 = 1.50$

$$\hat{Y} = 6.00 + 0.50X \boxed{-\ 1.00}W + 1.50XW$$

$b_2$ is the effect of $W$ when $X = 0$. It quantifies how much two cases that differ by one unit on $W$ but with $X = 0$ are estimated to differ on $Y$.

$b_2$ is a local property of the model. It characterizes the association between $W$ and $Y$ only when $X = 0$.




$$\boxed{b_2 = \hat{Y} | (W = \lambda + 1, X = 0) - \hat{Y} | (W = \lambda, X = 0) \text{ for all } \lambda}$$

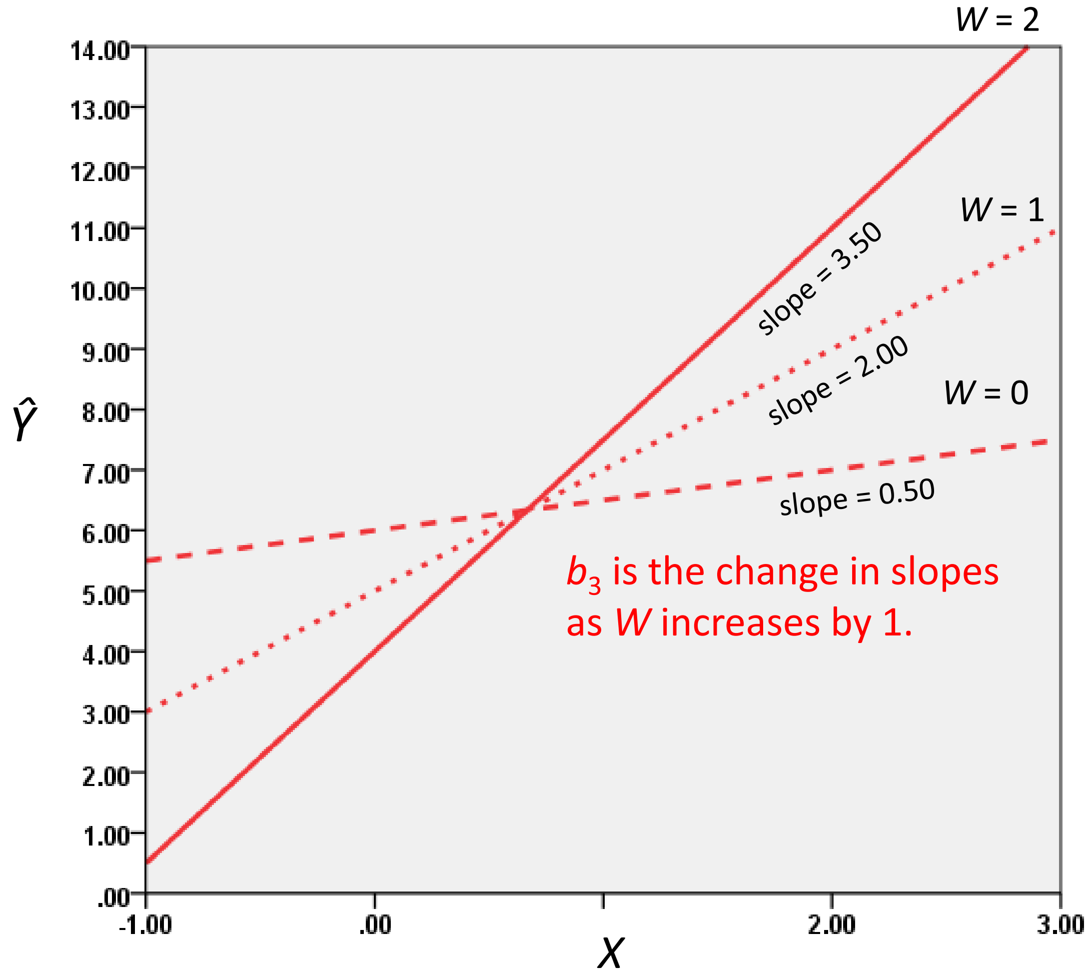
## Interpretation of $b_3$

$$\hat{Y} = 6.00 + 0.50X - 1.00W \boxed{+ 1.50}XW$$

$b_3$ is the amount by which the conditional effect of $X$ changes as $W$ changes by one unit.

$$\theta_{X \to Y} = b_1 + b_3 W$$
$$= 0.50 + 1.50W$$

| $\theta_{X \to Y}$ | $W$ |
|---|---|
| 0.50 | 0 |
| 2.00 | 1 |
| 3.50 | 2 |




$$b_3 = (\theta_{X \to Y} | W = \lambda + 1) - (\theta_{X \to Y} | W = \lambda) \text{ for all } \lambda$$

## Differences in interpretation

| | $\hat{Y} = b_0 + b_1X + b_2W$ | $\hat{Y} = b_0 + b_1X + b_2W + b_3XW$ |
|---|---|---|
| $b_0$ | The estimated value of *Y* when *X* and *W* = 0. | The estimated value of *Y* when *X* and *W* = 0. |
| $b_1$ | The effect of *X* on *Y* holding *W* constant. This is a *partial* effect. | The effect of *X* on *Y* when *W* = 0. This is a *conditional* effect. It is Not a "main effect" or "average effect" of *X*. |
| $b_2$ | The effect of *W* on *Y* holding *X* constant. This is a *partial* effect. | The effect of *W* on *Y* when *X* = 0. This is a *conditional* effect. It is not a "main effect" or "average effect" of *W*. |
| $b_3$ | | How much the effect of *X* on *Y* changes as *W* changes by 1 unit. |

# Symmetry in moderation

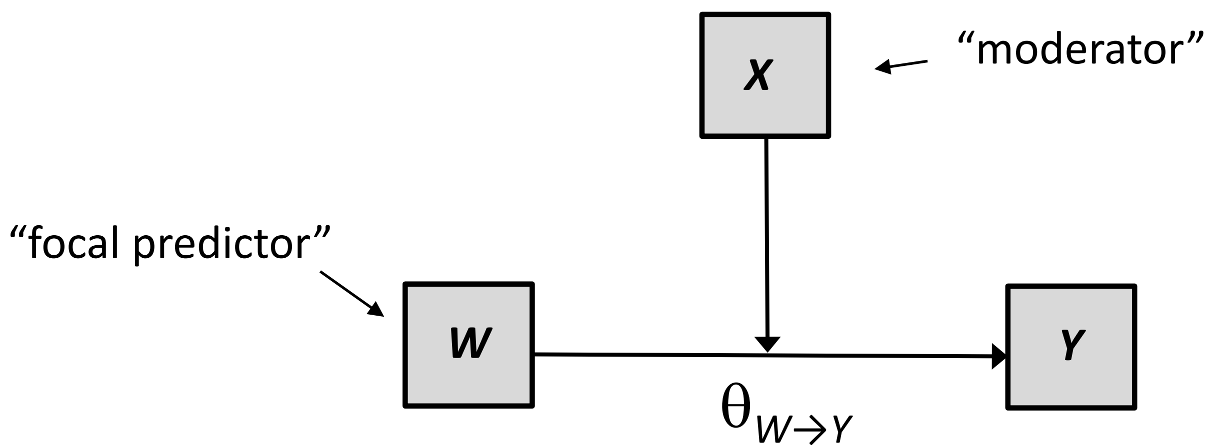
$$\boxed{\hat{Y} = b_0 + b_1 X + b_2 W + b_3 XW}$$

We saw that this is alternative representation of

$$\hat{Y} = b_0 + (b_1 + b_3 W)X + b_2 W$$

But it is also an alternative representation of

$$\hat{Y} = b_0 + (b_2 + b_3 X)W + b_1 X$$

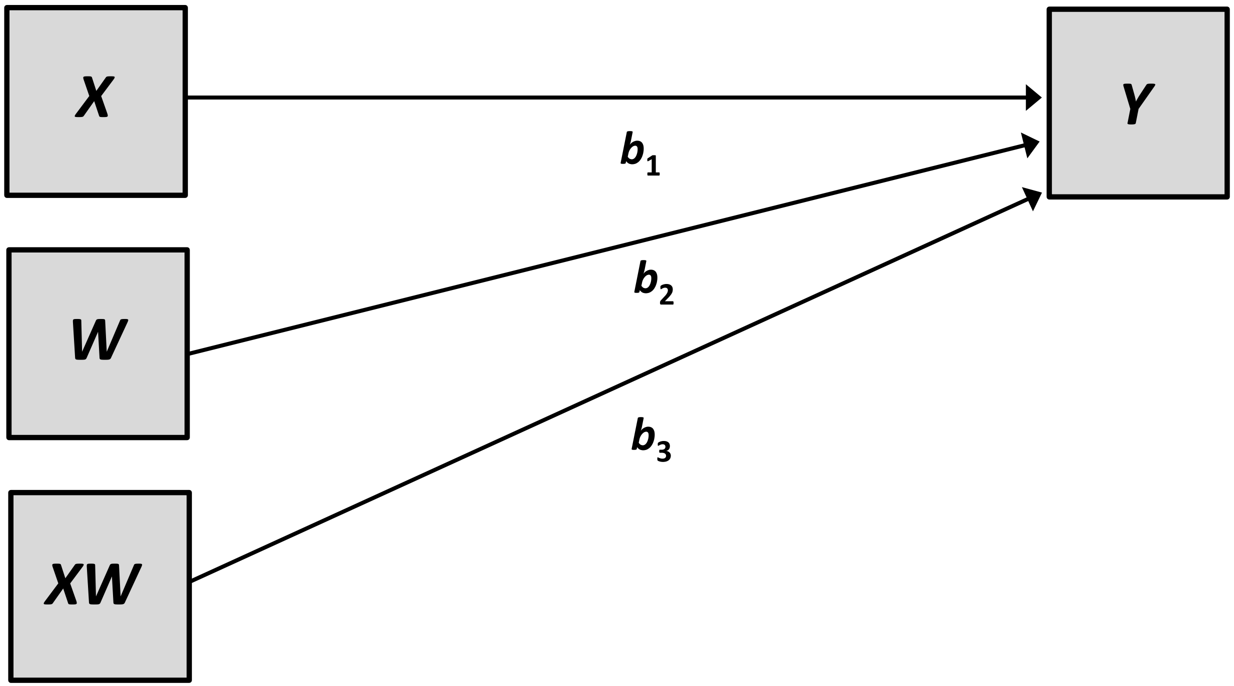



$$\theta_{W \to Y} = b_2 + b_3 X$$

Here, *X* moderates the size of the effect of *W* on *Y*. Now *X* is the moderator. Ultimately, which variable *X* or *W* we think of as the moderator depends on substantive concerns. Statistically, it makes no difference as they are mathematically equivalent models.

# In path diagram form

$$\hat{Y} = b_0 + b_1X + b_2W + b_3XW$$

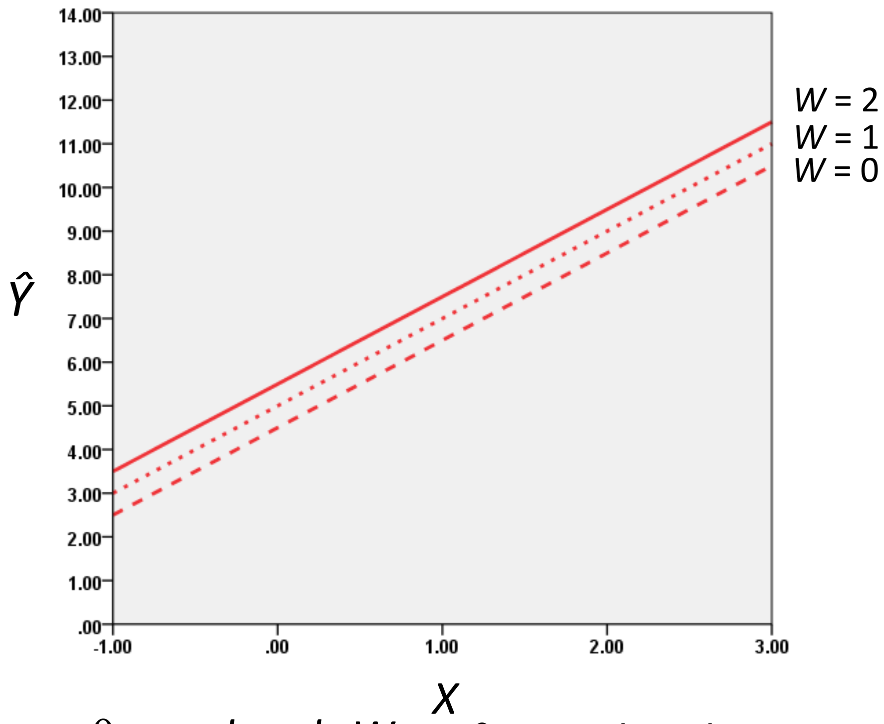



Remember

$b_1$ is NOT the effect of $X$ on $Y$. The effect of $X$ is $b_1 + b_3W$
$b_2$ is NOT the effect of $W$ on $Y$. The effect of $W$ is $b_2 + b_3X$

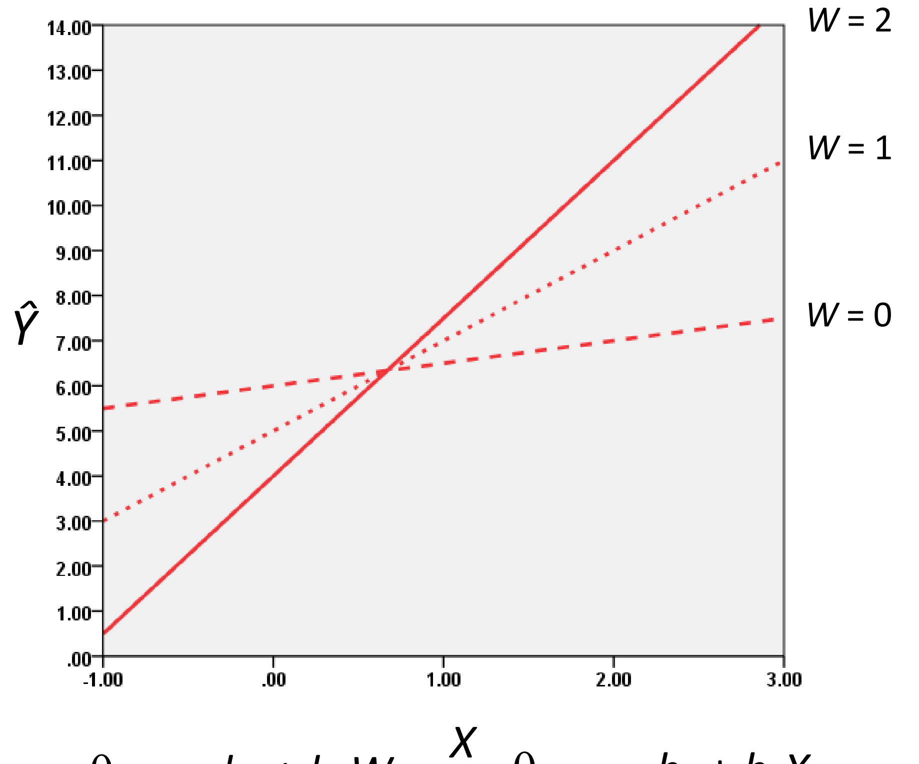
## The importance of $b_3$ when testing a moderation hypothesis

$$\hat{Y} = 4.50 + 2.00X + 0.50W + 0XW$$




$$\theta_{X \to Y} = b_1 + b_3W = 2.00 + 0W \qquad \theta_{W \to Y} = b_2 + b_3X = 0.50 + 0X$$

$$\hat{Y} = 6.00 + 0.50X - 1.00W + 1.50XW$$




$$\theta_{X \to Y} = b_1 + b_3W = 0.50 + 1.50W \qquad \theta_{W \to Y} = b_2 + b_3X = -1.00 + 1.50X$$

When $b_3 = 0$, a one unit change in $X$ has the same effect on $Y$ regardless of $W$, and a one unit change in $W$ has the same effect on $Y$ regardless of $X$. When $b_3 \neq 0$, the effect of a change in $X$ on $Y$ depends on $W$, and the effect of a change in $W$ on $Y$ depends on $X$. So we test a moderation hypothesis by testing whether $b_3$ is different from zero.

# Example inspired by …

Witkiewitz, K., & Bowen, S. (2010). Depression, craving, and substance use following a randomized trial of mindfulness-based relapse prevention. ***Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology, 78***, 362-374.

Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology
2010, Vol. 78, No. 3, 362–374



0022-006X/10/$12.00 DOI: 10.1037/a0019172

## Depression, Craving, and Substance Use Following a Randomized Trial of Mindfulness-Based Relapse Prevention

Katie Witkiewitz
Washington State University Vancouver

Sarah Bowen
University of Washington

***Objective:*** A strong relation between negative affect and craving has been demonstrated in laboratory and clinical studies, with depressive symptomatology showing particularly strong links to craving and substance abuse relapse. Mindfulness-based relapse prevention (MBRP), shown to be efficacious for reduction of substance use, uses mindfulness-based practices to teach alternative responses to emotional discomfort and lessen the conditioned response of craving in the presence of depressive symptoms. The goal in the current study was to examine the relation between measures of depressive symptoms, craving, and substance use following MBRP. ***Method:*** Individuals with substance use disorders ($N$ = 168; mean age 40.45 years, $SD$ = 10.28; 36.3% female; 46.4% non-White) were recruited after intensive stabilization, then randomly assigned to either 8 weekly sessions of MBRP or a treatment-as-usual control group. Approximately 73% of the sample was retained at the final 4-month follow-up assessment. ***Results:*** Results confirmed a moderated-mediation effect, whereby craving mediated the relation between depressive symptoms (Beck Depression Inventory) and substance use (Timeline Follow-Back) among the treatment-as-usual group but not among MBRP participants. MBRP attenuated the relation between postintervention depressive symptoms and craving (Penn Alcohol Craving Scale) 2 months following the intervention ($f^2$ = .21). This moderation effect predicted substance use 4 months following the intervention ($f^2$ = .18). ***Conclusion:*** MBRP appears to influence cognitive and behavioral responses to depressive symptoms, partially explaining reductions in postintervention substance use among the MBRP group. Although results are preliminary, the current study provides evidence for the value of incorporating mindfulness practice into substance abuse treatment and identifies a potential mechanism of change following MBRP.

*Keywords:* mindfulness based relapse prevention, substance use, craving, negative affect, depression

Addiction has generally been characterized as a chronic and relapsing condition (Connors, Maisto, & Zywiak, 1996; Leshner, 1999). Research on the relapse process has implicated numerous risk factors that appear to be the most robust and immediate predictors of posttreatment substance use, including negative affect, craving or urges, interpersonal stress, motivation, self-efficacy, and ineffective coping skills in high-risk situations (Connors et al., 1996; Witkiewitz & Marlatt, 2004). Targeting these risk factors during treatment, either pharmacologically (e.g., naltrexone to reduce alcohol craving; Richardson et al., 2008) or behaviorally (e.g., coping skills training; Monti et al., 2001), has become a priority for substance abuse researchers and clinicians.

### Depression, Craving, and Relapse

The significant roles of negative affective states and craving in the substance use relapse process have been described for over 30 years (e.g., Ludwig & Wikler, 1974; Solomon & Corbit, 1974). Craving, the subjective experience of an urge or desire to use substances (Kozlowski & Wilkinson, 1987), has been shown to strongly predict reinstatement of substance use for all major drugs of abuse (e.g., Hartz, Frederick-Osborne, & Galloway, 2001; Hopper et al., 2006; Shiffman et al., 2002). Negative affect has been shown to be a prominent cue for craving in both laboratory and clinical studies (e.g., Cooney, Litt, Morse, Bauer, & Gaupp, 1997; Perkins & Grobe, 1992; Shiffman & Waters, 2004; Sinha & O'Malley, 1999; Stewart, 2000; Wheeler et al., 2008), and both the experience of negative affective states and the desire to avoid these aversive states have been described as primary motives for substance use (e.g., Wikler, 1948). Depressive symptomatology has been linked to reinitiation of drug use following periods of abstinence (e.g., Curran, Booth, Kirchner, & Deneke, 2007; Witkiewitz & Villarroel, 2009), and self-reported depression has been shown to predict substance use treatment outcomes (e.g., Cornelius et al., 2004; Greenfield et al., 1998; Hodgins, el-Guebaly, & Armstrong, 1995).

The relation between depression and substance use is also evident in the disproportionately higher rates of substance use relapse in individuals with affective disorders (Conner, Sorensen, & Leonard, 2005; Hasin & Grant, 2002; Kodl et al., 2008).

Katie Witkiewitz, Department of Psychology, Washington State University Vancouver; Sarah Bowen, Department of Psychology, University of Washington.

This research was supported by National Institute on Drug Abuse Grant R21 DA010562 (G. Alan Marlatt, principal investigator). We gratefully acknowledge G. Alan Marlatt for his leadership and support and the mindfulness-based relapse prevention research team for its dedication to this project. Without these efforts and talents, this project would not have been possible.

Correspondence concerning this article should be addressed to Sarah Bowen, University of Washington, Department of Psychology, Box 351629, Seattle, WA 98195-1525. E-mail: swbowen@uw.edu



**168 clients of a public service agency providing treatment for alcohol and substance use disorders.**

**MBRP :** Randomly assigned to treatment as usual (0) or mindfulness-based relapse prevention therapy (1)

**BDI0:** Beck Depression Inventory at start of therapy (0 to 3; multiply by 21 to see BDI in its original 0 to 63 metric). This is also available at the termination of therapy (**BDIP**)

**CRAVE2:** Score on the Penn Alcohol Craving Scale at 2 month follow-up (0 to 6). Also available at baseline, prior to start of therapy (**CRAVE0**)

**USE4:** Alcohol and other substance use at 4-month follow-up. (0 to 5)

**TREATHRS:** Hours of therapy administered.

**The data file is MBRP**

# The Data: MBRP

**SPSS**

mbrp.sav [DataSet1] - IBM SPSS Statistics Data Editor

File Edit View Data Transform Analyze Graphs Utilities Add-ons Window

| | mbrp | bdi0 | bdip | crave0 | crave2 | use4 |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 0 | 1.28 | 1.09 | 4.0 | .8 | .95 |
| 2 | 0 | 1.47 | 1.52 | 2.4 | 3.8 | 1.30 |
| 3 | 0 | .66 | 1.14 | 2.2 | 1.4 | 1.09 |
| 4 | 1 | 1.66 | 1.23 | 2.2 | 2.4 | 1.17 |
| 5 | 0 | 1.28 | .85 | 4.2 | 2.4 | .91 |
| 6 | 1 | .95 | 1.04 | 1.0 | 1.0 | 1.31 |
| 7 | 0 | 1.38 | .85 | 2.0 | .8 | .36 |
| 8 | 0 | 1.76 | .95 | 3.2 | 2.0 | .83 |
| 9 | 0 | .80 | .71 | 3.0 | 1.2 | .57 |
| 10 | 1 | 1.47 | 1.14 | 1.2 | 1.6 | 1.24 |
| 11 | 1 | 1.38 | 2.00 | 2.4 | 2.6 | 1.54 |
| 12 | 0 | 1.00 | .61 | 1.0 | .6 | .63 |
| 13 | 1 | 1.38 | 1.66 | 3.8 | 1.2 | .54 |
| 14 | 1 | 1.09 | .95 | 1.8 | 1.2 | 1.81 |

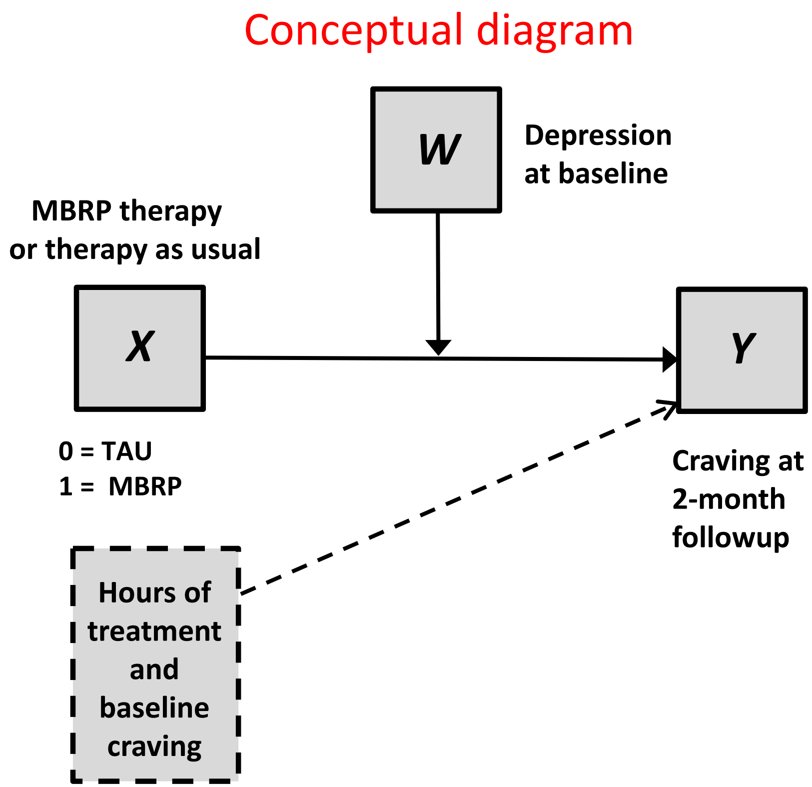
**SAS**

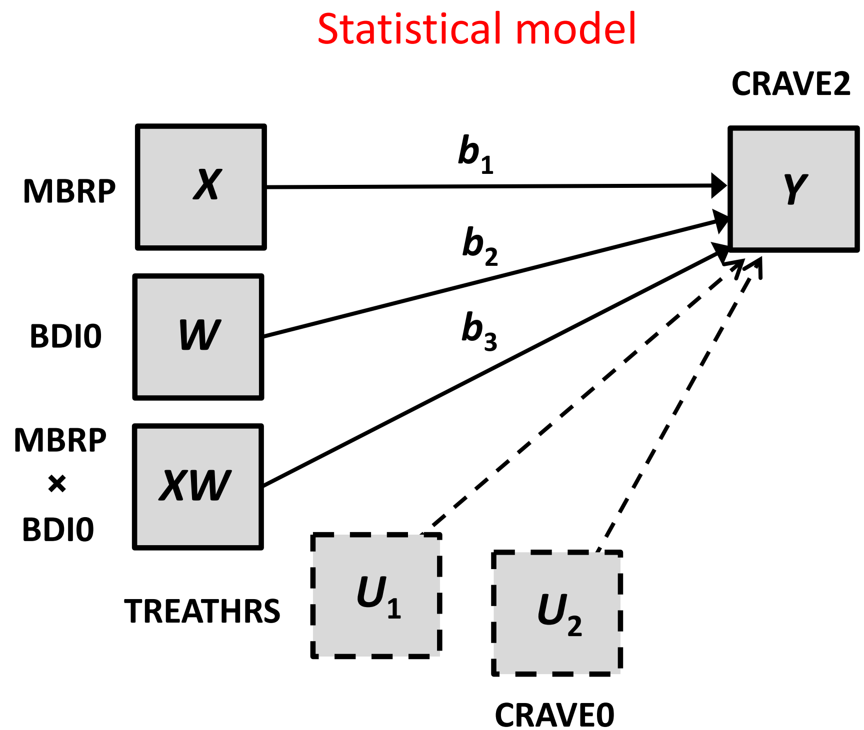
mbrp *

```
data mbrp;
input mbrp bdi0 bdip crave0 crave2 use4 treathrs;
datalines;
0 1.28 1.09 4.0 .8 .95 32
0 1.47 1.52 2.4 3.8 1.30 36
0 .66 1.14 2.2 1.4 1.09 34
1 1.66 1.23 2.2 2.4 1.17 37
0 1.28 .85 4.2 2.4 .91 27
1 .95 1.04 1.0 1.0 1.31 32
0 1.38 .85 2.0 .8 .36 38
0 1.76 .95 3.2 2.0 .83 26
0 .80 .71 3.0 1.2 .57 42
1 1.47 1.14 1.2 1.6 1.24 32
1 1.38 2.00 2.4 2.6 1.54 25
0 1.00 .61 1.0 .6 .63 24
1 1.38 1.66 3.8 1.2 .54 35
1 1.09 .95 1.8 1.2 1.81 34
```

These aren’t their actual data.  But the analyses we do yield similar results to what they report.

# Example




Does the effect of MBRP therapy relative to therapy as usual on craving depend on initial depression? That is, is the therapy more or less effective as a function of depression prior to start of therapy?

# Estimation using OLS regression

```
compute mbrpdep = mbrp*bdi0.
regression/dep = crave2/method = enter mbrp bdi0 mbrpdep treathrs crave0.
```

```
data mbrp;set mbrp;mbrpdep=mbrp*bdi0;run;
proc reg data=mbrp;model crave2=mbrp bdi0 mbrpdep treathrs crave0;run;
```

***X*** **= MBRP**
***W*** **= BDI0**
***Y*** **= CRAVE2**

$$\hat{Y} = 1.038 + 0.587X + 1.122W - 0.948XW + \ldots$$

Output G

**Coefficients[a]**

| Model | | Unstandardized Coefficients | | Standardized Coefficients | t | Sig. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | B | Std. Error | Beta | | |
| 1 | (Constant) | 1.038 | .470 | | 2.209 | .029 |
| | MBRP: Therapy as usual (0) or MBRP therapy (1) | .587 | .524 | .299 | 1.120 | .264 |
| | BDI0: Beck Depression Inventory baseline | 1.122 | .276 | .366 | 4.063 | .000 |
| | mbrpdep | -.948 | .423 | -.598 | -2.240 | .026 |
| | TREATHRS: Hours of therapy | -.018 | .010 | -.120 | -1.719 | .088 |
| | CRAVE0: Baseline craving | .192 | .073 | .183 | 2.614 | .010 |

a. Dependent Variable: CRAVE2: Craving at two month follow-up

"conditional effects", not "main effects"

$b_1$ = 0.587
$b_2$ = 1.122
$b_3$ = -0.948

The coefficient for the product is statistically different from zero. This means that the effect of MBRP therapy on craving depends on the person's level of depression at the start of therapy. But to really understand what is happening, we need a picture.

# Visualizing the model

Rejecting the null hypothesis that "true $b_3$" is equal to zero tells you that the focal predictor's effect is indeed moderated by the proposed moderator. But moderation can take many different forms. We need to visualize the effect in order to interpret the result.

Step 1: Select various combinations of values of the focal predictor and moderator. The selection is sometimes arbitrary, but it may not be. Just make sure the values chosen are within the range of the data.

Step 2: Using the model, generate the estimates of $Y$ using your selected values of the focal predictor and moderator. If your model includes covariates, use the sample mean for each of those.

Step 3: Graph, using whatever graphics program you prefer.

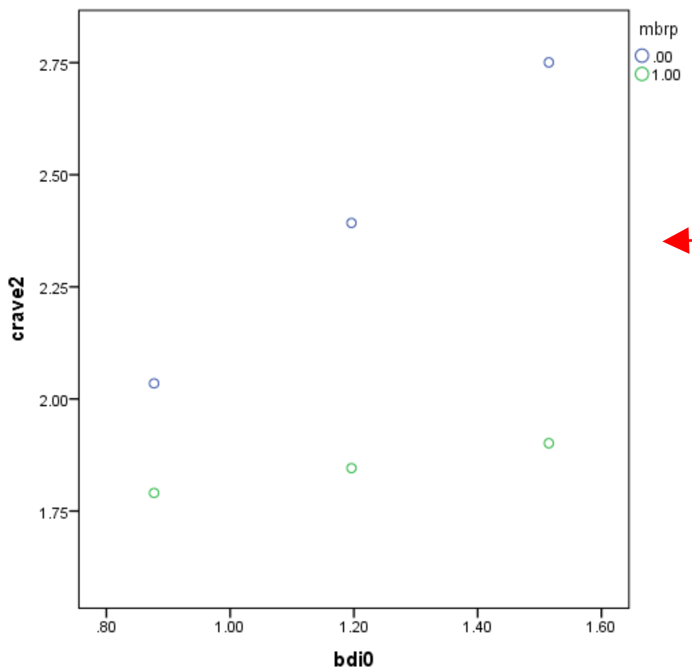
$$\hat{Y} = 1.038 + 0.587X + 1.122W - 0.948XW - 0.018U_1 + 0.192U_2$$

| **MBRP** ($X$) | **BDI0** ($W$) | **TREATHRS** ($U_1$) | **CRAVE0**($U_2$) | $\hat{Y}$ |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 0 | 0.877 | 30.685 | 2.943 | 2.035 |
| 0 | 1.196 | 30.685 | 2.943 | 2.393 |
| 0 | 1.515 | 30.685 | 2.943 | 2.751 |
| 1 | 0.877 | 30.685 | 2.943 | 1.790 |
| 1 | 1.196 | 30.685 | 2.943 | 1.846 |
| 1 | 1.515 | 30.685 | 2.943 | 1.901 |

I used one standard deviation below the mean, the mean, and one standard deviation above the mean. It really makes no difference what you choose, except you want to make sure that your resulting graph is not extrapolating beyond the available data.

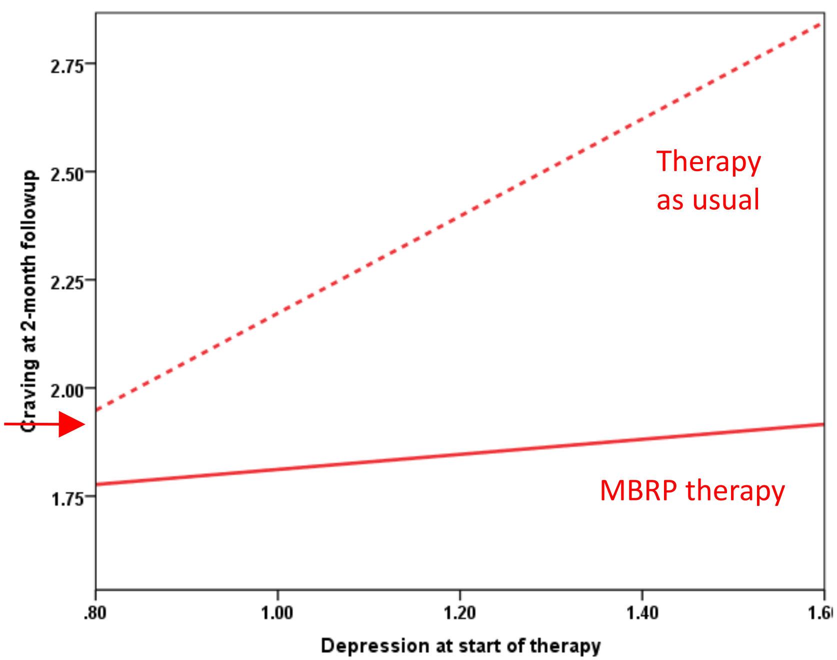
# Example code in SPSS

```
data list free/mbrp bdi0.
begin data.
 0  0.877
 0  1.196
 0  1.515
 1  0.877
 1  1.196
 1  1.515
end data.
compute crave2=1.038+0.587*mbrp+1.122*bdi0-0.948*mbrp*bdi0-0.018*30.685+0.192*2.943.
graph/scatterplot = bdi0 with crave2 by mbrp.
```



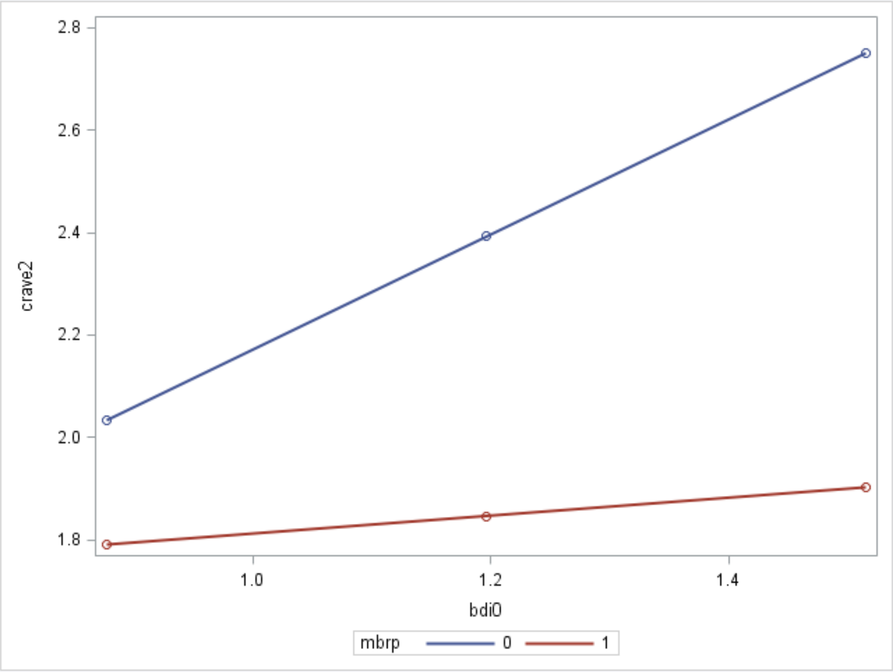

Before editing

After editing



# Example code in SAS

```
data;
input mbrp bdi0;
crave2=1.038+0.587*mbrp+1.122*bdi0-0.948*mbrp*bdi0-0.018*30.685+0.192*2.943;
datalines;
0  0.877
0  1.196
0  1.515
1  0.877
1  1.196
1  1.515
run;
proc sgplot;reg x=bdi0 y=crave2/group=mbrp;run;
```



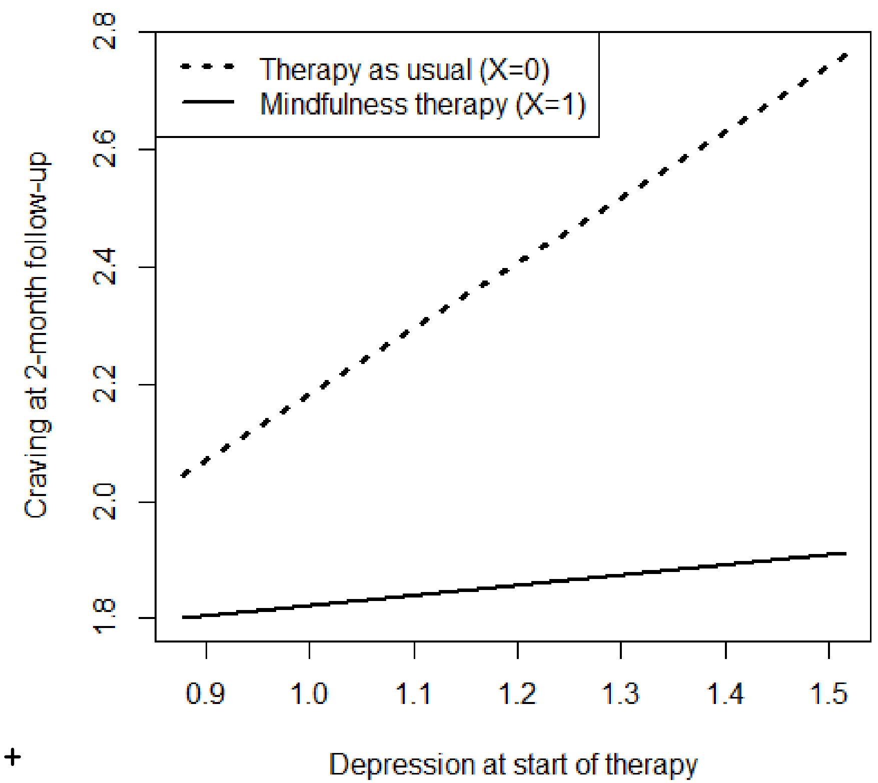
# Example code in R

Although hard to learn at first, once you learn how to use R, you will find it very helpful In the construction of visual depictions of models.

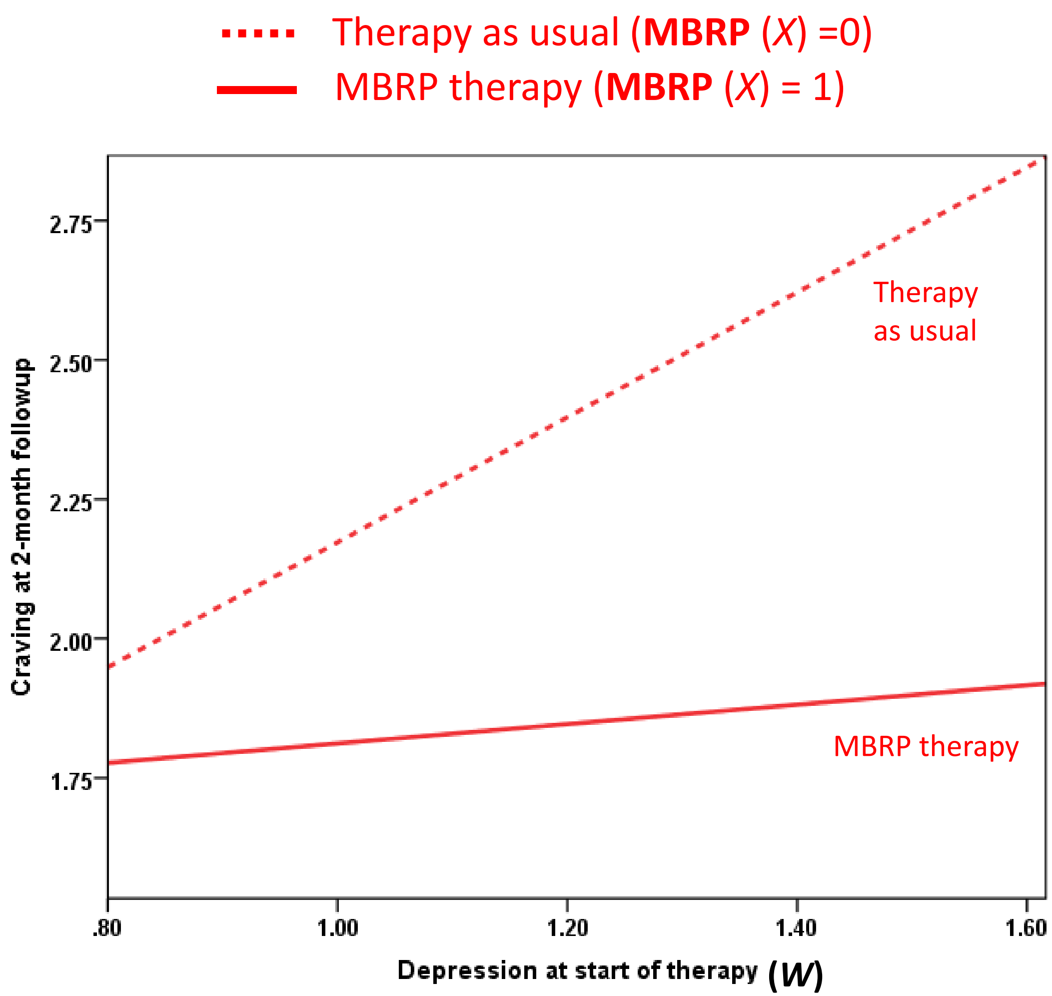
```
x<-c(0,1,0,1,0,1)
w<-c(0.877,0.877,1.196,1.196,1.515,1.515)
y<-1.038+0.587*x+1.122*w-0.948*x*w-0.018*30.685+0.192*2.943
plot(y=y,x=w,pch=15,col="white",
xlab="Depression at start of therapy",
ylab="Craving at 2-month follow-up")
legend.txt<-c("Therapy as usual (X=0)",
"Mindfulness therapy (X=1)")
legend("topleft",legend=legend.txt,
lty=c(3,1),lwd=c(3,2))
lines(m[x==0],y[x==0],lwd=3,lty=3)
lines(m[x==1],y[x==1],lwd=2,lty=1)
```

OR

```
library(ggplot2)
qplot(x = w, y = y, linetype = as.factor(x),
      geom = "line")+
  xlab("Depression at start of therapy")+
  ylab("Craving at 2-month follow-up")+
  scale_linetype_discrete(name=element_blank(),
        breaks=c("0", "1"),
        labels=c("Therapy as Usual (X = 0)",
                 "Mindfulness Therapy (X = 1)"))+
  theme(legend.justification=c(-0.1,1.1),
         legend.position=c(0,1),
        panel.background = element_rect("white", "black"),
        panel.grid.major = element_blank())
```



# Substantive interpretation of the pattern



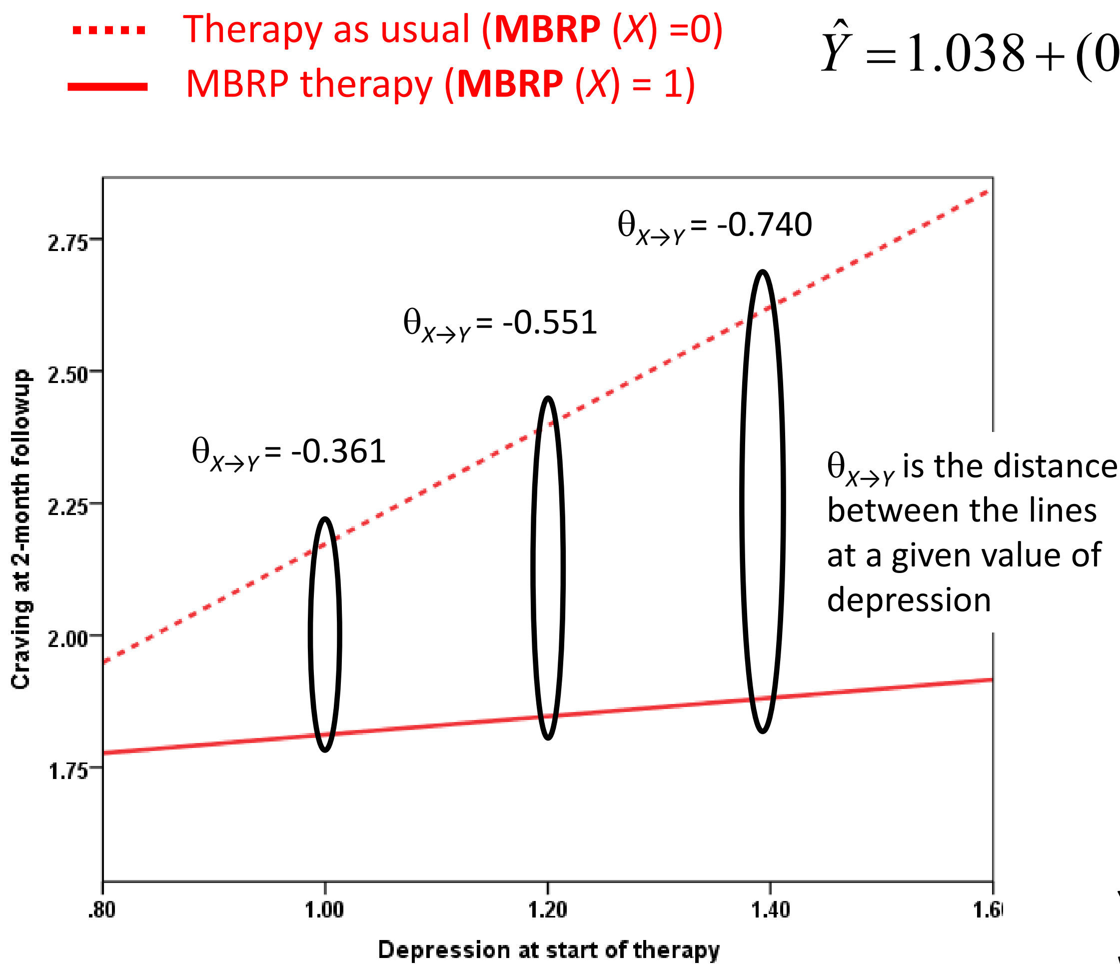

Those who receive MBRP therapy crave substances less than those who receive therapy as usual, but this difference is larger among those more depressed at the start of therapy.

# A graphical depiction of the model

$$\hat{Y} = 1.038 + 0.587X + 1.122W - 0.948XW + \ldots$$

or, equivalently,

$$\hat{Y} = 1.038 + (0.587 - 0.948W)X + 1.122W + \ldots$$




The conditional effect of MBRP therapy ($\theta_{X \rightarrow Y}$) is defined by the function

$$\boldsymbol{\theta_{X \rightarrow Y} = 0.587 - 0.948W}$$

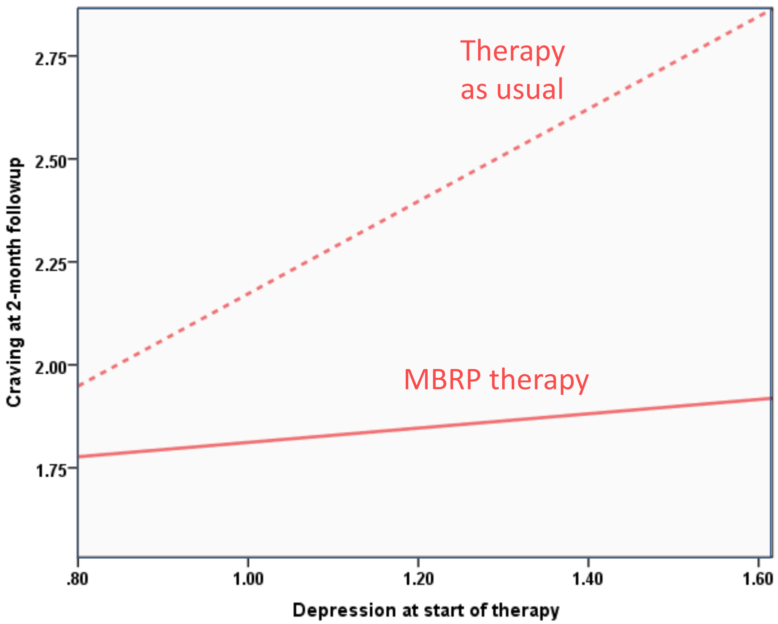
| **BDI0 (*W*)** | $\theta_{X \rightarrow Y}$ |
|---|---|
| 1.00 | -0.361 |
| 1.20 | -0.551 |
| 1.40 | -0.740 |

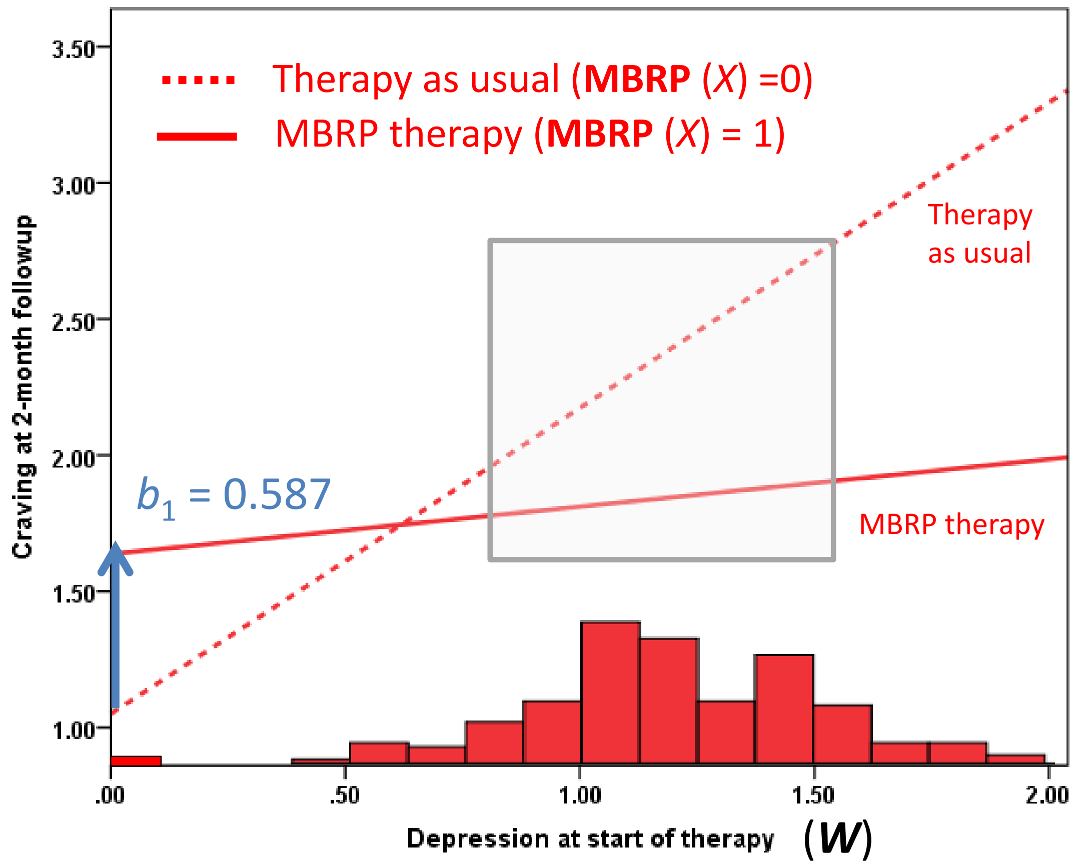
You can plug any value of BDI0 you want into the function to get the conditional effect of MBRP therapy

# Interpretation of $b_1$

$b_1 = 0.587$

$$\hat{Y} = 1.038 + 0.587X + 1.122W - 0.948XW + \ldots$$



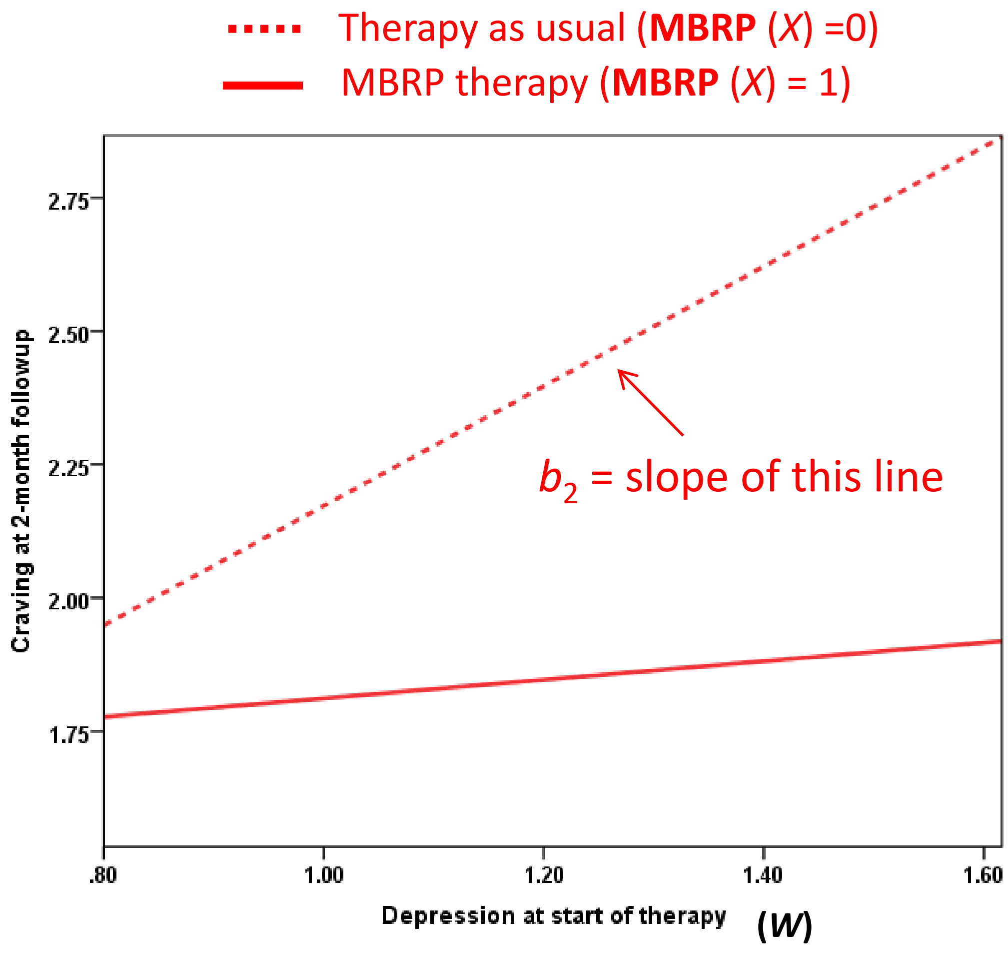




$b_1$ is the effect of $X$ on $Y$ when $W = 0$. It is a conditional effect, and a local term of the model.

# Interpretation of $b_2$

$b_2$ = 1.122

$$\hat{Y} = 1.038 + 0.587X + 1.122W - 0.948XW + \ldots$$




$b_2$ is the conditional effect of $W$ when $X$ = 0. It is a conditional effect and a local term of the model.

Among those given therapy as usual, those who were relatively more depressed at the start of therapy had relatively higher craving at two months follow-up

# Interpretation of $b_3$

$b_3$ = -0.948

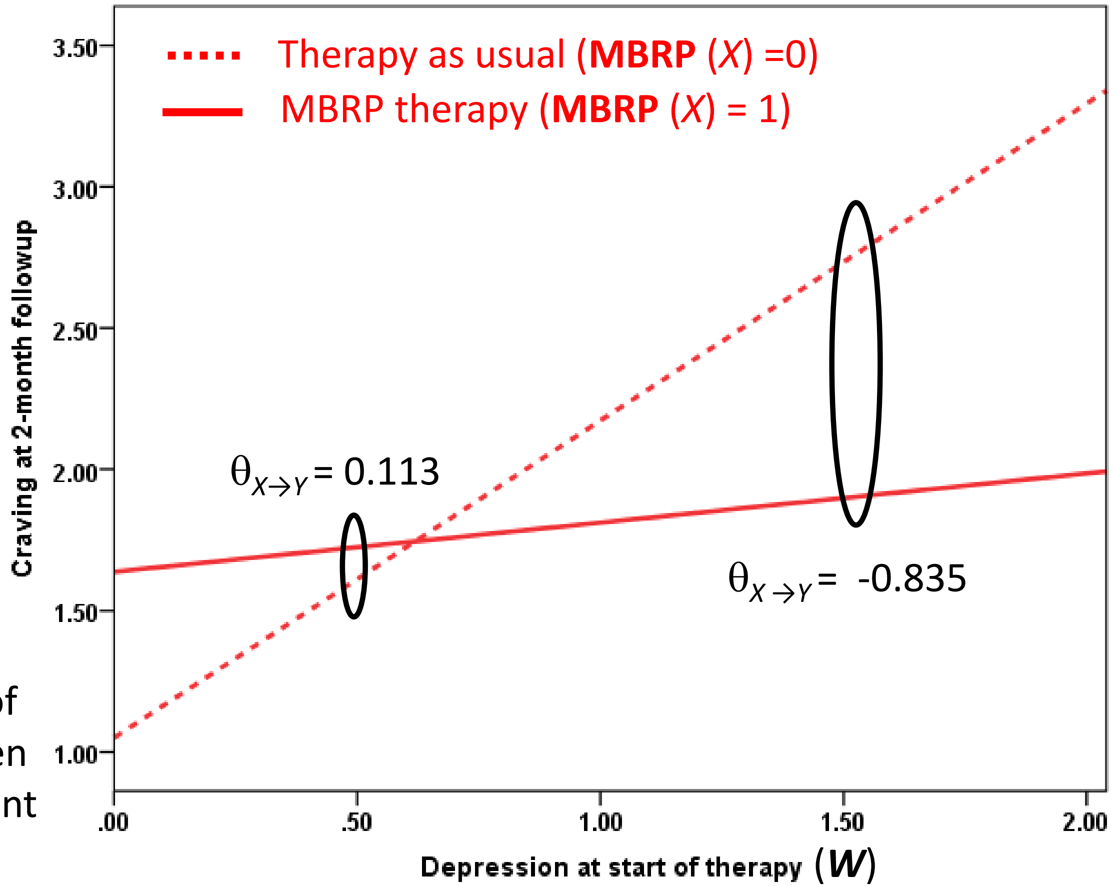
$$\hat{Y} = 1.038 + 0.587X + 1.122W - 0.948XW + \ldots$$

$\theta_{X \to Y} = \mathbf{0.587 - 0.948}W$

| $W$ | $\theta_{X \to Y}$ |
|---|---|
| **0.50** | **0.113** |
| 1.00 | -0.361 |
| **1.50** | **-0.835** |
| 2.00 | -1.309 |

**-0.835 – (0.113) = -0.948 = $b_3$**

-1.309 – ( -0.361) = -0.948 = $b_3$




$b_3$ is the difference in the effect of MBRP therapy on craving between those who differ by one scale point in their pre-therapy depression.

$$\theta_{X \to Y} | (W = \lambda + 1) - \theta_{X \to Y} | (W = \lambda) = -0.948, \text{ for all } \lambda$$

# Interpretation of $b_3$

$b_3$ = -0.948

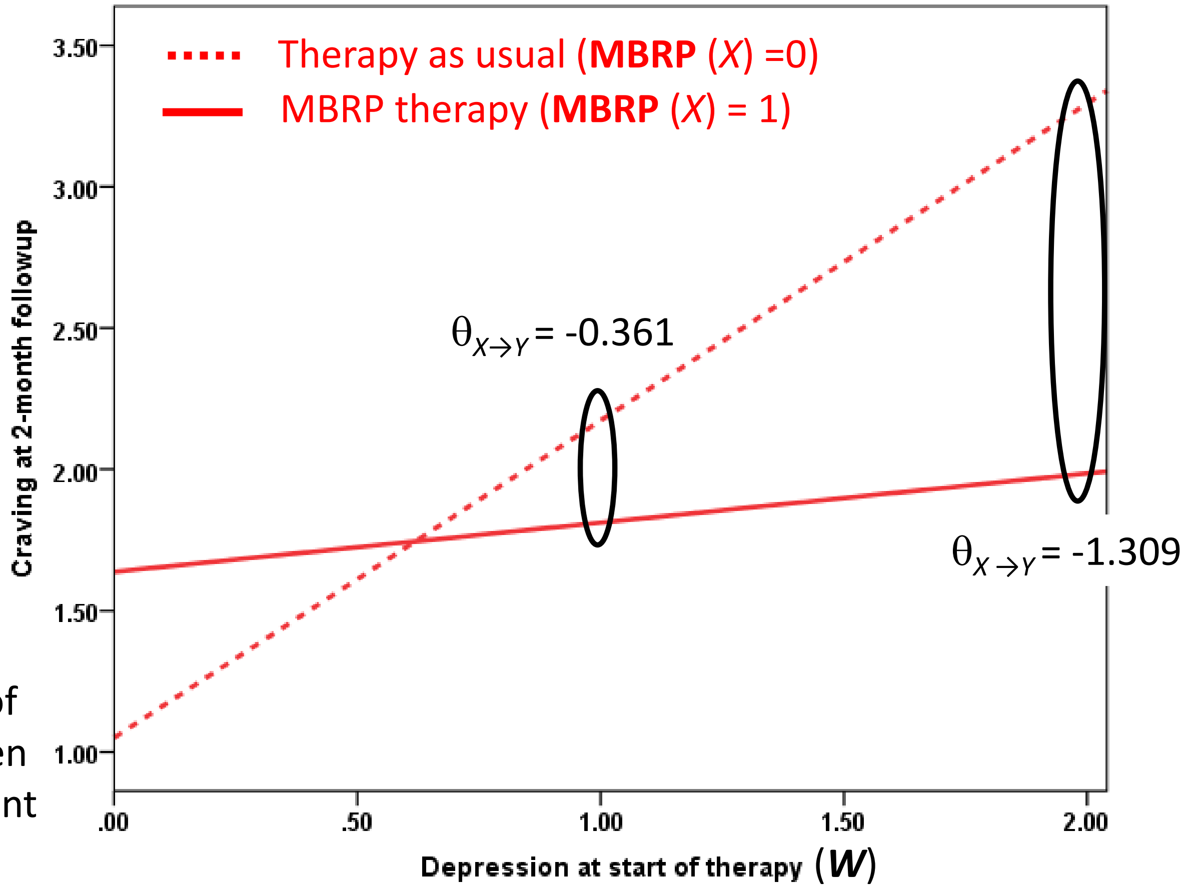
$$\hat{Y} = 1.038 + 0.587X + 1.122W - 0.948XW + \ldots$$

$\theta_{X \to Y} = \mathbf{0.587 - 0.948}W$

| $W$ | $\theta_{X \to Y}$ |
|---|---|
| 0.50 | 0.113 |
| **1.00** | **-0.361** |
| 1.50 | -0.835 |
| **2.00** | **-1.309** |

-0.835 – (0.113) = -0.948 = $b_3$

**-1.309 – ( -0.361) = -0.948 =** $b_3$




$b_3$ is the difference in the effect of MBRP therapy on craving between those who differ by one scale point in their pre-therapy depression.

$$\boxed{\theta_{X \to Y} | (W = \lambda + 1) - \theta_{X \to Y} | (W = \lambda) = -0.948, \text{ for all } \lambda}$$

# Interpretation of $b_3$

$$\hat{Y} = 1.038 + 0.587X + 1.122W - 0.948XW + \ldots$$

$b_3$ = -0.948

$$\boldsymbol{\theta_{X \to Y} = 0.587 - 0.948W}$$

$b_3$ is the difference in the effect of MBRP therapy on craving between those who differ by one scale point in their pre-therapy depression.

$$\boxed{\theta_{X \to Y} | (W=\lambda) - \theta_{X \to Y} | (W = \lambda - 1) = -0.948, \text{ for all } \lambda}$$

Select a value of λ then calculate the conditional effect of X on Y at λ-1, λ, and the difference between the two. Then answer the questions below.

| λ | $\theta_{X \to Y} \| (W=\lambda)$ | $\theta_{X \to Y} \| (W = \lambda - 1)$ | $\theta_{X \to Y} \| (W=\lambda) - \theta_{X \to Y} \| (W = \lambda - 1)$ |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | | |

1. Write an interpretation for $\theta_{X \to Y} | (W=\lambda)$ given your specific value of $\lambda$.
2. Write an interpretation for $\theta_{X \to Y} | (W = \lambda - 1)$ given your specific value of $\lambda$.
3. Write an interpretation for $\theta_{X \to Y} | (W=\lambda) - \theta_{X \to Y} | (W = \lambda - 1)$ given your specific value of $\lambda$.
4. Use your own words to describe what it means that $\theta_{X \to Y} | (W=\lambda) - \theta_{X \to Y} | (W = \lambda - 1) = -.948$ for all $\lambda$.

| $\lambda$ | $\theta_{X\rightarrow Y}\|(W=\lambda)$ | $\theta_{X\rightarrow Y}\|(W = \lambda-1)$ | $\theta_{X\rightarrow Y}\|(W=\lambda) - \theta_{X\rightarrow Y}\|(W = \lambda-1)$ |
|---|---|---|---|
| 3 | **0.587 – 0.948*(3)* =*-2.257*** | 0.587-.948(2) = -1.309 | -2.257-(-1.309) = -.948 |

1. Write an interpretation for $\theta_{X\rightarrow Y}|(W=\lambda)$ given your specific value of $\lambda$.

Cravings are 2.257 units lower in the MPBR therapy condition compared to the TAU condition, when pre-therapy depression level is 3.

1. Write an interpretation for $\theta_{X\rightarrow Y}|(W = \lambda-1)$ given your specific value of $\lambda$.

Cravings are 1.309 units lower in the MPBR therapy condition compared to the TAU condition, when pre-therapy depression level is 2.

1. Write an interpretation for $\theta_{X\rightarrow Y}|(W=\lambda) - \theta_{X\rightarrow Y}|(W = \lambda-1)$ given your specific value of $\lambda$.

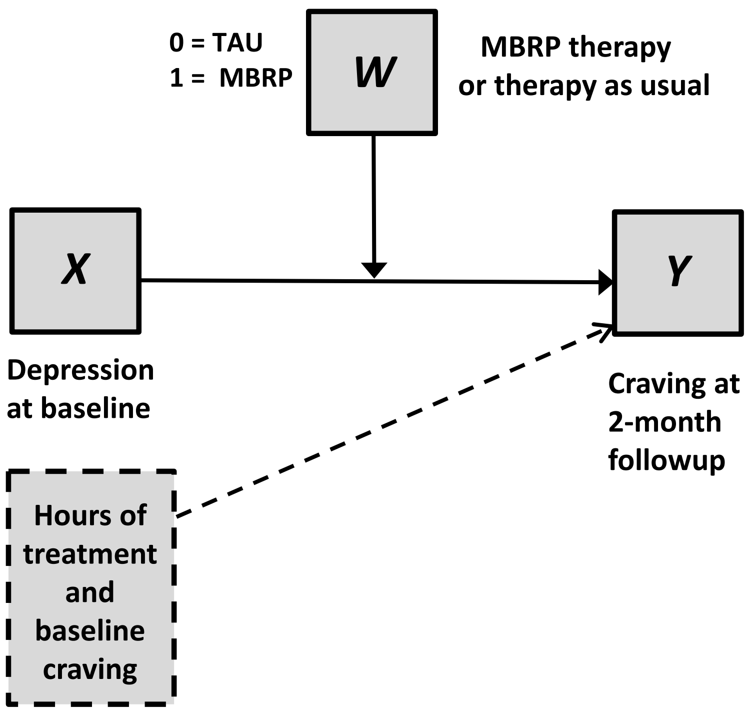
The effect of MBRP therapy (relative to TAU) is 0.948 units more effective at decreasing cravings for the pretherapy depression group with score 3 compared to those with score 2.

1. Use your own words to describe what it means that $\theta_{X\rightarrow Y}|(W=\lambda) - \theta_{X\rightarrow Y}|(W = \lambda-1) = -.948$ for all $\lambda$.

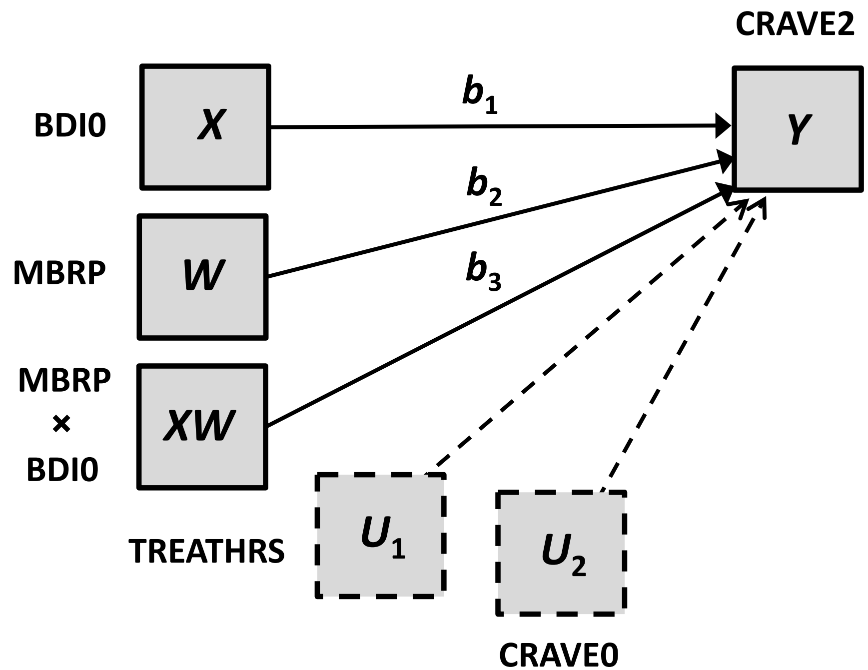
The effect of MBRP therapy (relative to TAU) is 0.948 units more effective at decreasing cravings for the pretherapy depression group with a one unit higher score than another group.

# A Dichotomous Moderator

Conceptual diagram




Statistical model




**Does the association between pre-treatment depression and later craving differ between those who receive MBRP therapy versus therapy as usual?**

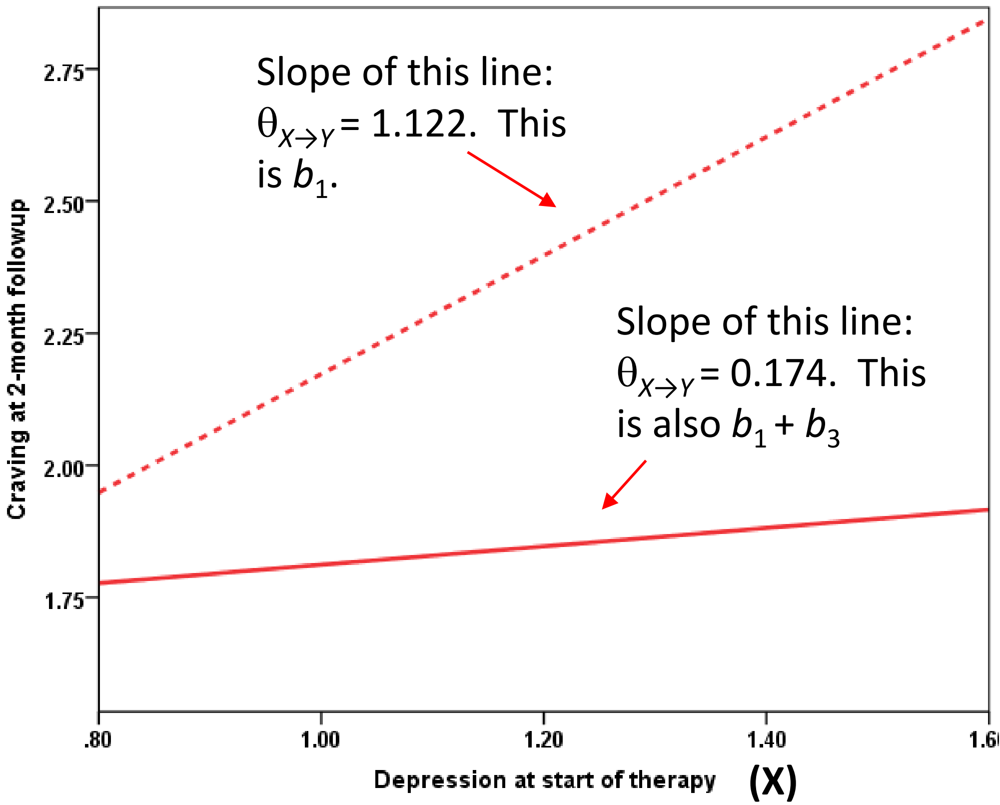
# A graphical depiction of the model

$$\hat{Y} = 1.038 + 1.122X + 0.587W - 0.948XW + \ldots$$ or, equivalently,

$$\hat{Y} = 1.038 + (1.122 - 0.948W)X + 0.587W + \ldots$$

Therapy as usual (**MBRP** (*W*) =0)

MBRP therapy (**MBRP** (*W*) = 1)



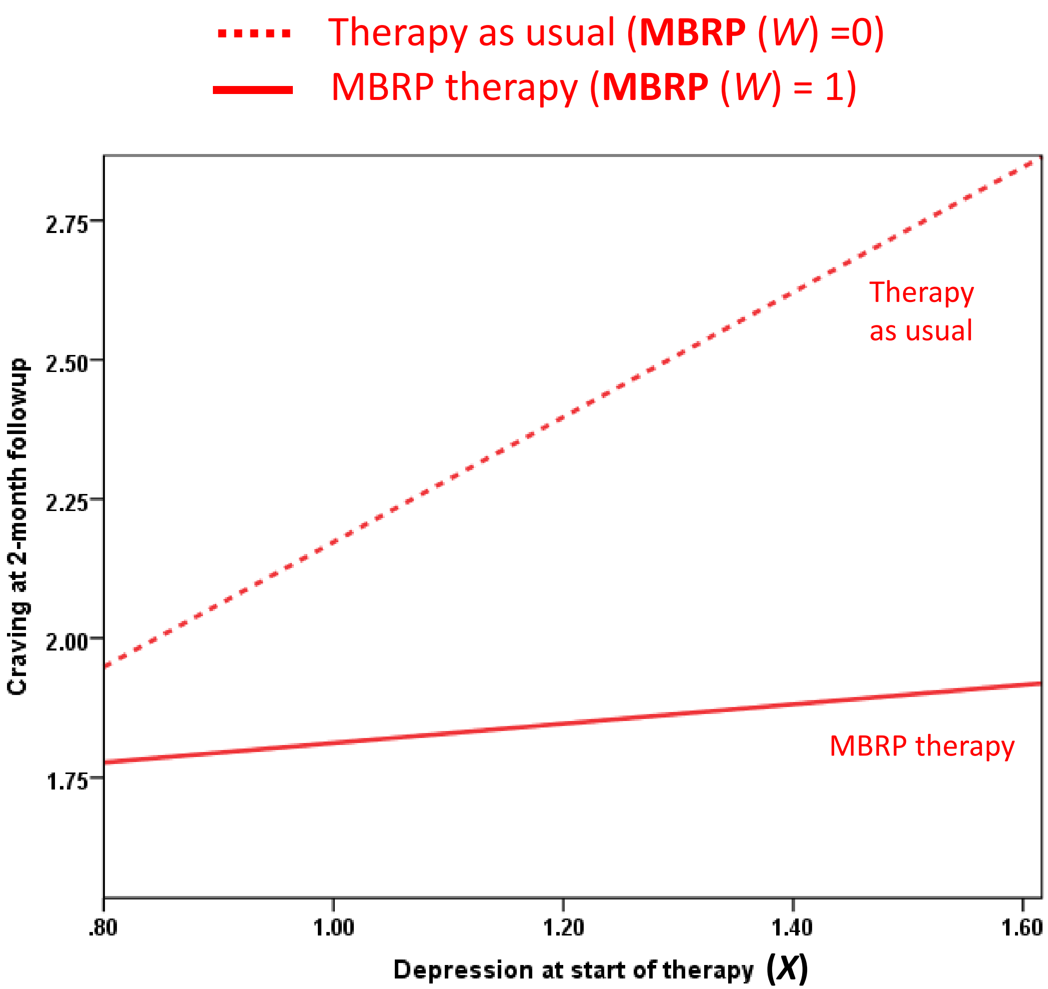

The conditional effect of pre-therapy depression ($\theta_{X \to Y}$) is defined by the function

$$\theta_{X \to Y} = b_1 + b_3 W$$
$$= 1.122 - 0.948W$$

| MBRP (*W*) | $\theta_{X \to Y}$ |
|---|---|
| 0 | 1.122 |
| 1 | 0.174 |

Two cases that differ by one unit on *W* are estimated to differ by $\theta_{X \to Y}$ units on *Y*. $\theta_{X \to Y}$ depends on *W*.

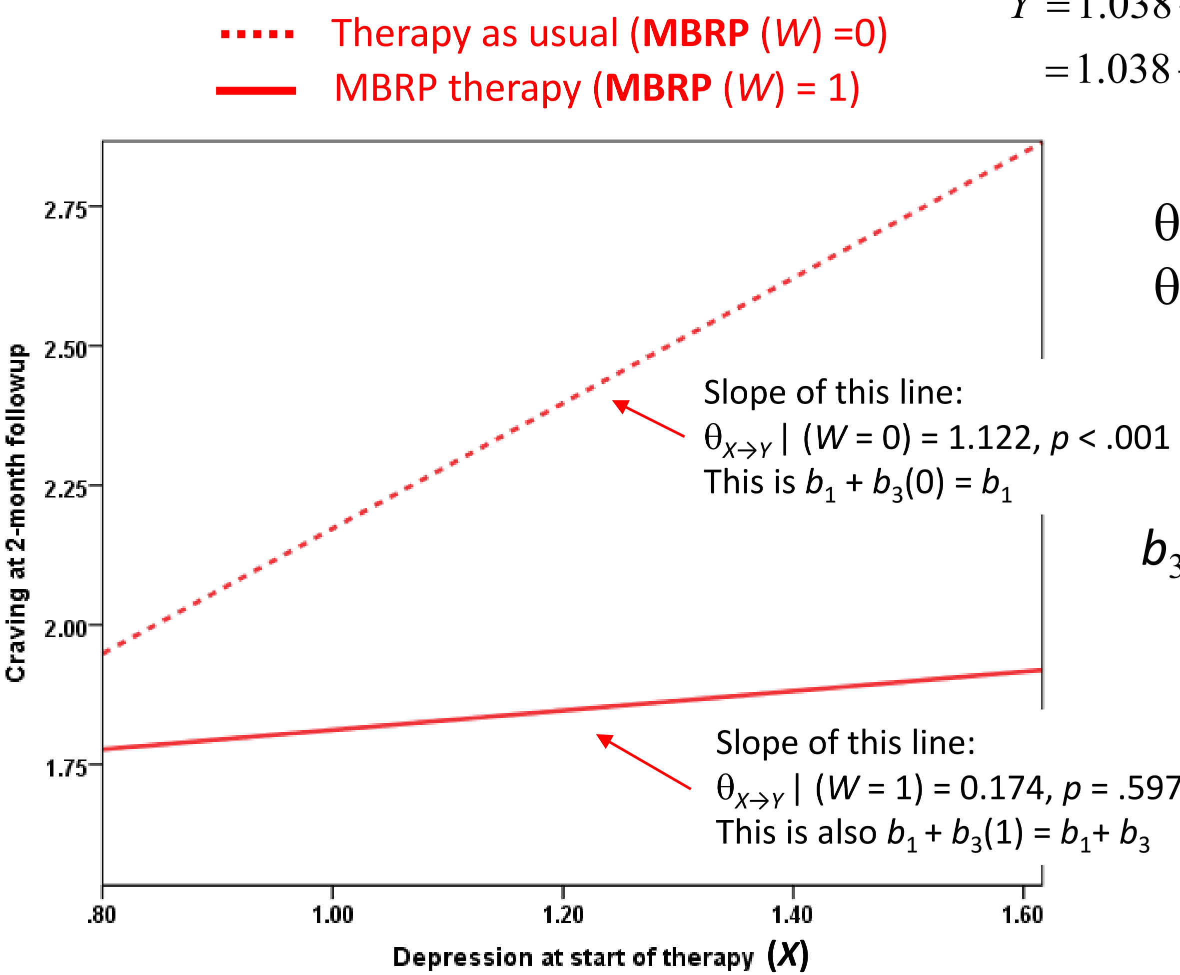
# Substantive interpretation of the pattern




A larger effect of pre-therapy depression on later craving among those who experienced therapy as usual compared to those who received mindfulness behavioral relapse prevention therapy. MBRP therapy seems to have disrupted the link between depression and craving.

# Interpreting $b_3$

$$\hat{Y} = 1.038 + 1.122X + 0.587W - 0.948XW$$
$$= 1.038 + (1.122 - 0.948W)X + 0.587W + \ldots$$




$$\theta_{X\rightarrow Y} \mid W = b_1 + b_3W$$
$$\theta_{X\rightarrow Y} \mid W = 1.122 - 0.948W$$

$$\begin{aligned} b_3 &= \theta_{X\rightarrow Y} \mid (W = 1) - \theta_{X\rightarrow Y} \mid (W = 0) \\ &= (b_1 + b_3) - (b_1) \\ &= (0.174) - (1.122) \\ &= -0.948 \end{aligned}$$

So $b_3$ is the difference in the slopes of these two lines. As *W* increases by one unit, $\theta_{X\rightarrow Y}$ decreases by 0.948 units. This difference is statistically different from zero.

# Probing an interaction

The coefficient for the product term carries information about how changes in one variable are related to changes in the effect of the other.  A picture helps to understand how the focal variable's effect changes as a function of the moderator variable.

It is typically desirable to conduct statistical tests of the focal predictor variable's effect at values of the moderator.  This allows you to make more definitive claims about where the focal predictor variables effect is zero versus where it is not.

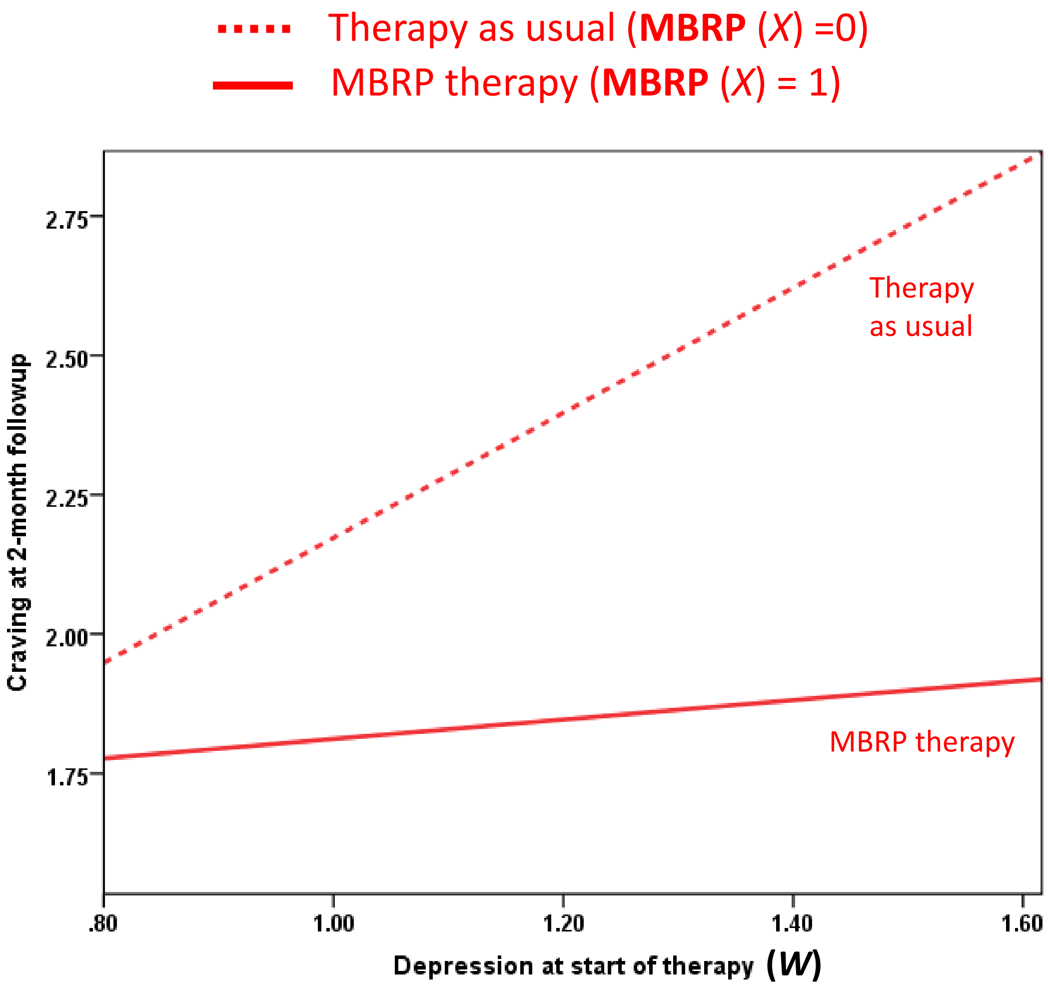
## "Pick-a-Point" Approach

Select values of the moderator and estimate the conditional effect of the focal predictor at those values of the moderator, along with a hypothesis test or confidence interval.

## Johnson-Neyman Technique

Derive mathematically where on the moderator variable continuum the focal variable's effect transitions between statistically significant and nonsignificant.

# Substantive interpretation of the pattern




Those who receive MBRP therapy crave substances less than those who receive therapy as usual, and this difference is larger among those more depressed at the start of therapy.

# Pick-a-point approach

$$\hat{Y} = b_0 + b_1X + b_2W + b_3XW$$

Select a value of the moderator (*W*) at which you'd like to have an estimate of $\theta_{X \rightarrow Y}$, the focal predictor variable's (*X*) effect. Then derive its standard error. The ratio of the effect to its standard error is distributed as $t(df_{residual})$ under the null hypothesis that the effect of the focal predictor is zero at that moderator value, where $df_{\text{residual}}$ is the residual degrees of freedom from the regression model.

We already know that $\theta_{X \rightarrow Y} = b_1 + b_3W$

The estimated standard error of $\theta_{X \rightarrow Y}$ is

$$s_{\theta_{X \rightarrow Y}} = \sqrt{s_{b_1}^2 + 2W s_{b_1 b_3} + W^2 s_{b_3}^2}$$

Squared standard error of $b_1$

Covariance of $b_1$ and $b_3$

Squared standard error of $b_3$

You could do this by hand, and instructions are available in various books on regression analysis (e.g., Aiken and West, 1991; Cohen et al., 2003). But there is no reason to, and the potential for mistakes is high. It is made easier using "**regression centering**."

# Pick-a-point: Regression centering approach

$$\hat{Y} = b_0 + b_1 X + b_2 W + b_3 XW$$

In the above model, $b_1$ estimates the conditional effect of $X$ when $W = 0$. If we desire the conditional effect of $X$ when $W$ equals some value $\lambda$, we can produce a new variable $W'$ that is $W$ centered around $\lambda$, such that $W' = 0$ when $W = \lambda$. Then substitute $W'$ for $W$ in the model above. That is, we will estimate

$$\hat{Y} = b_0 + b_1 X + b_2 (W - \lambda) + b_3 X (W - \lambda)$$

as

$$\hat{Y} = b_0 + b_1 X + b_2 W' + b_3 X W' \quad \text{where} \quad W' = W - \lambda$$

In this model, $b_1$ is the conditional effect of $X$ when $W' = 0$. But $W' = 0$ when $W = \lambda$. So $b_1$ estimates the conditional effect of $X$ when $W = \lambda$. A common (but arbitrary) convention is to use $\lambda = \overline{W}$, $\lambda = \overline{W} - SD_W$, and $\lambda = \overline{W} + SD_W$

# Pick-a-point: Regression centering approach

```
compute bdi0_p = bdi0-1.196.
compute interact = bdi0_p*mbrp.
regression/dep = crave2/method = enter mbrp bdi0_p interact treathrs crave0.
```

$\lambda$= 1.196
(the sample mean)

```
data mbrp;set mbrp;
bdi0_p=bdi0-1.196;
interact=bdi0_p*mbrp;
proc reg data=mbrp;model crave2=mbrp bdi0_p interact treathrs crave0;run;
```

**Coefficients**[a]

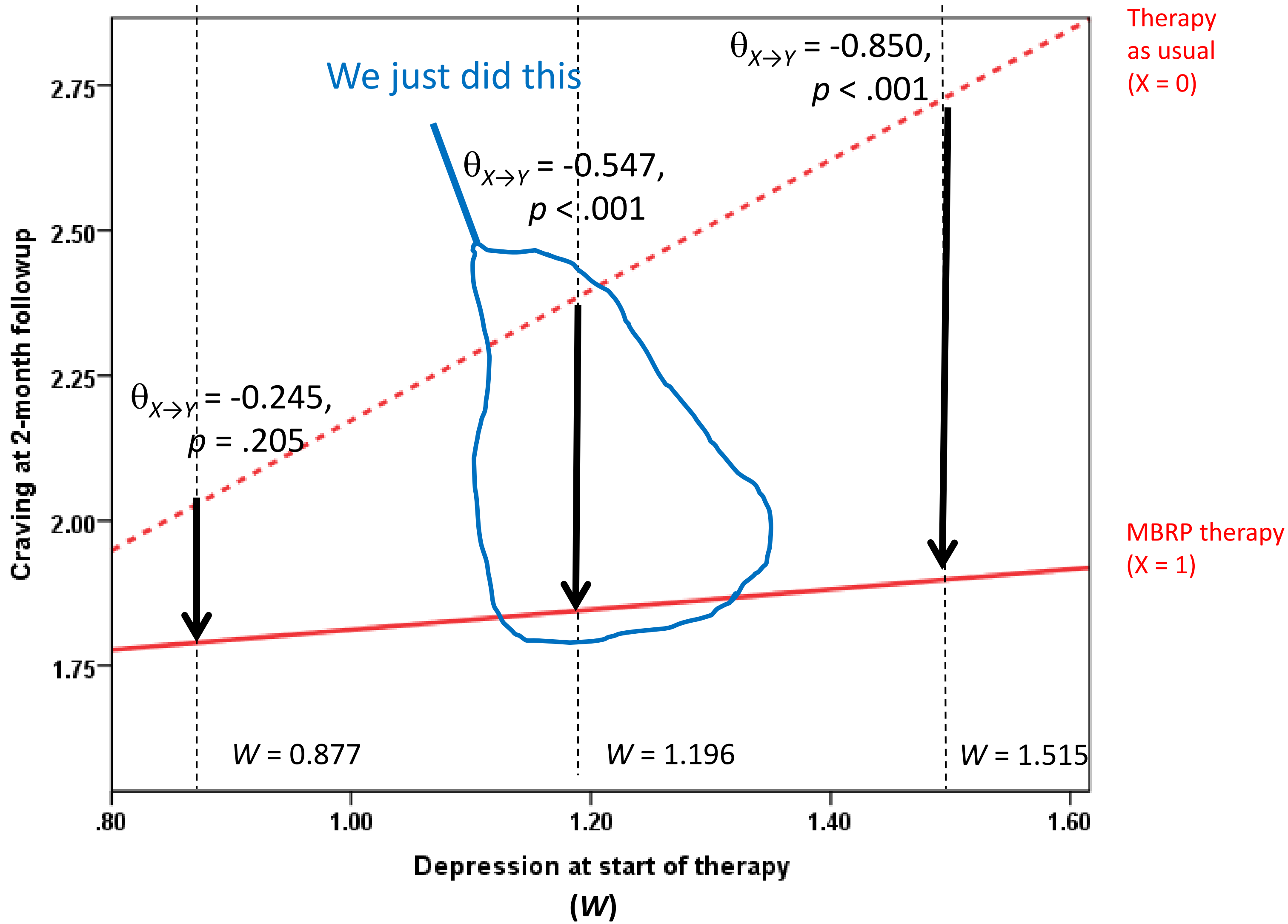
| Model | | Unstandardized Coefficients B | Unstandardized Coefficients Std. Error | Standardized Coefficients Beta | t | Sig. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | (Constant) | 2.380 | .364 | | 6.534 | .000 |
| | MBRP: Therapy as usual (0) or MBRP therapy (1) | -.547 | .137 | -.279 | -3.980 | .000 |
| | bdi0_p | 1.122 | .276 | .366 | 4.063 | .000 |
| | interact | -.948 | .423 | -.197 | -2.240 | .026 |
| | TREATHRS: Hours of therapy | -.018 | .010 | -.120 | -1.719 | .088 |
| | CRAVE0: Baseline craving | .192 | .073 | .183 | 2.614 | .010 |

a. Dependent Variable: CRAVE2: Craving at two month follow-up

$\theta_{X\rightarrow Y} \mid (W = 1.196)$ $\qquad$ $s_{\theta_{X\rightarrow Y}}$

MBRP therapy reduces craving relative to therapy as usual among people "average" in pre-therapy depression, $\theta_{X\rightarrow Y}$ = -0.547, $p$ < .001.

# Repeat for other values of the moderator



# Pick-a-point: Regression centering approach

```
compute bdi0_p = bdi0-0.877.
compute interact = bdi0_p*mbrp.
regression/dep = crave2/method = enter mbrp bdi0_p interact treathrs crave0.
```

$\lambda = 0.877$
(One SD below the sample mean)

```
data mbrp;set mbrp;
bdi0_p=bdi0-0.877;
interact=bdi0_p*mbrp;
proc reg data=mbrp;model crave2=mbrp bdi0_p interact treathrs crave0;run;
```

**Coefficients[a]**

| Model | | Unstandardized Coefficients | | Standardized Coefficients | t | Sig. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | B | Std. Error | Beta | | |
| 1 | (Constant) | 2.023 | .367 | | 5.506 | .000 |
| | MBRP: Therapy as usual (0) or MBRP therapy (1) | -.245 | .192 | -.124 | -1.272 | .205 |
| | bdi0_p | 1.122 | .276 | .366 | 4.063 | .000 |
| | interact | -.948 | .423 | -.242 | -2.240 | .026 |
| | TREATHRS: Hours of therapy | -.018 | .010 | -.120 | -1.719 | .088 |
| | CRAVE0: Baseline craving | .192 | .073 | .183 | 2.614 | .010 |

a. Dependent Variable: CRAVE2: Craving at two month follow-up

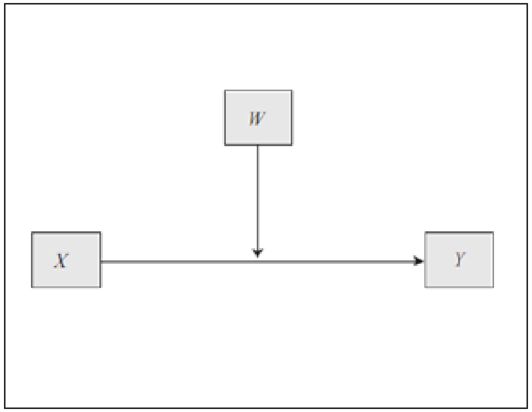
$\theta_{X\to Y}|(W = 0.877)$ $\quad s_{\theta_{X\to Y}}$

MBRP therapy does not reduce craving relative to therapy as usual among people "relatively low" in pre-therapy depression, $\theta_{X\to Y} = -0.245$, $p = .21$.

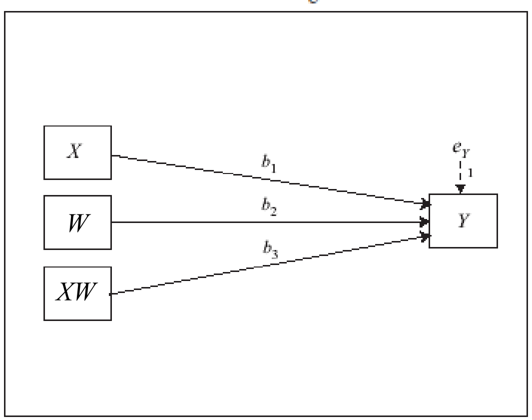
# Using PROCESS

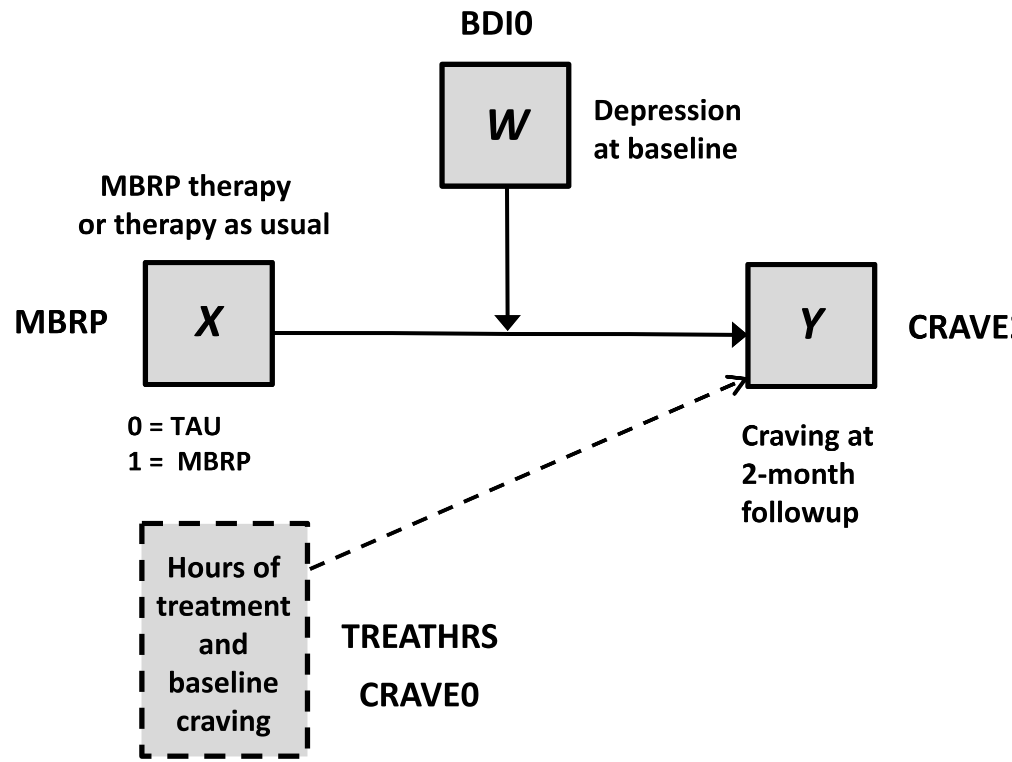
**Model 1**

Conceptual Diagram




Statistical Diagram




```
process cov = treathrs crave0/y=crave2/x=mbrp/w=bdi0
  /model=1/jn=1/plot=1/moments=1.
```

```
%process (data=mbrp,cov=treathrs crave0,y=crave2,x=mbrp,
   w=bdi0,model=1,jn=1,plot=1,moments=1);
```

# PROCESS output

Output H

```
Model  : 1
    Y  : crave2
    X  : mbrp
    W  : bdi0

Covariates:
 treathrs crave0

Sample
Size:  168

**************************************************************************
OUTCOME VARIABLE:
 crave2
```

$$\hat{Y} = 1.038 + 0.587X + 1.122M - 0.948XM + \ldots$$

PROCESS generates the product term for you.

```
Model Summary
          R       R-sq        MSE          F        df1        df2          p
      .5140      .2642      .7277    11.6319     5.0000   162.0000      .0000

Model
              coeff         se          t          p       LLCI       ULCI
constant     1.0385      .4701     2.2090      .0286      .1102     1.9668
mbrp          .5872      .5241     1.1204      .2642     -.4478     1.6222
bdi0         1.1221      .2762     4.0625      .0001      .5767     1.6675
Int_1        -.9485      .4235    -2.2398      .0265    -1.7847     -.1122
treathrs     -.0177      .0103    -1.7190      .0875     -.0380      .0026
crave0        .1920      .0735     2.6138      .0098      .0470      .3371

Product terms key:
 Int_1    :        mbrp      x        bdi0

Test(s) of highest order unconditional interaction(s):
       R2-chng          F        df1        df2          p
X*W      .0228     5.0166     1.0000   162.0000      .0265
```

# PROCESS output

PROCESS sees that the moderator is quantitative (because it has more than 2 values) so it automatically implements the pick-a-point procedure. When `moments = 1` moderator values equal to the mean of the moderator as well as ± one SD from the mean.

```
*****************************************************************************

Conditional effect of X on Y at values of the moderator(s):
       bdi0     Effect         se          t          p       LLCI       ULCI
      .8772     -.2447      .1922    -1.2733      .2047     -.6243      .1348
     1.1963     -.5473      .1375    -3.9818      .0001     -.8188     -.2759
     1.5153     -.8500      .1933    -4.3973      .0000    -1.2317     -.4683

Values for quantitative moderators are the mean and plus/minus one SD from mean.
Values for dichotomous moderators are the two values of the moderator.

*****************************************************************************
```

$$\theta_{X \to Y} = 0.587 - 0.948W$$

Output H

MBRP therapy resulted in lower craving than did therapy as usual among those relatively "moderate" ($\theta_{X \to Y|W=1.196}$ = -0.547, $p$ < .001) or "relatively high" ($\theta_{X \to Y|W=1.515}$ = -0.850, $p$ < .001) in pre-therapy depression. Among those "relatively low" in pre-therapy depression, MBRP therapy had no statistically significant effect on craving relative to therapy as usual. ($\theta_{X \to Y|W=0.877}$ = -0.245, $p$ = .205)

# PROCESS output: PLOT option

```
process cov = treathrs crave0/y=crave2/x=mbrp/w=bdi0
  /model=1/jn=1/plot=1/moments=1.
```

```
%process (data=mbrp,cov=treathrs crave0,y=crave2,x=mbrp,
   w=bdi0,model=1,jn=1,plot=1,moments=1);
```

Both the SPSS and SAS versions produce a table of estimated values of *Y* for different combinations of *X* and *W*. Plug these into your preferred graphing program to generate a plot, or use SPSS or SAS's graphics features. SPSS writes the code for you. Just cut and paste this into an SPSS syntax file and execute:

```
DATA LIST FREE/mbrp bdi0 crave2.
BEGIN DATA.
      .0000       .8772      2.0456
     1.0000       .8772      1.8009
      .0000      1.1963      2.4037
     1.0000      1.1963      1.8563
      .0000      1.5153      2.7617
     1.0000      1.5153      1.9117
END DATA.
GRAPH/SCATTERPLOT=bdi0 WITH crave2 BY mbrp.
```

Output H

# Generating a graph from PROCESS “PLOT” option: SAS

```
data;
input mbrp bdi0 crave2;
datalines;
 .0000      .8772     2.0456
1.0000      .8772     1.8009
 .0000     1.1963     2.4037
1.0000     1.1963     1.8563
 .0000     1.5153     2.7617
1.0000     1.5153     1.9117
run;
proc sgplot;reg x=bdi0 y=crave2/group=mbrp;run;
```

Output generated by the PLOT option.

# Generating a graph from PROCESS "PLOT" option: R

```
x<-c(0,1,0,1,0,1)
w<-c(0.877,0.877,1.196,1.196,1.515,1.515)
y<-c(2.046,1.801,2.404,1.856,2.762,1.912)
plot(y=y,x=w,pch=15,col="white",
xlab="Depression at start of therapy",
ylab="Craving at 2-month follow-up")
legend.txt<-c("Therapy as usual (X=0)","Mindfulness therapy (X=1)")
legend("topleft",legend=legend.txt,
lty=c(3,1),lwd=c(3,2))
lines(w[x==0],y[x==0],lwd=3,lty=3)
lines(w[x==1],y[x==1],lwd=2,lty=1)
```

From the PLOT option in PROCESS.

# Additional probing options

Setting `moments = 0` or leaving it out, produces estimates of the conditional effect of *X* at the 16th, 50th, and 84th percentiles of the moderator rather than the mean and plus/minus one standard deviation. Or use the **wmodval** option to request a specific value of the moderator at which you'd like the conditional effect of *X.*

```
process y = ... /moments = 0.
```

```
%process (data = ... , moments = 0);
```

```
Conditional effects of the focal predictor at values of the moderator(s):

     bdi0     Effect         se          t          p       LLCI       ULCI
    .9020     -.2683      .1850    -1.4500      .1490     -.6336      .0971
   1.1900     -.5414      .1375    -3.9384      .0001     -.8129     -.2699
   1.5180     -.8525      .1941    -4.3923      .0000    -1.2358     -.4692

W values in conditional tables are the 16th, 50th, and 84th percentiles.
```

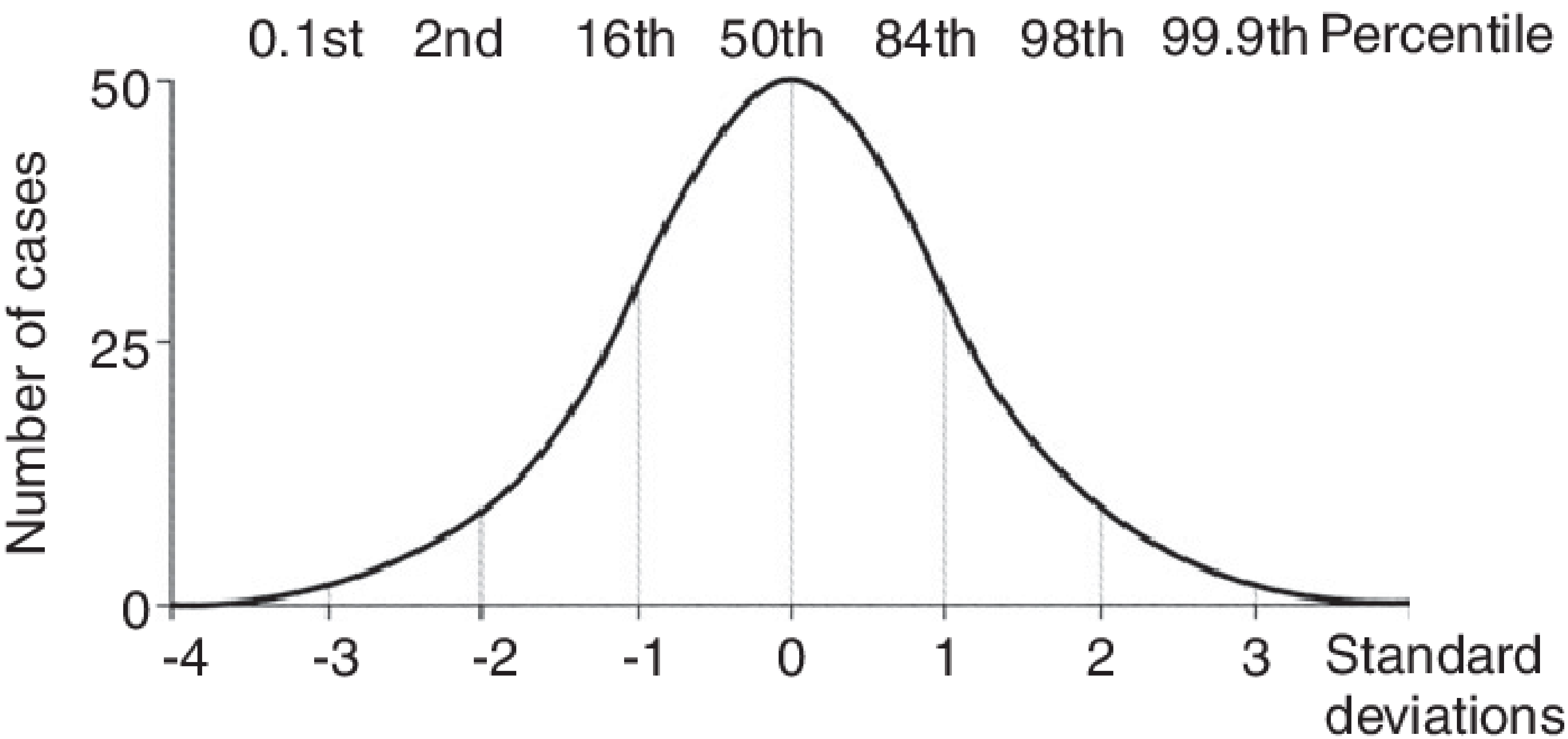
```
process y = ... /wmodval = 1.5.
```

```
%process (data = ... , wmodval = 1.5);
```

```
          Conditional effect of X on Y at values of the moderators(s)
     bdi0     Effect         se          t          p       LLCI       ULCI
   1.5000     -.8354      .1888    -4.4253      .0000    -1.2082     -.4626
```

# Why the 16th, 50th, and 84th Percentile?

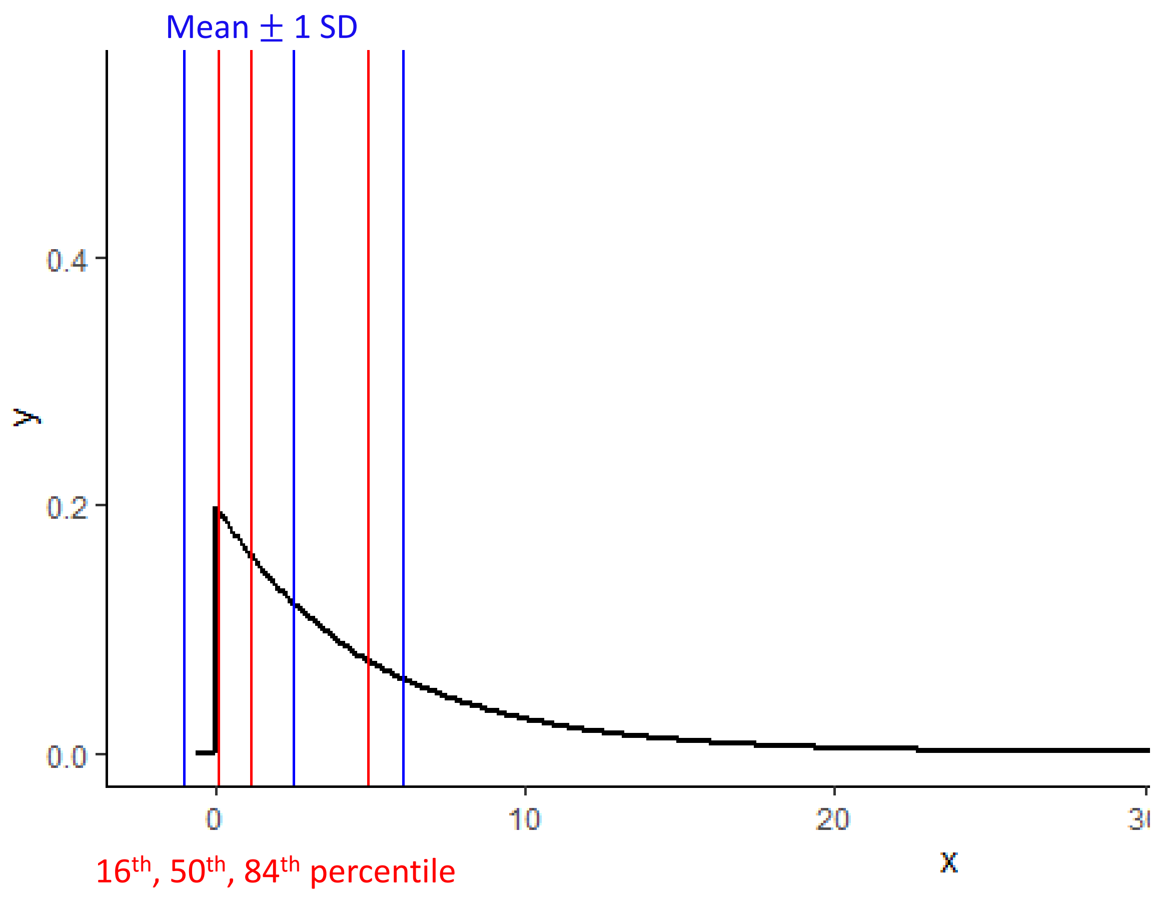
The 16th, 50th, and 84th percentiles of a normal distribution correspond to the Mean $\pm$ 1SD.
So **assuming your moderator is normally distributed, you would get the same answer either way**, and if the moderator is not normally distributed probing at percentiles guarantees they are within the range of the observed data.



## Why the 16th, 50th, and 84th Percentile?

The 16th, 50th, and 84th percentiles of a normal distribution correspond to the Mean $\pm$ 1SD.

So assuming your moderator is normally distributed, you would get the same answer either way, and **if the moderator is not normally distributed probing at percentiles guarantees they are within the range of the observed data**.



# The Johnson-Neyman technique

**The Johnson-Neyman technique seeks to find the value or values of the moderator *(W)* within the data, if they exist, such that the *p*-value for the ratio of the conditional effect of the focal predictor at that value or values of *W* is exactly equal to some chosen level of significance $\alpha$**

To do so, we ask what value of *W* produces a ratio exactly equal to the critical *t* value ($t_{crit}$) required to reject the null hypothesis that the conditional effect of *X* is equal to zero?

$$t_{crit} = \frac{b_1 + b_3 W}{\sqrt{s_{b_1}^2 + 2W s_{b_1 b_3}^2 + W^2 s_{b_3}^2}}$$

Isolate *W* and solve the polynomial that results. The quadratic formula finds the solutions:

$$W = \frac{-2(t_{crit}^2 s_{b_1 b_3}^{-} - b_1 b_3) \pm \sqrt{(2t_{crit}^2 s_{b_1 b_3} - 2b_1 b_3)^2 - 4(t_{crit}^2 s_{b_3}^2 - b_3^2)(t_{crit}^2 s_{b_1}^2 - b_1^2)}}{2(t_{crit}^2 s_{b_3}^2 - b_3^2)}$$

# The Johnson-Neyman technique

**This will produce no values, one value, or two values of *W* that are within the range of the moderator variable data.**

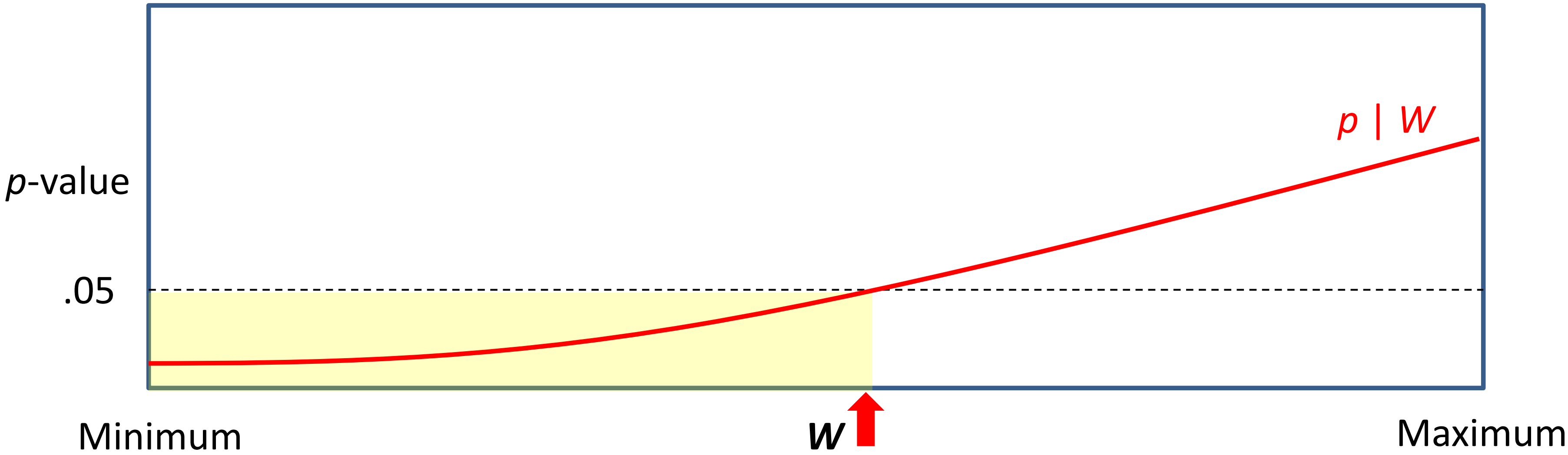
- If one value, this defines a single point of transition between a statistically significant and a statistically nonsignificant conditional effect of the focal predictor, such that $p \leq .05$ for either values of the moderator (1) equal to above *W* or (2) equal to and below *W*.

- If two values, this defines the two points of transition between a statistically significant and a statistically nonsignificant conditional effect of the focal predictor, such that the conditional effect is statistically significant for either (1) values of the moderator between the two values of *W*, or (2) values of the moderator at least as large as the larger *W* and at least as small as the smaller *W*.

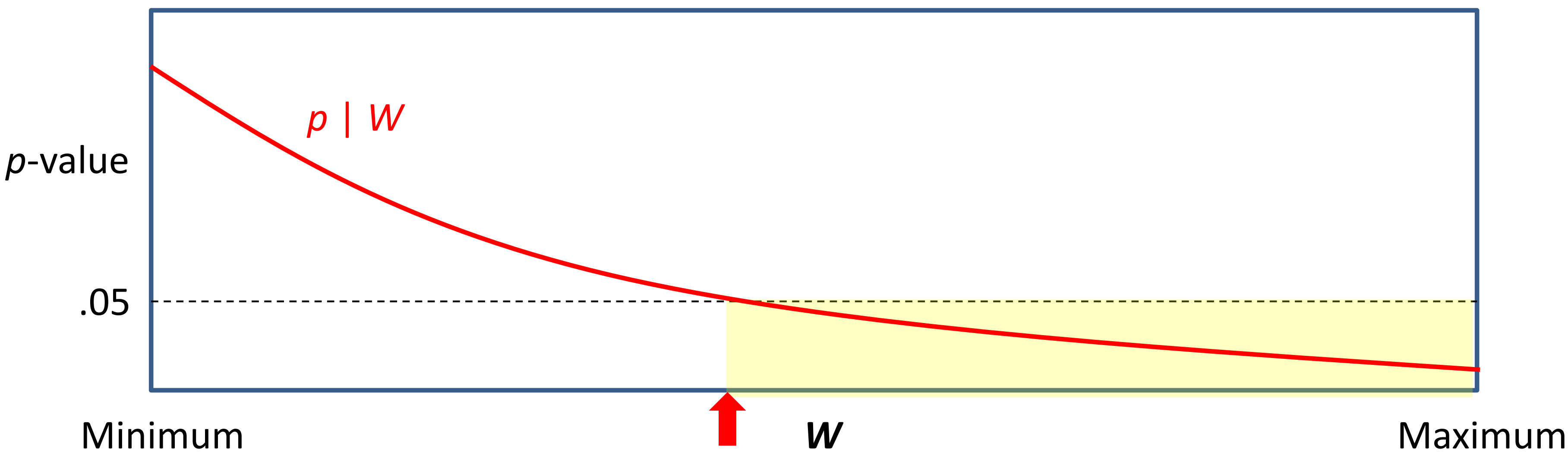
- If no values, that means the conditional effect is statistically significant for ALL values of the moderator within the range of the data, or it NEVER is.

We would not attempt to do this by hand

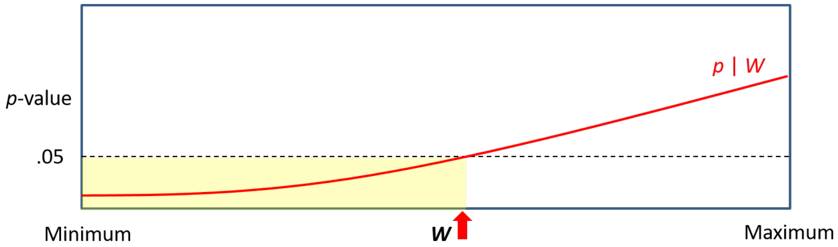
## Examples of one solution

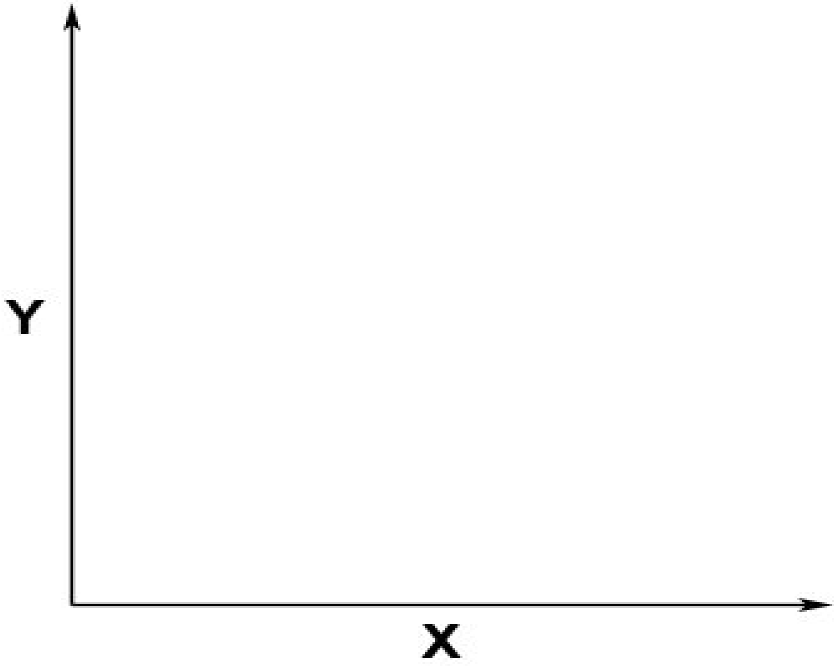


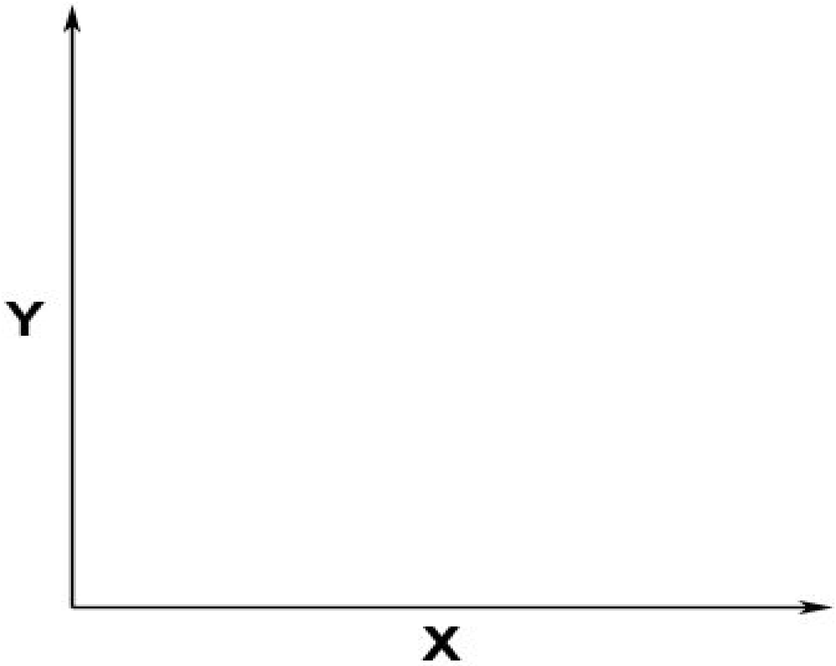

**OR**

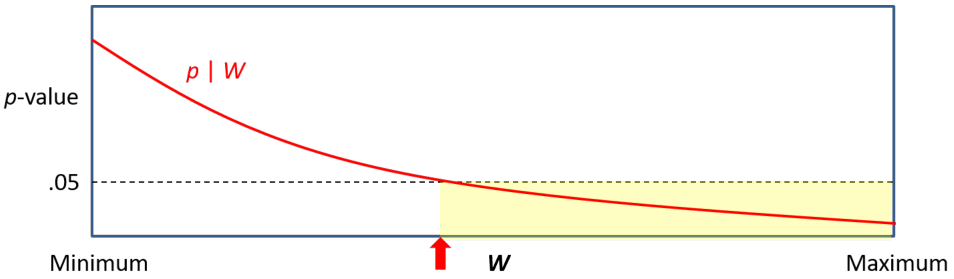


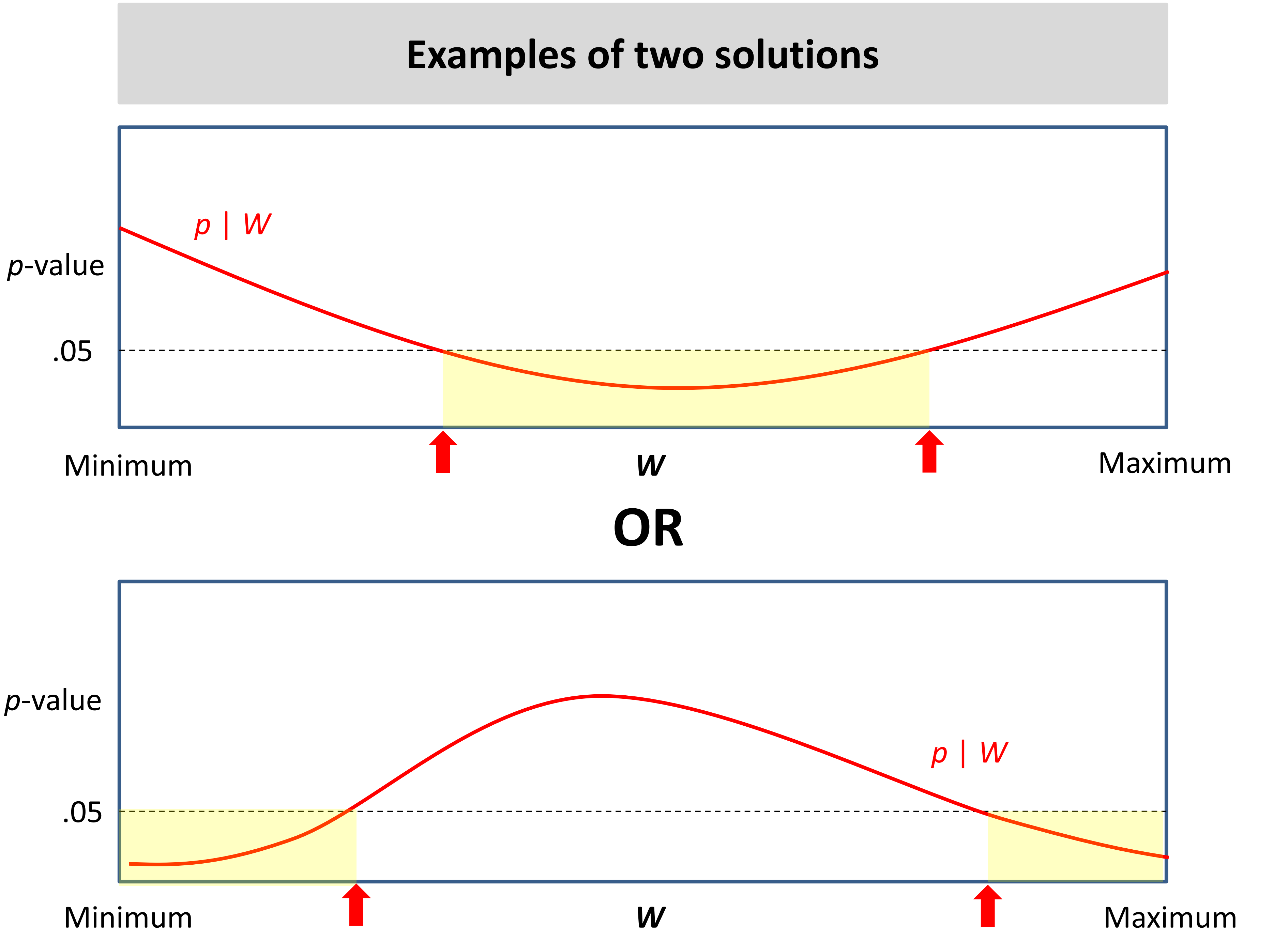
# One Solution: What could graphs look like?



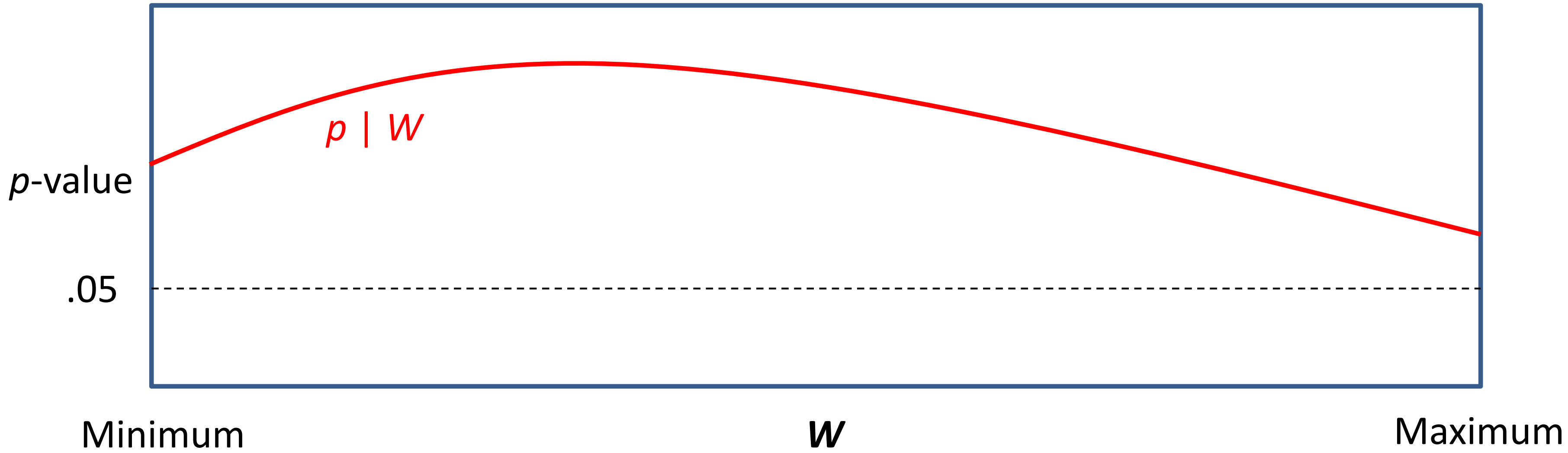



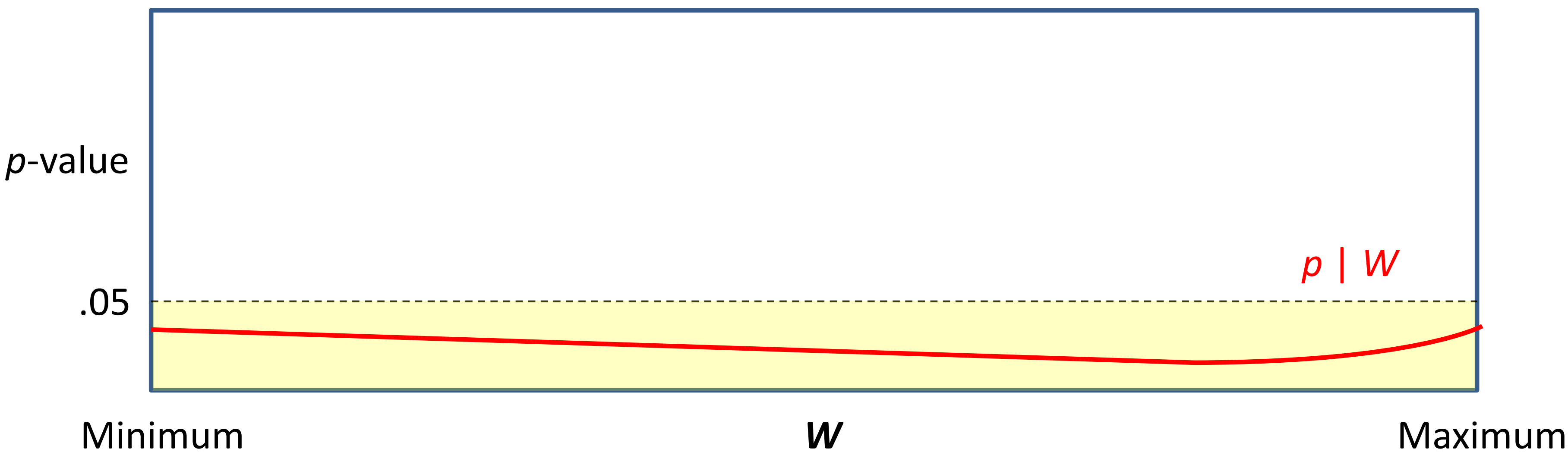


Examples of two solutions
p | W
p-value
.05
Minimum
W
Maximum
OR
p-value
p | W
.05
Minimum
W
Maximum

## Examples of no solutions




**OR**



# Johnson-Neyman output from PROCESS

```
process cov = treathrs crave0/y=crave2/x=mbrp/w=bdi0
  /model=1/jn=1/plot=1/moments=1.
```

```
%process (data=mbrp,cov=treathrs crave0,y=crave2,x=mbrp,
   w=bdi0,model=1,jn=1,plot=1,moments=1);
```

Output H

$\theta_{X \to Y} | W$

$W$

Moderator value(s) defining Johnson-Neyman significance region(s)

| Value | % below | % above |
|---|---|---|
| .9681 | 21.4286 | 78.5714 |

Conditional effect of X on Y at values of the moderator:

| bdi0 | Effect | se | t | p | LLCI | ULCI |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| .0000 | .5872 | .5241 | 1.1204 | .2642 | -.4478 | 1.6222 |
| .1070 | .4858 | .4806 | 1.0108 | .3136 | -.4632 | 1.4347 |
| .2140 | .3843 | .4373 | .8787 | .3809 | -.4793 | 1.2479 |
| .3210 | .2828 | .3946 | .7167 | .4746 | -.4964 | 1.0620 |
| .4280 | .1813 | .3525 | .5144 | .6077 | -.5147 | .8773 |
| .5350 | .0798 | .3112 | .2565 | .7979 | -.5348 | .6944 |
| .6420 | -.0217 | .2713 | -.0798 | .9365 | -.5574 | .5141 |
| .7490 | -.1231 | .2334 | -.5276 | .5985 | -.5840 | .3377 |
| .8560 | -.2246 | .1986 | -1.1312 | .2596 | -.6167 | .1675 |
| .9630 | -.3261 | .1688 | -1.9318 | .0551 | -.6595 | .0072 |
| .9681 | -.3309 | .1676 | -1.9747 | .0500 | -.6618 | .0000 |
| 1.0700 | -.4276 | .1472 | -2.9047 | .0042 | -.7183 | -.1369 |
| 1.1770 | -.5291 | .1377 | -3.8435 | .0002 | -.8009 | -.2573 |
| 1.2840 | -.6306 | .1426 | -4.4220 | .0000 | -.9122 | -.3490 |
| 1.3910 | -.7321 | .1607 | -4.5553 | .0000 | -1.0494 | -.4147 |
| 1.4980 | -.8335 | .1882 | -4.4288 | .0000 | -1.2052 | -.4619 |
| 1.6050 | -.9350 | .2216 | -4.2186 | .0000 | -1.3727 | -.4973 |
| 1.7120 | -1.0365 | .2587 | -4.0063 | .0001 | -1.5474 | -.5256 |
| 1.8190 | -1.1380 | .2981 | -3.8178 | .0002 | -1.7266 | -.5494 |
| 1.9260 | -1.2395 | .3389 | -3.6571 | .0003 | -1.9088 | -.5702 |
| 2.0330 | -1.3410 | .3808 | -3.5216 | .0006 | -2.0929 | -.5890 |
| 2.1400 | -1.4424 | .4234 | -3.4072 | .0008 | -2.2784 | -.6064 |

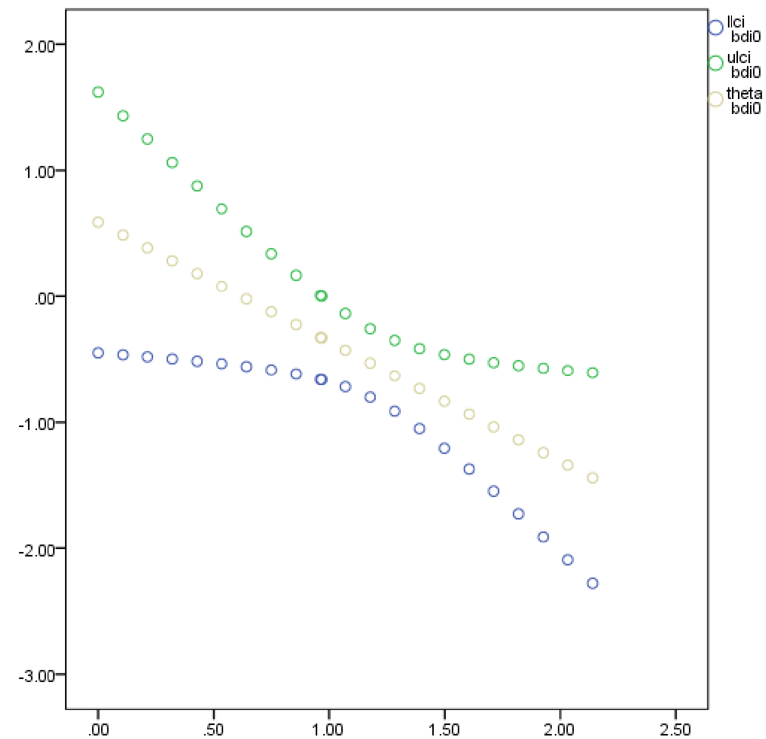
78.6% of the data are up here

# A visual representation (SPSS)

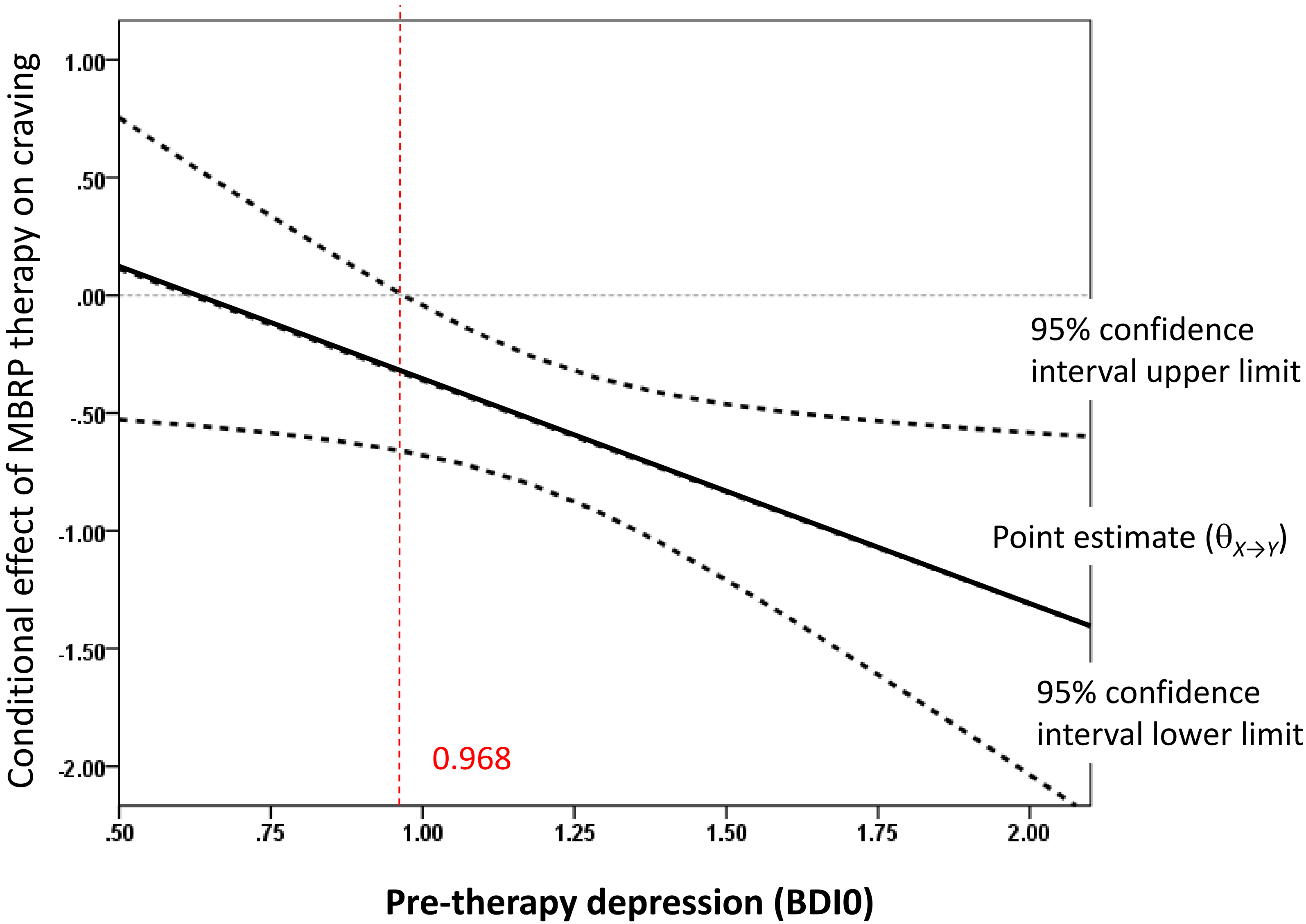
**bdi0 effect LLCI ULCI (from PROCESS JN output)**

```
data list free/bdi0 theta llci ulci.
begin data.
 .0000       .5872      -.4478     1.6222
 .1070       .4858      -.4632     1.4347
 .2140       .3843      -.4793     1.2479
 .3210       .2828      -.4964     1.0620
 .4280       .1813      -.5147      .8773
 .5350       .0798      -.5348      .6944
 .6420      -.0217      -.5574      .5141
 .7490      -.1231      -.5840      .3377
 .8560      -.2246      -.6167      .1675
 .9630      -.3261      -.6595      .0072
 .9681      -.3309      -.6618      .0000
1.0700      -.4276      -.7183     -.1369
1.1770      -.5291      -.8009     -.2573
1.2840      -.6306      -.9122     -.3490
1.3910      -.7321     -1.0494     -.4147
1.4980      -.8335     -1.2052     -.4619
1.6050      -.9350     -1.3727     -.4973
1.7120     -1.0365     -1.5474     -.5256
1.8190     -1.1380     -1.7266     -.5494
1.9260     -1.2395     -1.9088     -.5702
2.0330     -1.3410     -2.0929     -.5890
2.1400     -1.4424     -2.2784     -.6064
end data.
graph
  /scatterplot(overlay)=bdi0 bdi0 bdi0 WITH llci ulci theta (pair).
```

**Before editing**

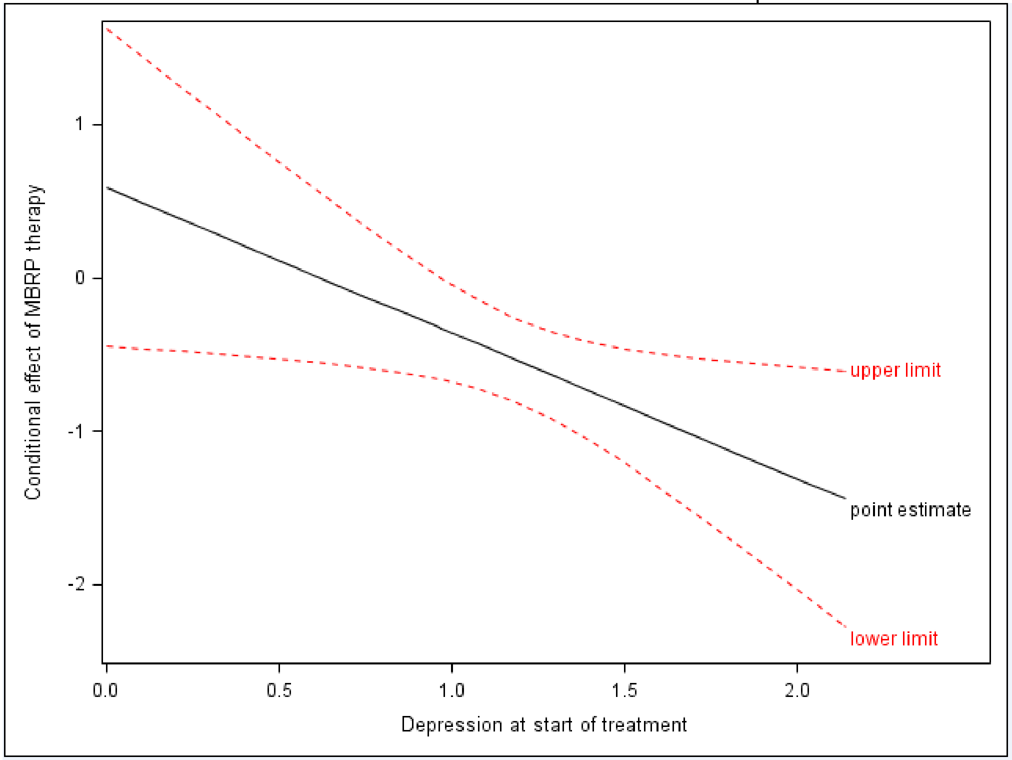


# After some editing in SPSS



# A visual representation (SAS)

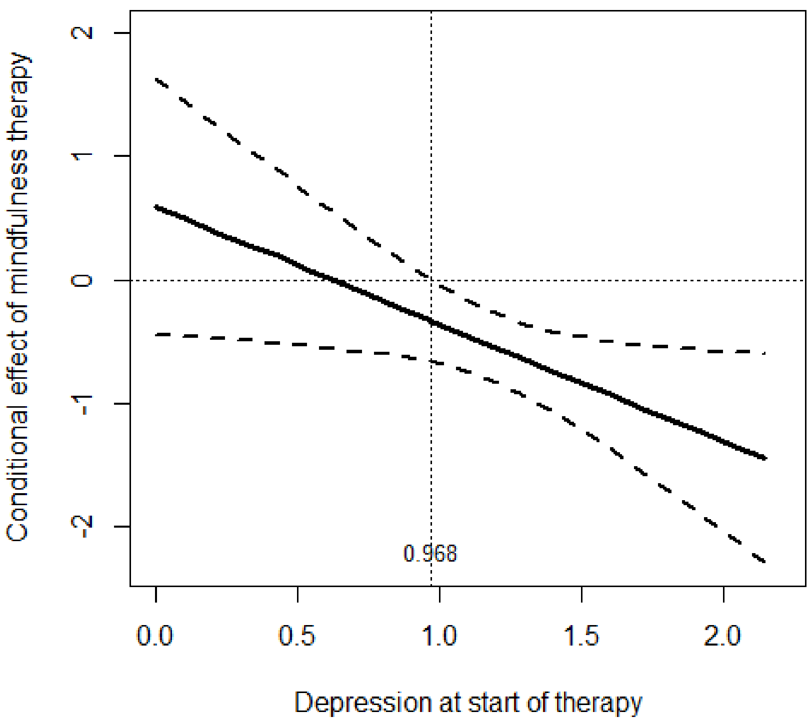
```
data;
input bdi0 effect llci ulci;
datalines;
 .0000       .5872       -.4478     1.6222
 .1070       .4858       -.4632     1.4347
 .2140       .3843       -.4793     1.2479
 .3210       .2828       -.4964     1.0620
 .4280       .1813       -.5147      .8773
 .5350       .0798       -.5348      .6944
 .6420      -.0217       -.5574      .5141
 .7490      -.1231       -.5840      .3377
 .8560      -.2246       -.6167      .1675
 .9630      -.3261       -.6595      .0072
 .9681      -.3309       -.6618      .0000
1.0700      -.4276       -.7183     -.1369
1.1770      -.5291       -.8009     -.2573
1.2840      -.6306       -.9122     -.3490
1.3910      -.7321      -1.0494     -.4147
1.4980      -.8335      -1.2052     -.4619
1.6050      -.9350      -1.3727     -.4973
1.7120     -1.0365      -1.5474     -.5256
1.8190     -1.1380      -1.7266     -.5494
1.9260     -1.2395      -1.9088     -.5702
2.0330     -1.3410      -2.0929     -.5890
2.1400     -1.4424      -2.2784     -.6064
run;
proc sgplot;
  series x=bdi0 y=ulci/curvelabel = "upper limit" lineattrs=(color=red pattern=ShortDash);
  series x=bdi0 y=effect/curvelabel = "point estimate" lineattrs=(color=black pattern=Solid);
  series x=bdi0 y=llci/curvelabel = "lower limit" lineattrs=(color=red pattern=ShortDash);
  yaxis label = "Conditional effect of MBRP therapy";
  xaxis label = "Depression at start of treatment";
run;
```



# A visual representation (R)

```
bdi0<-c(0,.107,.214,.321,.438,.535,.642,.749,.856,.963,.968,1.070,1.177,
  1.284,1.391,1.498,1.605,1.712,1.819,1.926,2.033,2.140)
effect<-c(.587,.486,.384,.283,.181,.080,-.022,-.123,-.225,-.326,-.331,-.428,
  -.529,-.631,-.732,-.834,-.935,-1.037,-1.138,-1.240,-1.341,-1.442)
llci<-c(-.448,-.463,-.479,-.496,-.515,-.535,-.557,-.584,-.617,-.660,-.662,
  -.718,-.801,-.912,-1.049,-1.205,-1.373,-1.547,-1.727,-1.909,-2.092,-2.278)
ulci<-c(1.622,1.435,1.248,1.062,.877,.684,.515,.338,.168,.007,0,-.137,
  -.257,-.349,-.415,-.462,-.497,-.526,-.549,-.571,-.589,-.606)
plot(x=bdi0,y=effect,type="l",pch=19,ylim=c(-2.3,2),xlim=c(0,2.2),lwd=3,
ylab="Conditional effect of mindfulness therapy",
xlab="Depression at start of therapy")
points(bdi0,llci,lwd=2,lty=2,type="l")
points(bdi0,ulci,lwd=2,lty=2,type="l")
abline(h=0,untf = FALSE,lty=3,lwd=1)
abline(v=0.968,untf=FALSE,lty=3,lwd=1)
text(0.968,-2.2,"0.968",cex=0.8)
```

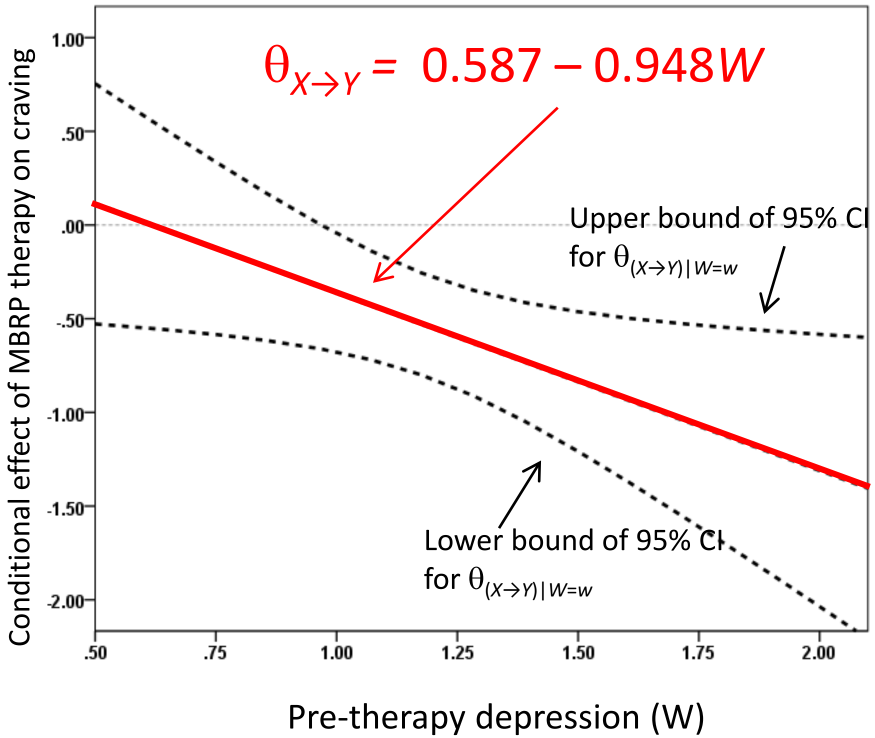
From the JN option in PROCESS.



# Testing moderation versus testing a conditional effect

A test of moderation is a test as to whether the size of the effect of *X* on *Y* is related to the proposed moderator. This is different than asking whether a conditional effect is different from zero.

$$\hat{Y} = 1.038 + 0.587X + 1.122W - 0.948XW + \ldots$$



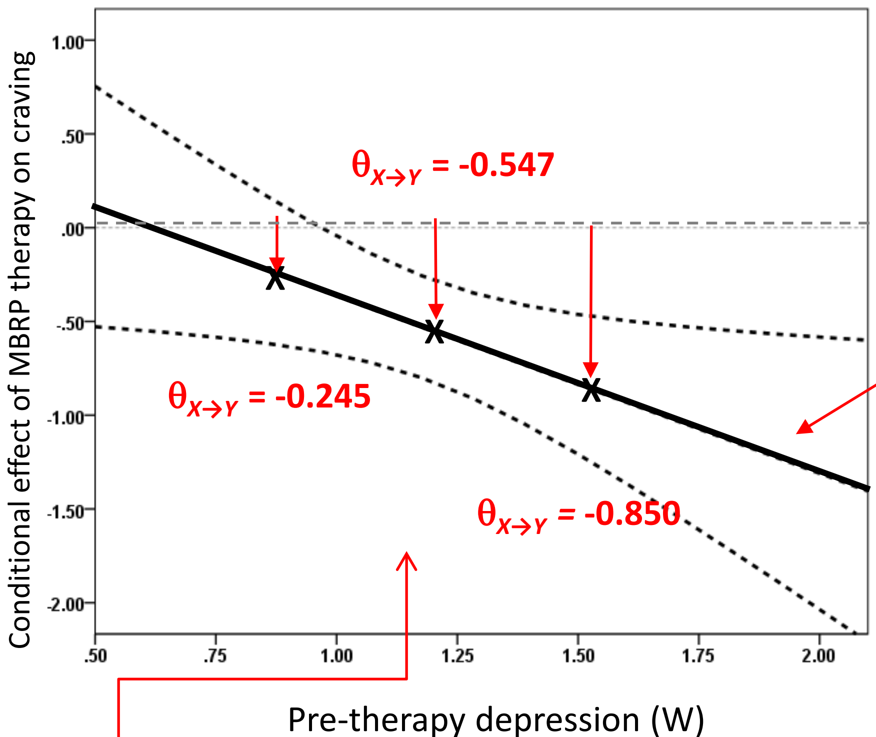

$\theta_{X \to Y} = b_1 + b_3 W = 0.587 - 0.948W$

$b_3$ is the slope of this line. It is statistically different from zero, meaning that the effect of *X* depends on *W*---moderation.

Moderation does **not** imply that the conditional effect of *X* is different from zero at some, any, or all specific values of the moderator that you choose. Often it will be, perhaps for some values of the moderator but not others. But this is not a requirement of moderation.

# Testing moderation versus testing a conditional effect

A test of moderation is a test as to whether the size of the effect of *X* on *Y* is related to the proposed moderator. This is different than asking whether a conditional effect is different from zero.




When testing a conditional effect, we are asking whether the effect of *X* on Y at a specific value of *W* is statistically different from zero. This is the difference between the point estimate of $\theta_{X\rightarrow Y}$ and zero.

$$\theta_{X\rightarrow Y} = b_1 + b_3W = 0.587 - 0.948W$$

Difference in significance does not imply significantly different. The pattern of significance or lack thereof across values of *M* does not say anything about moderation.

Conditional effect of X on Y at values of the moderator(s):

| bdi0 | Effect | se | t | p | LLCI | ULCI |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| .8772 | -.2447 | .1922 | -1.2733 | .2047 | -.6243 | .1348 |
| 1.1963 | -.5473 | .1375 | -3.9818 | .0001 | -.8188 | -.2759 |
| 1.5153 | -.8500 | .1933 | -4.3973 | .0000 | -1.2317 | -.4683 |

# Comparing conditional effects

We want to know whether the conditional effect of $X$ on $Y$ when $W = w_1$ is different from the conditional effect of $X$ on $Y$ when $W = w_2$.

$$\begin{aligned}\theta_{(X \to Y)|W=w_2} - \theta_{(X \to Y)|W=w_1} &= (b_1 + b_3 w_2) - (b_1 + b_3 w_1) \\ &= (w_2 - w_1) b_3\end{aligned}$$

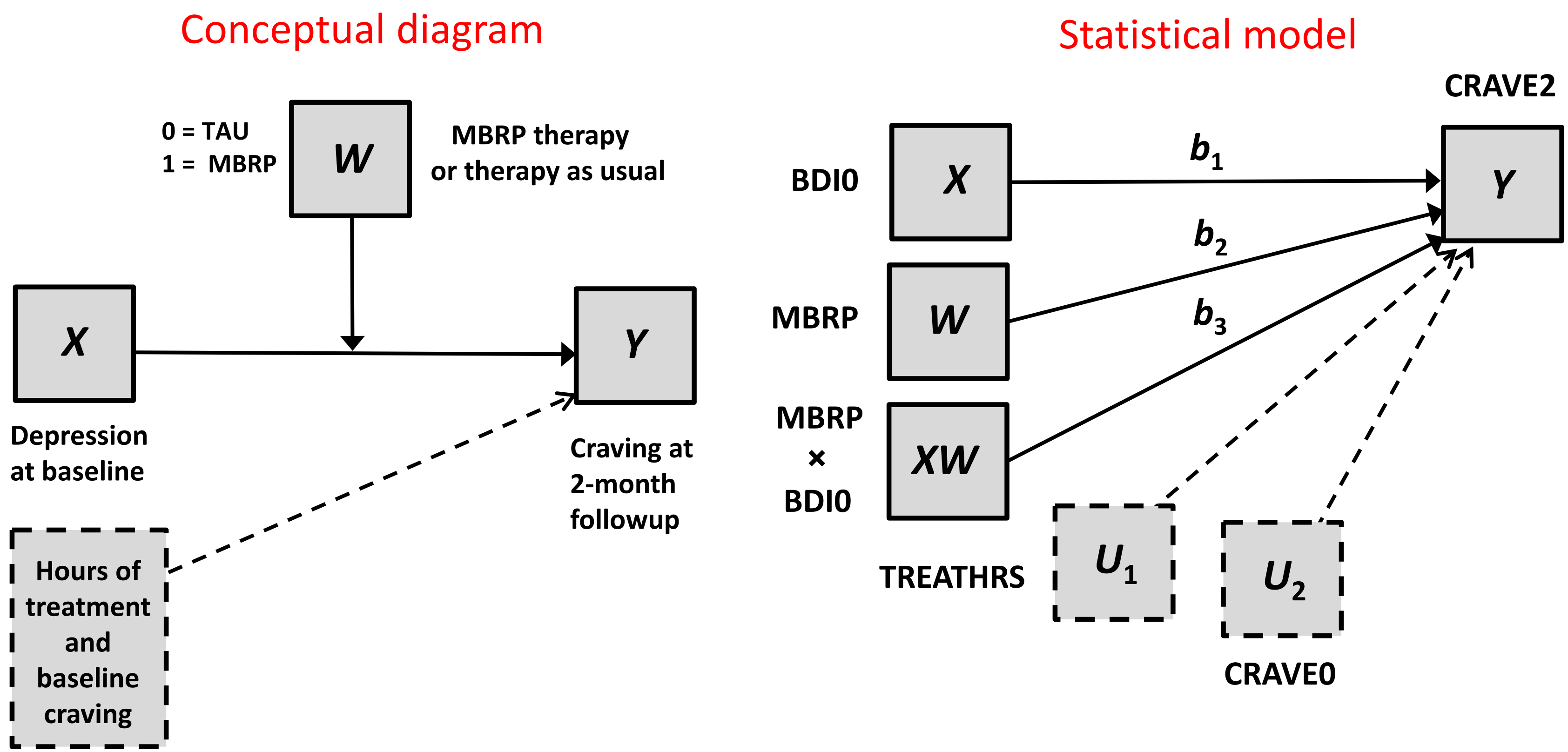
and the standard error of the difference is $(w_2 - w_1) \times$ standard error of $b_3$. Under the null hypothesis that the difference in conditional effects is zero, the ratio

$$\frac{(w_2 - w_1) b_3}{(w_2 - w_1) se_{b_3}}$$

is distributed as $t(df_{residual})$. But notice that *regardless of the values of* $w_1$ *and* $w_2$, this ratio simplifies to $b_3 / se_{b_3}$. **We already have the *p*-value for this**. It is the $p$-value for $b_3$ from the regression model.

**A test of linear moderation of *X*'s effect on *Y* by *W* is equivalent to a test of the difference between *any* two conditional effects of *X*. Moderation = any two conditional effects of *X* are different from each other. No moderation = no two conditional effects of *X* are different from each other. It doesn't matter what values of $w_1$ and $w_2$ you choose.**

# A Dichotomous Moderator




**Does the association between pre-treatment depression and later craving differ between those who receive MBRP therapy versus therapy as usual?**

# Probing the Interaction

When the moderator is dichotomous, the pick-a-point procedure is the only option available, as the Johnson-Neyman technique is meaningful only with a quantitative moderator.   Typically, you'd want to estimate the effect of the focal predictor at the two values of the moderator and conduct an inferential test for each conditional effect.

$$\hat{Y} = 1.038 + 1.122X + 0.587W - 0.948XW$$

$$= 1.038 + (1.122 - 0.948W)X + 0.587W + \ldots$$

$$\theta_{X \rightarrow Y} = b_1 + b_3W = 1.122 - 0.948W$$

When one of the moderator categories is coded 0, we already have an estimate of $\theta_{X \rightarrow Y}$ when $W = 0$.  That estimate is $b_1$.  And the regression output provides a test of significance.

**Coefficients[a]**

| Model | | Unstandardized Coefficients | | Standardized Coefficients | t | Sig. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | B | Std. Error | Beta | | |
| 1 | (Constant) | 1.038 | .470 | | 2.209 | .029 |
| | MBRP: Therapy as usual (0) or MBRP therapy (1) | .587 | .524 | .299 | 1.120 | .264 |
| | BDI0: Beck Depression Inventory baseline | 1.122 | .276 | .366 | 4.063 | .000 |
| | mbrpdep | -.948 | .423 | -.598 | -2.240 | .026 |
| | TREATHRS: Hours of therapy | -.018 | .010 | -.120 | -1.719 | .088 |
| | CRAVE0: Baseline craving | .192 | .073 | .183 | 2.614 | .010 |

a. Dependent Variable: CRAVE2: Craving at two month follow-up

Among those given therapy as usual, those who were relatively more depressed at the start of therapy had relatively higher craving at two months follow-up, $\theta_{X \rightarrow Y} = 1.122$, $t(162) = 4.063$, $p < .001$

# Probing the Interaction

We already know effect of pre-therapy depression on later craving among those given MBRP therapy. That is 1.122 – 0.948(1) = 0.174. We can use the regression centering approach, constructing $W' = W - 1$ and reestimating the model in order to get a test of significance.

```
compute mbrp_p = mbrp-1.
compute mbrpdep = mbrp_p*bdi0.
regression/dep = crave2/method = enter mbrp_p bdi0 mbrpdep treathrs crave0.
```

```
data mbrp;set mbrp;mbrp_p=mbrp-1;mbrpdep=mbrp_p*bdi0;
proc reg data=mbrp;model crave2=mbrp_p bdi0 mbrpdep treathrs crave0;run;
```

**Coefficients[a]**

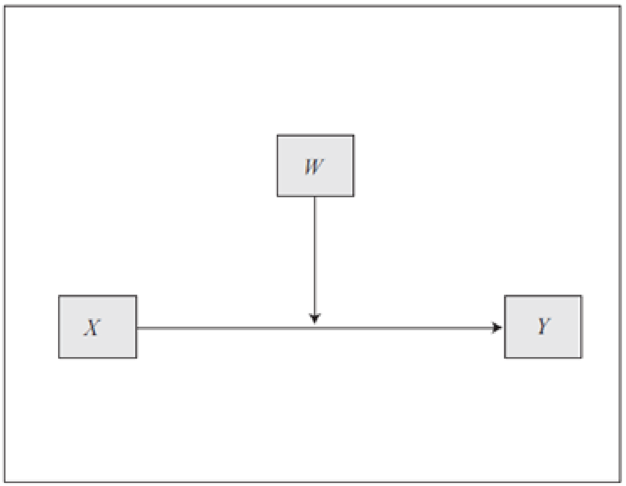
| Model | | Unstandardized Coefficients | | Standardized Coefficients | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | B | Std. Error | Beta | t | Sig. |
| 1 | (Constant) | 1.626 | .535 | | 3.041 | .003 |
| | mbrp_p | .587 | .524 | .299 | 1.120 | .264 |
| | BDI0: Beck Depression Inventory baseline | .174 | .328 | .057 | .529 | .597 |
| | mbrpdep | -.948 | .423 | -.639 | -2.240 | .026 |
| | TREATHRS: Hours of therapy | -.018 | .010 | -.120 | -1.719 | .088 |
| | CRAVE0: Baseline craving | .192 | .073 | .183 | 2.614 | .010 |

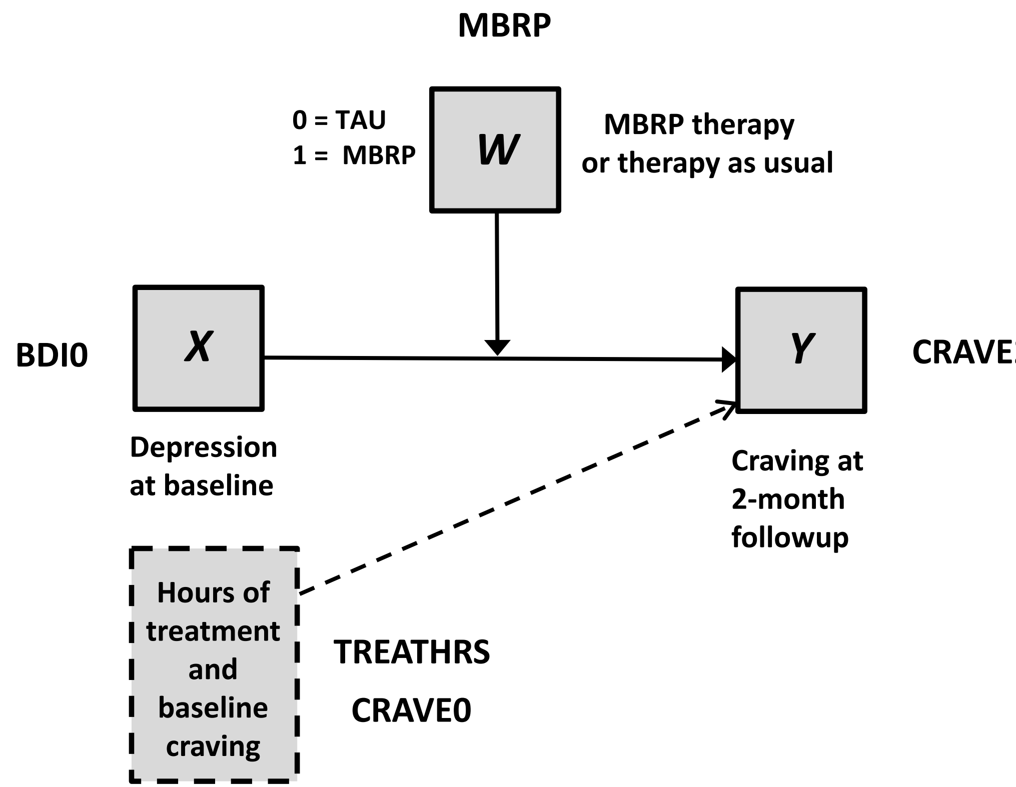
a. Dependent Variable: CRAVE2: Craving at two month follow-up

Among those given MBRP therapy, there was no statistically significant relationship between pre-therapy depression and later craving, $\theta_{X \to Y} = 0.174$, $t(162) = 0.529$, $p = .597$

# Estimation Using PROCESS

Model 1




```
process cov = treathrs crave0/y=crave2/x=bdi0/w=mbrp/model=1.
```

```
%process (data=mbrp,cov=treathrs crave0,y=crave2,x=bdi0,w=mbrp,model=1);
```

# PROCESS Output

Output I

```
Model = 1
    Y = crave2
    X = bdi0
    M = mbrp

Statistical Controls:
CONTROL= treathrs crave0

Sample size
        168

**************************************************************************
Outcome: crave2

Model Summary
          R       R-sq        MSE          F        df1        df2          p
      .5140      .2642      .7277    11.6319     5.0000   162.0000      .0000

Model
              coeff         se          t          p       LLCI       ULCI
constant     1.0385      .4701     2.2090      .0286      .1102     1.9668
mbrp          .5872      .5241     1.1204      .2642     -.4478     1.6222
bdi0         1.1221      .2762     4.0625      .0001      .5767     1.6675
int_1        -.9485      .4235    -2.2398      .0265    -1.7847     -.1122
treathrs     -.0177      .0103    -1.7190      .0875     -.0380      .0026
crave0        .1920      .0735     2.6138      .0098      .0470      .3371

Interactions:

 int_1    bdi0        X     mbrp

R-square increase due to interaction(s):
         R2-chng          F        df1        df2          p
int_1      .0228     5.0166     1.0000   162.0000      .0265

*************************************************************************

Conditional effect of X on Y at values of the moderator(s):
       mbrp     Effect         se          t          p       LLCI       ULCI
      .0000     1.1221      .2762     4.0625      .0001      .5767     1.6675
     1.0000      .1736      .3281      .5291      .5974     -.4744      .8216
```

PROCESS detects that the moderator is dichotomous and generates the conditional effect of the focal predictor at the two values of the moderator.

# Myths and truths about mean centering

In a model such as

$$\hat{Y}_i = b_0 + b_1 X_i + b_2 W_i + b_3 X_i W_i$$

there is much ado in the literature about the need to mean center *X* and *W* first, thereby estimating the following model instead:

$$\hat{Y}_i = b'_0 + b'_1(X_i - \bar{X}) + b'_2(W_i - \bar{W}) + b_3(X_i - \bar{X})(W_i - \bar{W})$$

There are three reasons commonly offered for why this should be done.

(1) Estimation accuracy and statistical power is increased by reducing collinearity. **A MYTH!**
(2) The interpretations of $b_1$ and $b_2$ are more meaningful. **TYPICALLY TRUE!**
(3) Rounding error is less likely to affect computations. **NOT A CONCERN THESE DAYS**

There is no need to mean center in this fashion, although you may do so if you choose. As standardization is a form of mean centering (combined with a rescaling), all these arguments apply to standardization as well.

# Illustration

## Without mean centering

```
compute mbrpdep = mbrp*bdi0.
regression/dep = crave2/method = enter mbrp bdi0 mbrpdep treathrs crave0.
```

```
data mbrp;set mbrp;mbrpdep=mbrp*bdi0;run;
proc reg data=mbrp;model crave2=mbrp bdi0 mbrpdep treathrs crave0;run;
```

$$\hat{Y} = 1.038 + 0.587X + 1.122W - 0.948XW + \ \ldots$$

**Coefficients[a]**

| Model | | Unstandardized Coefficients B | Unstandardized Coefficients Std. Error | Standardized Coefficients Beta | t | Sig. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | (Constant) | 1.038 | .470 | | 2.209 | .029 |
| | MBRP: Therapy as usual (0) or MBRP therapy (1) | .587 | .524 | .299 | 1.120 | .264 |
| | BDI0: Beck Depression Inventory baseline | 1.122 | .276 | .366 | 4.063 | .000 |
| | mbrpdep | -.948 | .423 | -.598 | -2.240 | .026 |
| | TREATHRS: Hours of therapy | -.018 | .010 | -.120 | -1.719 | .088 |
| | CRAVE0: Baseline craving | .192 | .073 | .183 | 2.614 | .010 |

a. Dependent Variable: CRAVE2: Craving at two month follow-up

$b_3$ = -0.948
$se_{b3}$ = 0.423
$t$ = -2.240,
$p$ = 0.026

$b_1$ = 0.587. This is the effect of $X$ (MBRP) when $W$ (pre-therapy depression) = 0.

$b_2$ = 1.122. This is the effect of $W$ (Pre-therapy depression) when $X$ = 0 (therapy-as-usual condition)

# Illustration

## With mean centering

```
compute mbrp_c = mbrp-0.554.
compute bdi0_c = bdi0-1.196.
compute mbrpdep_c = mbrp_c*bdi0_c.
regression/dep = crave2/method = enter mbrp_c bdi0_c mbrpdep_c treathrs crave0.
```

```
data mbrp;set mbrp;bdi0_c=bdi0-1.196;mbrp_c=mbrp-0.554;mbrpdep_c=mbrp_c*bdi0_c;run;
proc reg data=mbrp;model crave2=mbrp_c bdi0_c mbrpdep_c treathrs crave0;run;
```

$$\hat{Y} = 2.077 - 0.547X + 0.597W - 0.948XW$$

**Coefficients**[a]

| Model | | Unstandardized Coefficients B | Unstandardized Coefficients Std. Error | Standardized Coefficients Beta | t | Sig. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | (Constant) | 2.077 | .369 | | 5.635 | .000 |
| | mbrp_c | -.547 | .137 | -.279 | -3.980 | .000 |
| | bdi0_c | .597 | .222 | .194 | 2.685 | .008 |
| | mbrpdep_c | -.948 | .423 | -.158 | -2.240 | .026 |
| | TREATHRS: Hours of therapy | -.018 | .010 | -.120 | -1.719 | .088 |
| | CRAVE0: Baseline craving | .192 | .073 | .183 | 2.614 | .010 |

a. Dependent Variable: CRAVE2: Craving at two month follow-up

$b_3$ = -0.948
$se_{b_3}$ = 0.423
$t$ = -2.240,
$p$ = 0.026

Mean centering has had no effect on $b_3$.

$b_1$ = -0.547. This is the effect of *X* (MBRP) among people average in *W* (pre-therapy depression)

$b_2$ = 0.597. This is the group-weighted average effect of *W* (Pre-therapy depression)

The interaction is unaffected by centering. $b_1$ and $b_2$ have changed because the meaning of "0" changes when *X* and *W* are mean centered. This change has nothing to do with multicollinearity being reduced by mean centering.

# Collinearity and regression standard errors

The estimated standard error ($s_{b_j}$) for predictor variable *j* is

$$s_{b_j} = \sqrt{\frac{1}{1-R_j^2}}\sqrt{\frac{MS_{residual}}{n(s_j^2)}} = \sqrt{\frac{MS_{residual}(VIF)}{n(s_j^2)}}$$

where $R^2_j$ is the squared multiple correlation in a model estimating predictor variable *j* from the other predictor variables and $s^2_j$ is the variance of predictor *j*.

- $1 - R^2_j$ is called predictor variable *j*'s **tolerance**. It quantifies the proportion of the variance in variable *j* unexplained by the other predictor variables. Larger is better.

- The inverse of a variable's tolerance is its **variance inflation factor** (VIF). It quantifies how much the sampling variance of predictor *j*'s regression coefficient is affected by the correlation between it and the other predictor variables (larger is worse)

**In general, the weaker the correlation between predictor variables, the larger a variable's tolerance, the smaller its variation inflation factor, the smaller the standard error, and the more power the hypothesis test for that predictor. Thus, anything you can do to reduce the correlation between predictors would seem to be a good thing.**

# Collinearity and regression standard errors

In moderated multiple regression, some therefore argue that you should mean center *X* and *M* prior to computing their product, because this will lower the intercorrelation between *X*, *M*, and their product, reduce the standard error for the regression coefficient for the product, and therefore increase the power of the hypothesis test for interaction.

Correlations between variables in their original metric:

**Correlations**

| | | MBRP: Therapy as usual (0) or MBRP therapy (1) | BDI0: Beck Depression Inventory baseline | mbrpdep | Tolerance | VIF |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| MBRP: Therapy as usual (0) or MBRP therapy (1) | Pearson Correlation | 1 | -.091 | .945 | 0.064 | 15.674 |
| | Sig. (2-tailed) | | .242 | .000 | | |
| | N | 168 | 168 | 168 | | |
| BDI0: Beck Depression Inventory baseline | Pearson Correlation | -.091 | 1 | .123 | 0.561 | 1.782 |
| | Sig. (2-tailed) | .242 | | .113 | | |
| | N | 168 | 168 | 168 | | |
| mbrpdep | Pearson Correlation | .945 | .123 | 1 | 0.064 | 15.704 |
| | Sig. (2-tailed) | .000 | .113 | | | |
| | N | 168 | 168 | 168 | | |

Some say you should NEVER include two predictors in a model that are so highly correlated.

# Collinearity and regression standard errors

In moderated multiple regression, some therefore argue that you should mean center *X* and *M* prior to computing their product, because this will lower the intercorrelation between *X*, *M*, and their product, reduce the standard error for the regression coefficient for the product, and therefore increase the power of the hypothesis test for interaction.

Correlations between variables after mean centering *X* and *M:*

**Correlations**

| | | mbrp_c | bdi0_c | mbrpdep_c |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| mbrp_c | Pearson Correlation | 1 | -.091 | .020 |
| | Sig. (2-tailed) | | .242 | .798 |
| | N | 168 | 168 | 168 |
| bdi0_c | Pearson Correlation | -.091 | 1 | -.287 |
| | Sig. (2-tailed) | .242 | | .000 |
| | N | 168 | 168 | 168 |
| mbrpdep_c | Pearson Correlation | .020 | -.287 | 1 |
| | Sig. (2-tailed) | .798 | .000 | |
| | N | 168 | 168 | 168 |

| Tol. | VIF |
|---|---|
| 0.928 | 1.078 |
| 0.867 | 1.154 |
| 0.915 | 1.093 |

The offensively large correlation has been reduced to near zero, and all the VIFs are near the minimum possible value of 1. Certainly this is a good thing, right?

# But other things have changed too.

$$s_{b_j} = \sqrt{\frac{MS_{residual}(VIF)}{n(s_j^2)}}$$

**Descriptive Statistics**

| | N | Variance |
|---|---|---|
| mbrpdep | 168 | .3816 |
| mbrpdep_c | 168 | .0266 |
| Valid N (listwise) | 168 | |

**Without mean centering**

$$s_{b_3} = \sqrt{\frac{MS_{residual}(15.704)}{n(0.3816)}}$$

$$= \sqrt{\frac{15.704}{0.3816}}\sqrt{\frac{MS_{residual}}{n}}$$

$$= \sqrt{41.1}\sqrt{\frac{MS_{residual}}{n}}$$

**With mean centering**

$$s_{b_3} = \sqrt{\frac{MS_{residual}(1.093)}{n(0.0266)}}$$

$$= \sqrt{\frac{1.093}{0.0266}}\sqrt{\frac{MS_{residual}}{n}}$$

$$= \sqrt{41.1}\sqrt{\frac{MS_{residual}}{n}}$$

The variance of the product changes by the same factor as the variance inflation factor is changed after mean centering. The result is no change in the standard error of the interaction. (The mean squared residual and sample size are unaffected by mean centering)

## To mean center or not to mean center

- The choice is yours to make. It is not required for the purpose of estimation.

- Mean centering does nothing to the test of the interaction. Although mean centering does reduce multicollinearity, this has no consequence on the estimate of the interaction or its statistical test.

- If you mean center, you run no risk of interpreting the coefficients for the predictor and the moderator when they estimate quantities beyond the range of the data. <u>This is a good reason for doing it</u>.

- Mean centering does change the coefficient for the focal predictor and moderator. But this has nothing to do with reducing multi-collinearity. Mean centering changes the conditioning from "0" to the sample mean.

All these arguments apply to standardization as well.

# Mean centering in PROCESS

If you wish to mean center, you may do so before using PROCESS. But PROCESS has an option built in which does it for you. Use the **center = 1** option to automatically mean center variables which define product terms.

```
process cov = treathrs crave0
  /y=crave2/x=mbrp /w=bdi0/model=1
  /moments = 1/center=1.
```

```
%process (data=mbrp,cov=treathrs
 crave0,y=crave2, x=mbrp,m=bdi0,
 model=1, momens = 1, center=1);
```

Use the center = 2 option to automatically mean center variables only continuous variables which define product terms. Dichotomous variables will be left in their original metric.

```
**************************************************************************
Outcome: crave2

Model Summary
          R       R-sq        MSE          F        df1        df2          p
      .5140      .2642      .7277    11.6319     5.0000   162.0000      .0000

Model
              coeff         se          t          p       LLCI       ULCI
constant     2.0778      .3686     5.6363      .0000     1.3498     2.8057
bdi0          .5970      .2221     2.6876      .0079      .1584     1.0357
mbrp         -.5473      .1375    -3.9818      .0001     -.8188     -.2759
int_1        -.9485      .4235    -2.2398      .0265    -1.7847     -.1122
treathrs     -.0177      .0103    -1.7190      .0875     -.0380      .0026
crave0        .1920      .0735     2.6138      .0098      .0470      .3371

Interactions:

 int_1    mbrp       X     bdi0

R-square increase due to interaction(s):
         R2-chng          F        df1        df2          p
int_1      .0228     5.0166     1.0000   162.0000      .0265

*************************************************************************

Conditional effect of X on Y at values of the moderator(s):
       bdi0     Effect         se          t          p       LLCI       ULCI
     -.3191     -.2447      .1922    -1.2733      .2047     -.6243      .1348
      .0000     -.5473      .1375    -3.9818      .0001     -.8188     -.2759
      .3191     -.8500      .1933    -4.3973      .0000    -1.2317     -.4683

Values for quantitative moderators are the mean and plus/minus one SD from mean.
Values for dichotomous moderators are the two values of the moderator.

******************** ANALYSIS NOTES AND WARNINGS *************************

Level of confidence for all confidence intervals in output:
    95.00

NOTE: The following variables were mean centered prior to analysis:
 mbrp     bdi0
```

# Interactive: A tool for visualization

Another tool available for visualizing interactions is a shiny app called interActive by Conor McCabe

McCabe, C., Kim, D., & King, K. (2018). Improving Present Practices in the Visual Display of Interactions. Advances in Methods and Practices in Psychological Science, 1(2), 147-165.

https://connorjmccabe.shinyapps.io/interactive/

I'll show you a little how it works, but I highly recommend you play around with it!

# Moderation analysis summary

- A moderator of the effect of *X* on *Y* is a variable which influences or otherwise is related to the size of *X*'s effect on *Y*.

- Including a variable defined as the product *X* of *W* to a regression model that includes *X* and *W* allows *X*'s effect on *Y* to be a linear function of *W*.

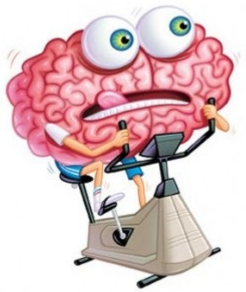
- The regression coefficient for *XW* in such a model is hard to interpret without a picture. Draw a picture of your model before attempting to interpret.

- We can dissect or "probe" interactions in a few different ways:

  - The pick-a-point approach requires us to select values of *W* at which to estimate the conditional effect of *X* on *Y*. Usually the selection is arbitrary.
  - The Johnson-Neyman technique avoids the need to choose values of the moderator arbitrarily.

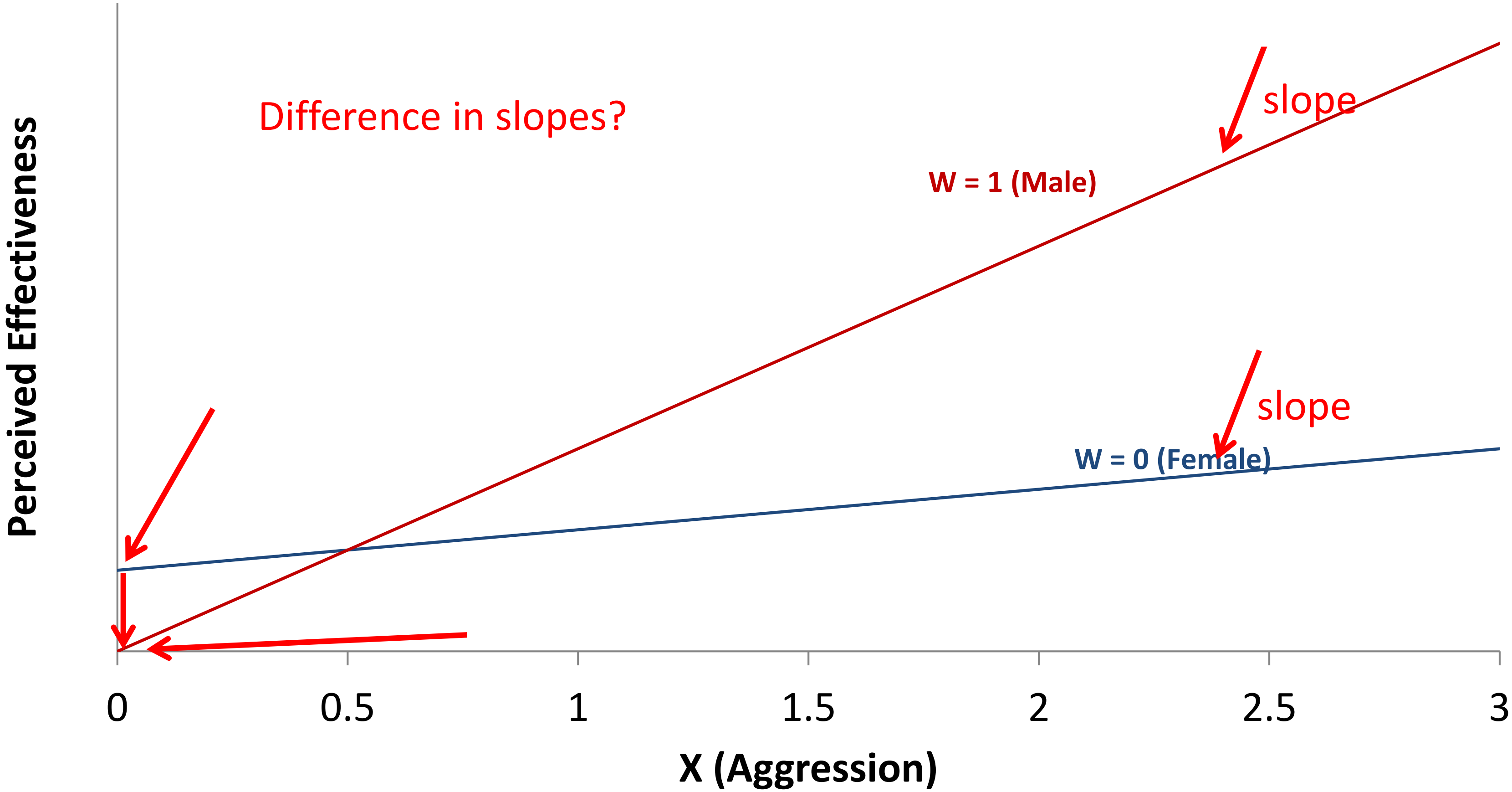
- Care must be taken when interpreting the regression coefficients for *X* and *W* in a model that includes *XW*. They are not "main effects" and they may not have any substantive interpretation. Their interpretation will be influenced by their scaling and whether a value of zero is meaningful on the measurement scale. We can make it meaningful by centering.

# Practice Interpreting Coefficients



Among upper level managers, does the relationship between aggression and perceived effectiveness depends on gender?

$$\hat{Y}_i = 1 + (.5 + 2W_i)X_i - 1W_i$$

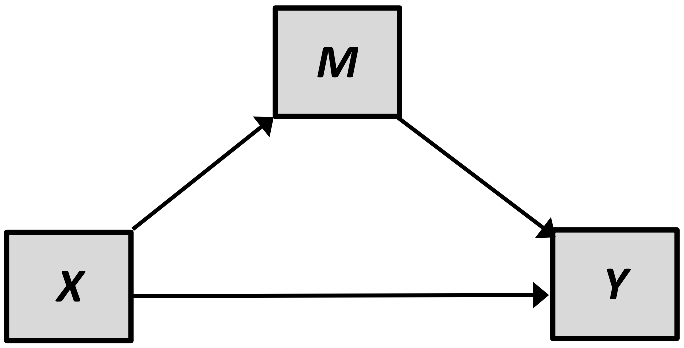


## Combining moderation and mediation
## "Conditional Process Analysis"

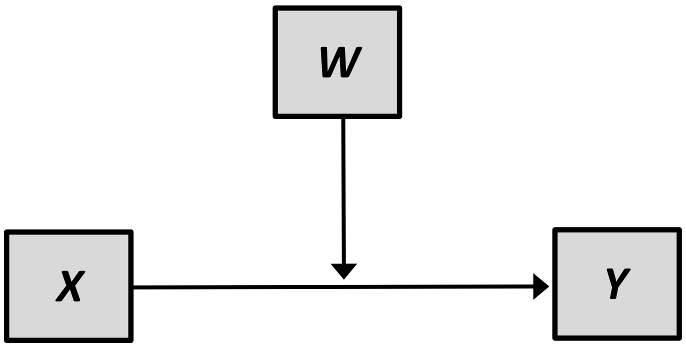
"Conditional process analysis" is a general modeling strategy undertaken with the goal of describing the *conditional* nature of the *mechanism*(*s*) by which a variable transmits its effect on another, and testing hypotheses about such contingent effects.

**A merging of two ideas conceptually and analytically:**

"**Process analysis**", used to quantify and examine the direct and indirect pathways through which an antecedent variable *X* transmits its effect on a consequent variable *Y* through an intermediary *M*. Better known as "mediation analysis" these days.




"**Moderation analysis**" used to examine how the effect of an antecedent *X* on an consequent *Y* depends on a third moderator variable *W* (a.k.a. "interaction")



# History

Idea is not new (e.g., Judd & Kenny, 1981; James & Brett, 1984; Baron and Kenny, 1986). It goes by various names that often confuse, including "moderated mediation" and "mediated moderation."

**<u>More recently:</u>**

Muller, Judd, and Yzerbyt (2005): Describe analytical models and steps for assessing when "mediation is moderated" and "moderation is mediated."

Edwards and Lambert (2007): Take a path analysis perspective and show how various effects in a simple mediation model can be conditioned on a third variable.

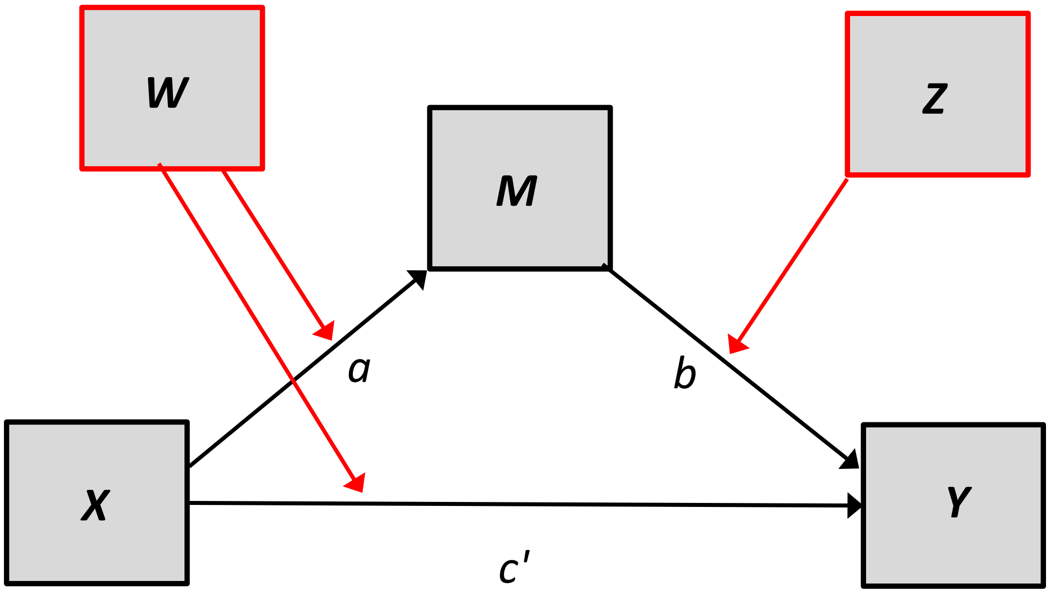
Preacher, Rucker, and Hayes (2007): Provide a formal definition of the *conditional indirect effect* and give formulas, standard errors, and a bootstrap approach for estimating and testing hypotheses about moderated mediation in five different models.

MacKinnon and colleagues (e.g., Fairchild & MacKinnon, 2009): Explicate various analytical approaches to testing hypotheses about mediated moderation and moderated mediation.

Hayes (2013). Introduces the term "conditional process modeling" (also see Hayes and Preacher, 2013) and provides tools for SPSS and SAS to make it easy to do.

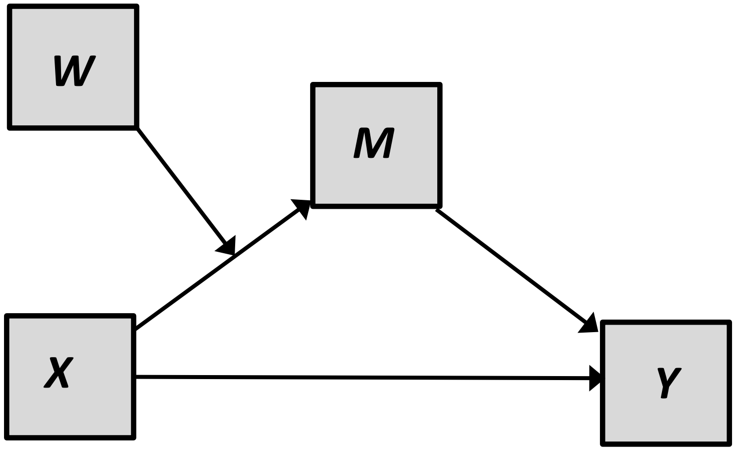
Hayes (2015): Introduces the *index of moderated mediation* which provides a formal test for moderated mediation in a variety of models.

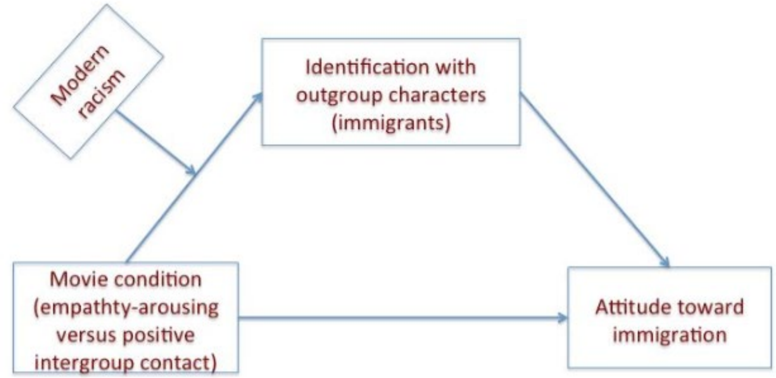
# "Moderated mediation"



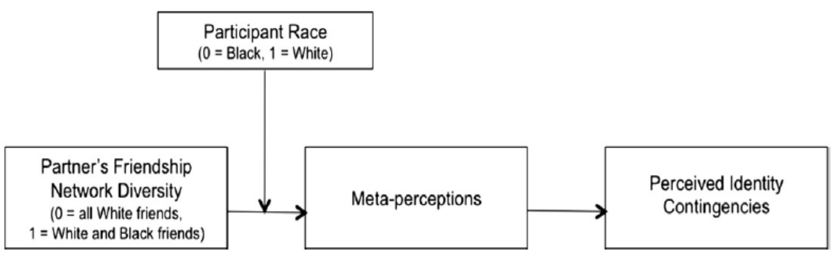

- The indirect effect of *X* on *Y* through *M* is estimated as the product of the *a* and *b* paths
- But what if the size of *a* or *b* (or both) depends on another variable (i.e., is moderated)?
- If so, then the magnitude of the indirect effect therefore depends on a third variable, meaning that "mediation is moderated".
- When *a* or *b* is moderated, it is sensible then to estimate "conditional indirect effects"—values of indirect effect conditioned on values of the moderator variable that moderates *a* and/or *b*.
- Direct effects can also be conditional. For instance, above, *W* moderates *X*'s direct effect on *Y*.

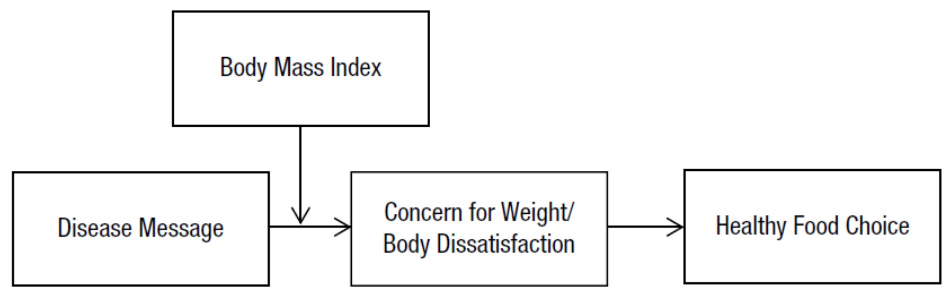
# Examples: *X* to *M* path moderated by *W*




Igartua, J-J., & Frutos, F. J. (2017). Enhancing attitudes toward stigmatized groups with movies. Mediating and moderating processes of narrative persuasion. *International Journal of Communication, 11*, 158-`77.

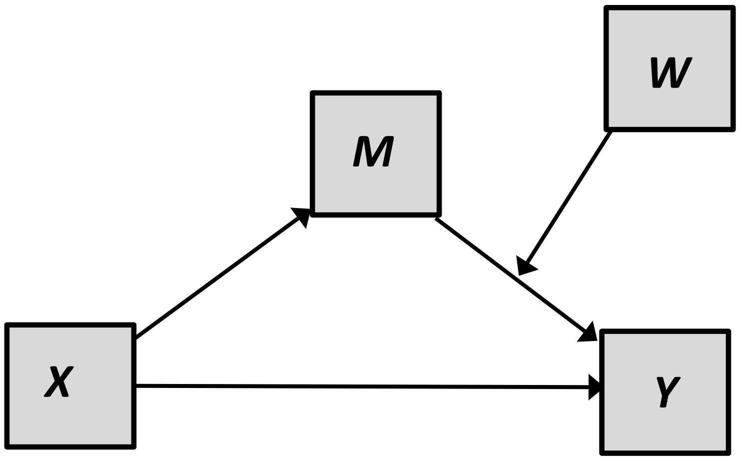


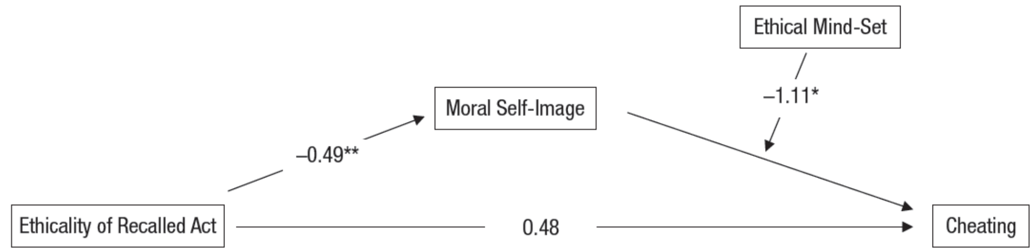




Wout, D. A., Murphy, M. C., & Steele, C. M. (2010). When your friends matter: The effect of White students' racial friendship networks on meta-perceptions and Perceived identity contingencies**. *Journal of Experimental Social Psychology*,** *46*, 1035-1041.

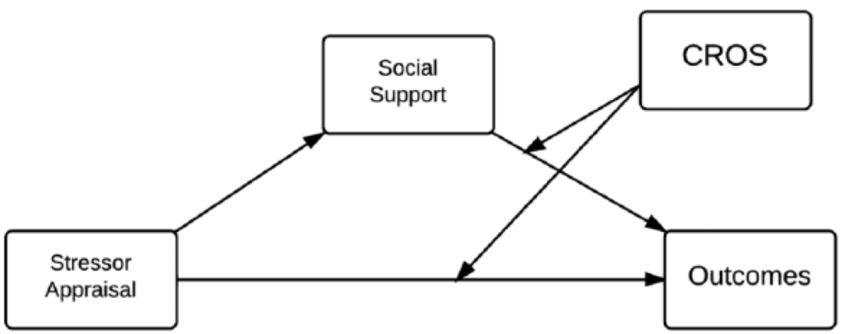
Hoyt, C. L., Burnette, J. L., & Auster-Gussman, L. (2014). "Obesity is a disease": Examining the self-regulatory impact of this public-health message. ***Psychological Science***, *25*, 997-1002.

# Examples: *M* to *Y* path moderated by *W*

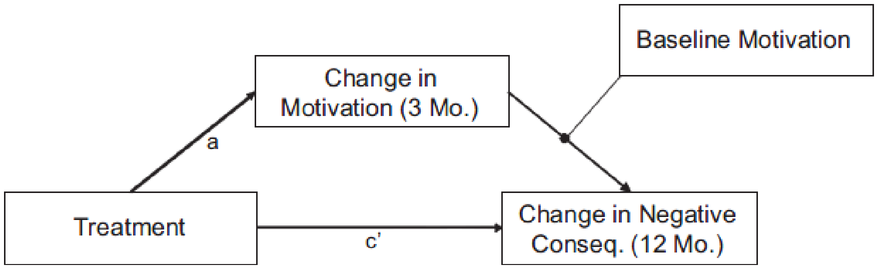



Cornelissen, G., Bashshur, M. R., Rode, J., & Le Menestrel, M. (2013). Rules or consequences? The role of ethical mind-sets in moral dynamics. ***Psychological Science, 24,*** 492-488.

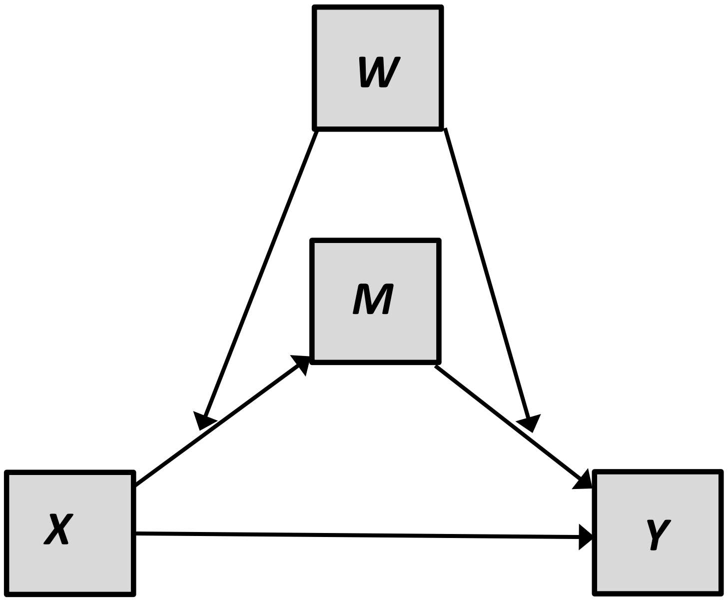


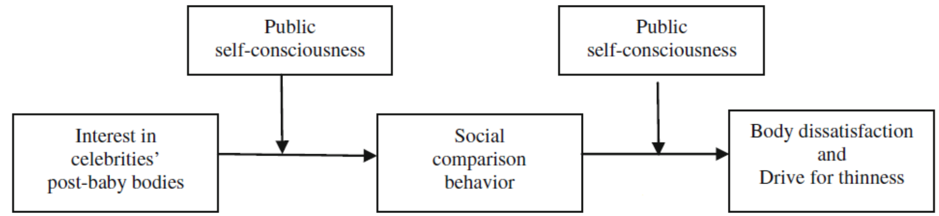

Boren, J. P., & Veksler, A. E. (2015). Communicatively restricted organizational stress (CROS) I: Conceptualization and overview. ***Management Communication Quarterly,*** *29*, 28-55.



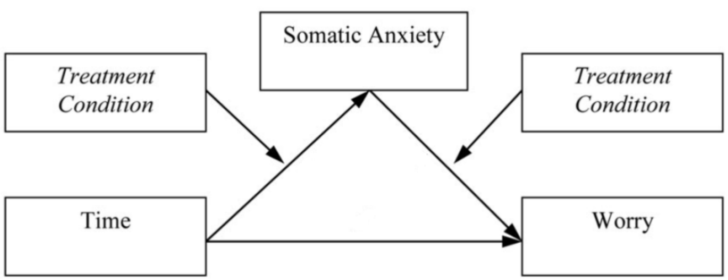

Stein, L. A. R., Minugh, P. A. et al. (2009). Readiness to change as a mediator of the effect of a brief motivational intervention on posttreatment alcohol-related consequences of injured emergency department hazardous drinkers. ***Psychology of Addictive Behaviors, 23***, 185-195.

# Examples: *X* to *M* and *M* to *Y* path moderated by *W*

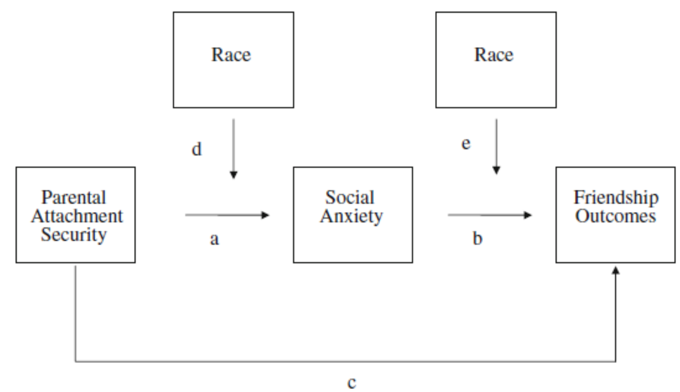



Chae, J. (2014). Interest in celebrities' post-baby bodies and Korean women's body image disturbance after childhood. ***Sex Roles**, 71*, 419-435.




Donegan, E., & Dugas, M. (2012). Generalized anxiety disorder: A comparison of symptom change in adults receiving cognitive-behavioral therapy or applied relaxation. ***Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology**, 80*, 490-496.




Parade, S. H., Leerkes, E. M., & Blankson, A. (2010). Attachment to parents, social anxiety, and close relationships of female students over the transition to college. ***Journal of Youth and Adolescence**, 39*, 127-137.

# “Conditional direct effect”

In a mediation model, the direct effect of *X* on *Y* quantifies *X*’s effect independent of the intervening variable or variables. If that direct effect is moderated, then the direct effect is conditional on the variable that moderates *X*’s effect. For example,

$$\hat{M} = a_0 + aX$$

$$\hat{Y} = c'_0 + c'_1X + c'_2W + c'_3XW + bM$$

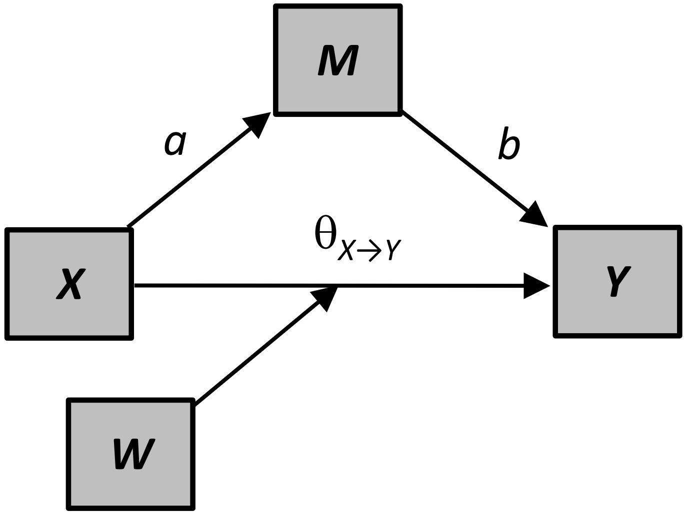
or, equivalently,

$$\hat{Y} = c'_0 + (c'_1 + c'_3W)X + c'_2W + bM$$

or, equivalently,

$$\hat{Y} = c'_0 + \theta_{X\rightarrow Y}X + c'_2W + bM$$

where $\theta_{X\rightarrow Y} = (c'_1 + c'_3W)$




In this model, $\theta_{X\rightarrow Y}$ is the conditional direct effect of *X*, which is defined by the function $c'_1 + c'_3W$. Holding *M* constant, two cases that differ by one unit on *X* are estimated to differ by $c'_1 + c'_3W$ units on *Y*.

**This is a very basic conditional process model**. It models two pathways through which *X* affects *Y*. One is unconditional and indirect via *M*, and the other is direct but conditional—the size of the direct effect depends on *W*.

# "Conditional direct effect"

In a mediation model, the direct effect of *X* on *Y* quantifies *X*'s effect independent of the intervening variable or variables. If that direct effect is moderated, then the direct effect is conditional on the variable that moderates *X*'s effect. For example,

$$\boxed{\widehat{M} = a_0 + aX}$$

$$\widehat{Y} = c'_0 + c'_1X + c'_2W + c'_3XW + bM$$

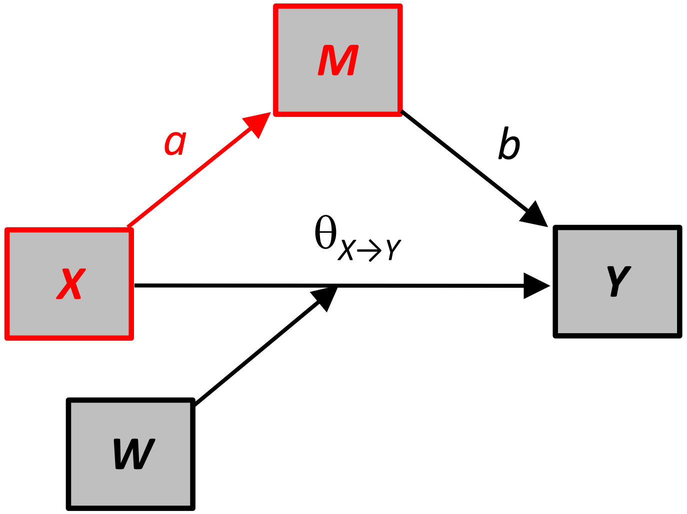
or, equivalently,

$$\widehat{Y} = c'_0 + (c'_1 + c'_3W)X + c'_2W + bM$$

or, equivalently,

$$\widehat{Y} = c'_0 + \theta_{X\rightarrow Y}X + c'_2W + bM$$

where $\theta_{X\rightarrow Y} = (c'_1 + c'_3W)$




In this model, $\theta_{X\rightarrow Y}$ is the conditional direct effect of *X*, which is defined by the function $c'_1 + c'_3W$. Holding *M* constant, two cases that differ by one unit on *X* are estimated to differ by $c'_1 + c'_3W$ units on *Y*.

**This is a very basic conditional process model**. It models two pathways through which *X* affects *Y*. One is unconditional and indirect via *M*, and the other is direct but conditional—the size of the direct effect depends on *W*.

# "Conditional direct effect"

In a mediation model, the direct effect of *X* on *Y* quantifies *X*'s effect independent of the intervening variable or variables. If that direct effect is moderated, then the direct effect is conditional on the variable that moderates *X*'s effect. For example,

$$\hat{M} = a_0 + aX$$

$$\hat{Y} = c'_0 + c'_1X + c'_2W + c'_3XW + bM$$

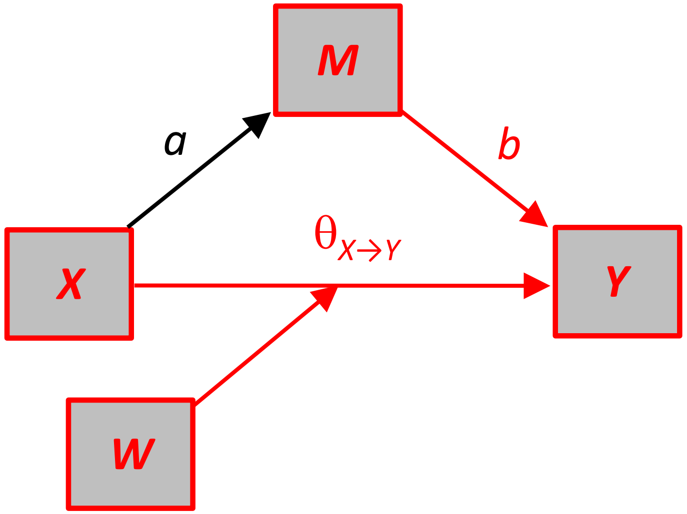
or, equivalently,

$$\hat{Y} = c'_0 + (c'_1 + c'_3W)X + c'_2W + bM$$

or, equivalently,

$$\hat{Y} = c'_0 + \theta_{X\rightarrow Y}X + c'_2W + bM$$

where $\theta_{X\rightarrow Y} = (c'_1 + c'_3W)$




In this model, $\theta_{X\rightarrow Y}$ is the conditional direct effect of *X*, which is defined by the function $c'_1 + c'_3W$. Holding *M* constant, two cases that differ by one unit on *X* are estimated to differ by $c'_1 + c'_3W$ units on *Y*.

**This is a very basic conditional process model**. It models two pathways through which *X* affects *Y*. One is unconditional and indirect via *M*, and the other is direct but conditional—the size of the direct effect depends on *W*.

# "Conditional indirect effect"

An indirect effect is quantified as the product of paths linking $X$ to $Y$ via the intermediary variable. If one of those paths depends on a moderator, then so too does the indirect effect depend on that moderator. For example:

$$\widehat{M} = a_0 + aX$$

$$\hat{Y} = c_0' + c_1'X + b_1M + b_2W + b_3WM$$

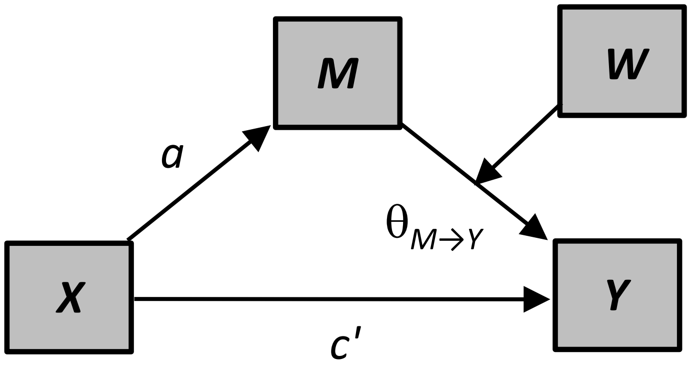
or, equivalently,

$$\hat{Y} = c_0' + c_1'X + (b_1 + b_3W)M + b_2W$$

or, equivalently,

$$\hat{Y} = c_0' + c_1'X + \theta_{M\rightarrow Y}M + b_2W$$

where $\theta_{M\rightarrow Y} = (b_1 + b_3W)$




The indirect effect of $X$ on $Y$ via $M$ is $a\theta_{M\rightarrow Y}$, but as $\theta_{M\rightarrow Y}$ is a conditional effect (the conditional effect of $M$), then $a\theta_{M\rightarrow Y}$ is the *conditional indirect effect* of $X$ on $Y$ via $M$: $a\theta_{M\rightarrow Y} = a(b_1 + b_3W) = ab_1 + ab_3W$. It depends on $W$.

This is also a basic conditional process model, and potentially more interesting one. It allows for the process or 'mechanism' linking $X$ to $Y$ via $M$ to differ systematically as a function of $W$. This model allows "mediation to be moderated."

# "Conditional indirect effect"

An indirect effect is quantified as the product of paths linking *X* to *Y* via the intermediary variable. If one of those paths depends on a moderator, then so too does the indirect effect depend on that moderator. For example:

$$\boxed{\hat{M} = a_0 + aX}$$

$$\hat{Y} = c_0' + c_1'X + b_1M + b_2W + b_3WM$$

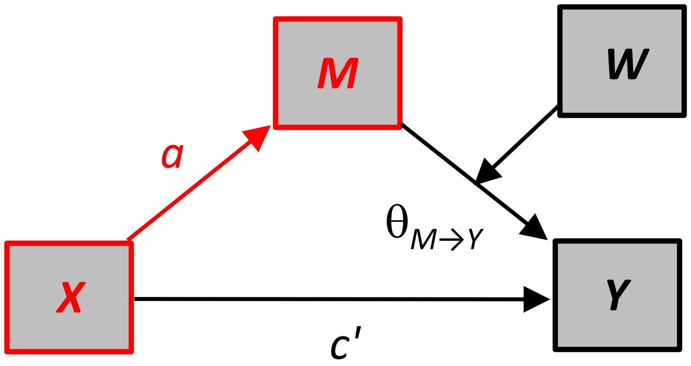
or, equivalently,

$$\hat{Y} = c_0' + c_1'X + (b_1 + b_3W)M + b_2W$$

or, equivalently,

$$\hat{Y} = c_0' + c_1'X + \theta_{M\rightarrow Y}M + b_2W$$

where $\theta_{M\rightarrow Y} = (b_1 + b_3W)$




The indirect effect of *X* on *Y* via *M* is $a\theta_{M\rightarrow Y}$, but as $\theta_{M\rightarrow Y}$ is a conditional effect (the conditional effect of *M*), then $a\theta_{M\rightarrow Y}$ is the *conditional indirect effect* of *X* on *Y* via *M*: $a\theta_{M\rightarrow Y} = a(b_1 + b_3W) = ab_1 + ab_3W$. It depends on *W*.

This is also a basic conditional process model, and potentially more interesting one. It allows for the process or 'mechanism' linking *X* to *Y* via *M* to differ systematically as a function of *W*. This model allows "mediation to be moderated."

# “Conditional indirect effect”

An indirect effect is quantified as the product of paths linking *X* to *Y* via the intermediary variable. If one of those paths depends on a moderator, then so too does the indirect effect depend on that moderator. For example:

$$\widehat{M} = a_0 + aX$$

$$\hat{Y} = c_0' + c_1'X + b_1M + b_2W + b_3WM$$

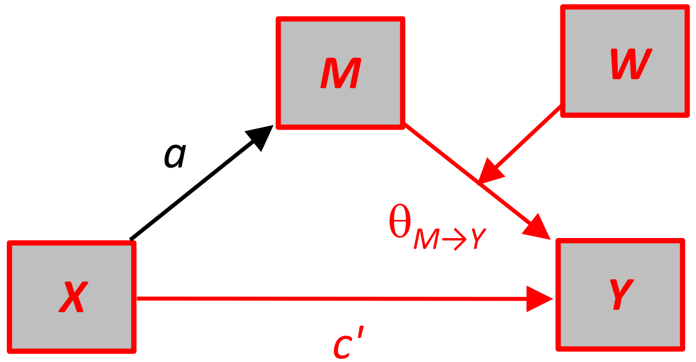
or, equivalently,

$$\hat{Y} = c_0' + c_1'X + (b_1{+}b_3W)M + b_2W$$

or, equivalently,

$$\hat{Y} = c_0' + c_1'X + \theta_{M\rightarrow Y}M + b_2W$$

where $\theta_{M\rightarrow Y} = (b_1 + b_3W)$

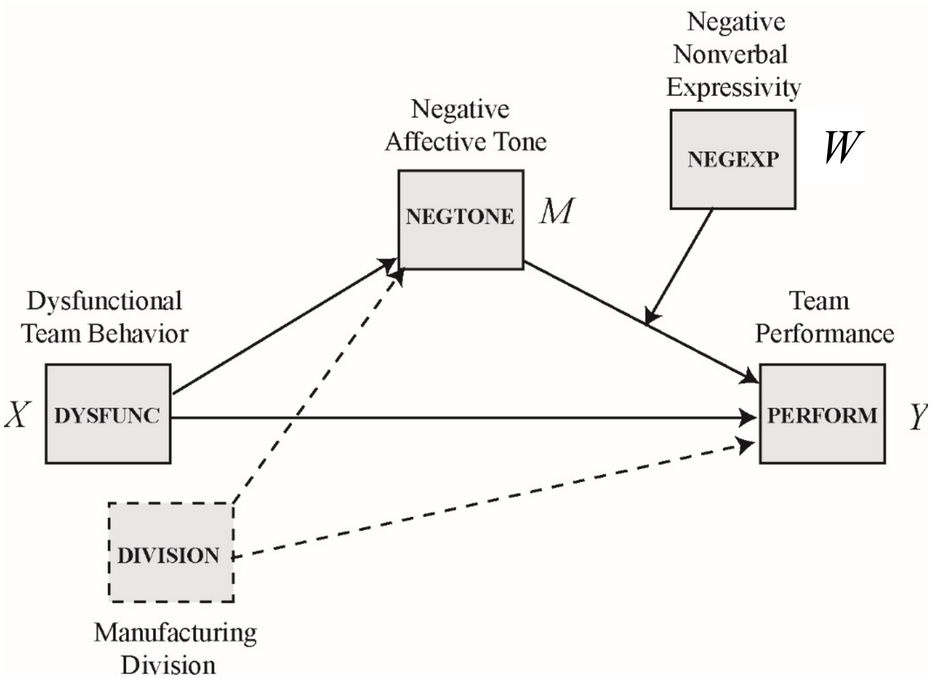



The indirect effect of *X* on *Y* via *M* is $a\theta_{M\rightarrow Y}$, but as $\theta_{M\rightarrow Y}$ is a conditional effect (the conditional effect of *M*), then $a\theta_{M\rightarrow Y}$ is the *conditional indirect effect* of *X* on *Y* via *M*: $a\theta_{M\rightarrow Y} = a(b_1 + b_3W) = ab_1 + ab_3W$. It depends on *W*.

This is also a basic conditional process model, and potentially more interesting one. It allows for the process or ‘mechanism’ linking *X* to *Y* via *M* to differ systematically as a function of *W*. This model allows “mediation to be moderated.”

# Condition process analysis: Example 1

# Condition process analysis: Example 1




This is a model of **negative affective tone (*M*)** as the mechanism by which **dysfunctional team behavior (*X*)** influences **performance *(Y*)*,*** with that mechanism being contingent on the extent to which **team members hide their negative feelings (*W*)** from the team. This "nonverbal expressivity" is postulated as moderating the effect of negative tone on performance. This is a "second stage" moderated mediation model.

Journal of Applied Psychology
2008, Vol. 93, No. 5, 945–958

0021-9010/08/$12.00 DOI: 10.1037/0021-9010.93.5.945

## Affective Mechanisms Linking Dysfunctional Behavior to Performance in Work Teams: A Moderated Mediation Study

Michael S. Cole
Texas Christian University

Frank Walter
University of Groningen

Heike Bruch
University of St. Gallen

The present study examines the association between dysfunctional team behavior and team performance. Data included measures of teams' dysfunctional behavior and negative affective tone as well as supervisors' ratings of teams' (nonverbal) negative emotional expressivity and performance. Utilizing a field sample of 61 work teams, the authors tested the proposed relationships with robust data analytic techniques. Results were consistent with the hypothesized conceptual scheme, in that negative team affective tone mediated the relationship between dysfunctional team behavior and performance when teams' nonverbal negative expressivity was high but not when nonverbal expressivity was low. On the basis of the findings, the authors conclude that the connection between dysfunctional behavior and performance in team situations is more complex than was previously believed—thereby yielding a pattern of moderated mediation. In sum, the findings demonstrated that team members' collective emotions and emotional processing represent key mechanisms in determining how dysfunctional team behavior is associated with team performance.

*Keywords:* work teams, dysfunctional behavior, emotion, emotion regulation, performance

A body of research has recently emerged with an emphasis on "bad" employee behavior (e.g., Dunlop & Lee, 2004; Felps, Mitchell, & Byington, 2006; Griffin & Lopez, 2005; Robinson & O'Leary-Kelly, 1998). According to Griffin and Lopez (2005), bad employee behavior refers to any form of intentional act that has the potential to adversely affect organizations and their employees. In other words, bad behavior reflects employee conduct that an organization would otherwise prefer not to have displayed by its employees. Exemplars of these behaviors can range from employee theft and sabotage to social undermining and antisocial activity.

In their review on employee "bad" behavior, Lawrence and Robinson (2007) remarked that the prevalence and costs of such misconduct "make its study imperative" (p. 378). In the present instance, we focus on bad behavior occurring within a team context (cf. Robinson & O'Leary-Kelly, 1998) and, as recommended by Griffin and Lopez (2005), dub these behaviors *dysfunctional team behavior*. As we suggested earlier, there is a range of possible forms that dysfunctional team behavior might take; however, we chose to focus on the readily observable but not illegal types. For our purposes, *dysfunctional team behavior* is defined as any observable, motivated (but not illegal) behavior by an employee or group of employees that is intended to impair team functioning. In accordance with this operational definition, dysfunctional behaviors within teams should encumber team processes and goals (Robinson & O'Leary-Kelly, 1998), violate norms that are necessary for effective team performance (Felps et al., 2006), and thus hold strong negative connotations for team members (Griffin & Lopez, 2005).

Whereas scholars have exerted considerable effort toward understanding the determinants of dysfunctional behavior (e.g., Diefendorff & Mehta, 2007; Duffy, Ganster, Shaw, Johnson, & Pagon, 2006; Mitchell & Ambrose, 2007), they have not devoted much attention to the associated consequences. Further, researchers have conducted the majority of existing studies at the individual level of analysis. Nevertheless, with the increasing use of teams in organizations (Kozlowski & Ilgen, 2006), there is mounting interest in dysfunctional behavior as a team-level construct (e.g., Felps et al., 2006). Research on this issue, however, is generally limited to investigating how individuals' team context shapes their dysfunc-

---

Michael S. Cole, Department of Management, M.J. Neeley School of Business, Texas Christian University; Frank Walter, Department of Human Resource Management and Organizational Behavior, Faculty of Business and Economics, University of Groningen, Groningen, The Netherlands; Heike Bruch, Institute for Leadership and Human Resource Management, University of St. Gallen, St. Gallen, Switzerland.

We thank Steven Brown, Hubert Feild, and Jochen Menges for vetting a draft manuscript and Silja Drack for her assistance with data collection.

# The Data: TEAMS

teams.sav [DataSet1] - IBM SPSS Statistics Data Editor

File Edit View Data Transform Analyze Graphs Utilities Add-ons Window Help

| | dysfunc | negtone | negexp | perform | division | d1 | d2 | d3 |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | -.23 | -.51 | -.49 | .12 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| 2 | -.13 | .22 | -.49 | .52 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| 3 | .00 | -.08 | .84 | -.08 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| 4 | -.33 | -.11 | .84 | -.08 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| 5 | .39 | -.48 | .17 | .12 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| 6 | 1.02 | .72 | -.82 | 1.12 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| 7 | -.35 | -.18 | -.66 | -.28 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| 8 | -.23 | -.13 | -.16 | .32 | 2 | 0 | 1 | 0 |
| 9 | .39 | .52 | -.16 | -1.08 | 2 | 0 | 1 | 0 |
| 10 | -.08 | -.26 | -.16 | -.28 | 2 | 0 | 1 | 0 |
| 11 | -.23 | 1.08 | -.16 | -1.08 | 2 | 0 | 1 | 0 |
| 12 | .09 | .53 | .50 | -.28 | 4 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 13 | -.29 | -.19 | .84 | -.28 | 4 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 14 | -.06 | .15 | .50 | -.88 | 3 | 0 | 0 | 1 |
| 15 | .27 | .73 | -.16 | -.08 | 3 | 0 | 0 | 1 |
| 16 | .18 | -.18 | -.16 | .32 | 3 | 0 | 0 | 1 |
| 17 | .38 | .22 | | | | | | |
| 18 | .43 | .52 | | | | | | |
| 19 | .03 | .20 | | | | | | |
| 20 | -.50 | -.68 | | | | | | |
| 21 | .03 | .31 | | | | | | |
| 22 | .41 | .75 | | | | | | |
| 23 | -.08 | -.48 | | | | | | |

teams

```
data teams;
input dysfunc negtone negexp perform division d1 d2 d3;
cards;
  -.23   -.51   -.49    .12   1   1   0   0
  -.13    .22   -.49    .52   1   1   0   0
   .00   -.08    .84   -.08   1   1   0   0
  -.33   -.11    .84   -.08   1   1   0   0
   .39   -.48    .17    .12   1   1   0   0
  1.02    .72   -.82   1.12   1   1   0   0
  -.35   -.18   -.66   -.28   1   1   0   0
  -.23   -.13   -.16    .32   2   0   1   0
   .39    .52   -.16  -1.08   2   0   1   0
  -.08   -.26   -.16   -.28   2   0   1   0
  -.23   1.08   -.16  -1.08   2   0   1   0
   .09    .53    .50   -.28   4   0   0   0
  -.29   -.19    .84   -.28   4   0   0   0
  -.06    .15    .50   -.88   3   0   0   1
   .27    .73   -.16   -.08   3   0   0   1
   .18   -.18   -.16    .32   3   0   0   1
   .38    .22  -1.16    .52   3   0   0   1
   .43    .52    .50   -.68   3   0   0   1
   .03    .20    .60   -.23   1   1   0   0
  -.50   -.68    .26    .17   1   1   0   0
   .03    .31   -.40    .17   1   1   0   0
   .41    .75  -1.06   -.23   1   1   0   0
  -.08   -.48   -.06   -.23   1   1   0   0
   .66   1.45    .60  -1.23   1   1   0   0
```

**60 teams working in an automobile parts manufacturing facility.**

**DYSFUNC: Dysfunctional team behavior**, i.e., How often members of the team do things to weaken the work of others or hinder change and innovation.

**NEGTONE: Negative affective group tone.** How often team members report feeling negative emotions at work such as “angry”, “disgust”, etc.

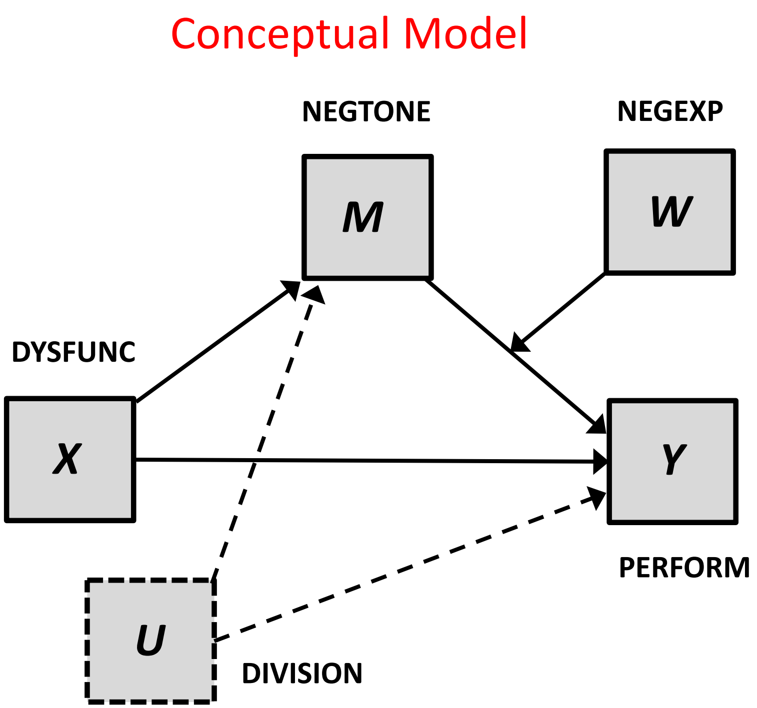
**NEGEXP: Negative nonverbal expressivity.** Supervisor’s perception as to how easy it is to tell how team members are feeling.

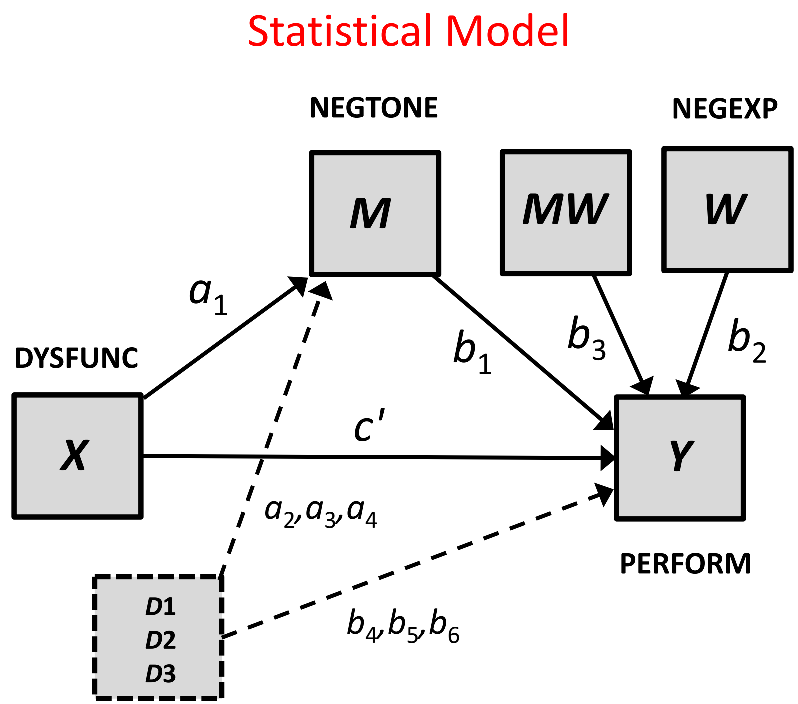
**PERFORM: Team performance.** Supervisor’s judgment as to the team’s efficiency, ability to get task done in a timely fashion, etc.

**All variables are scaled arbitrarily, but higher = “more”**

Also available is which of four parts divisions the team worked in, as a single categorical variable (division) as well as three dummy variables (d1, d2, d3).

# Conceptual and statistical models



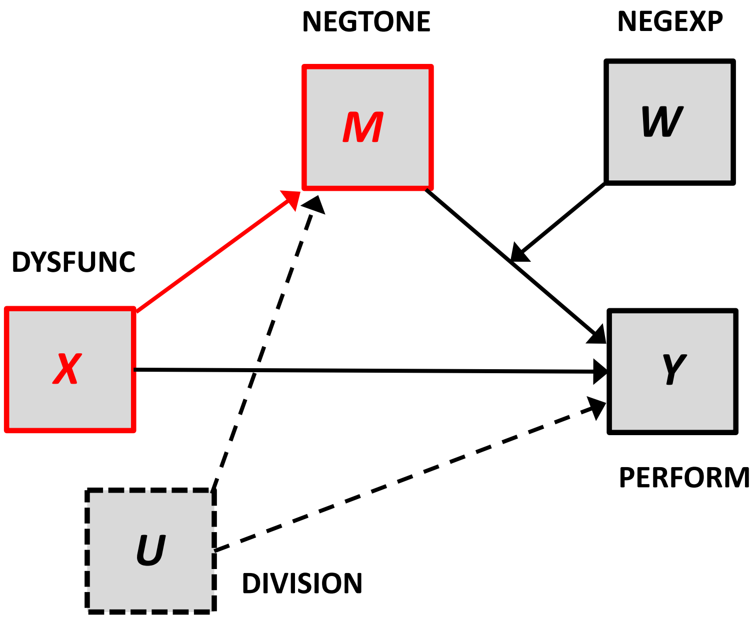

$$\hat{M} = a_0 + a_1 X + a_2 D_1 + a_3 D_2 + a_4 D_3$$

$$\hat{Y} = c'_0 + c' X + b_1 M + b_2 W + b_3 MW + b_4 D_1 + b_5 D_2 + b_6 D_3$$

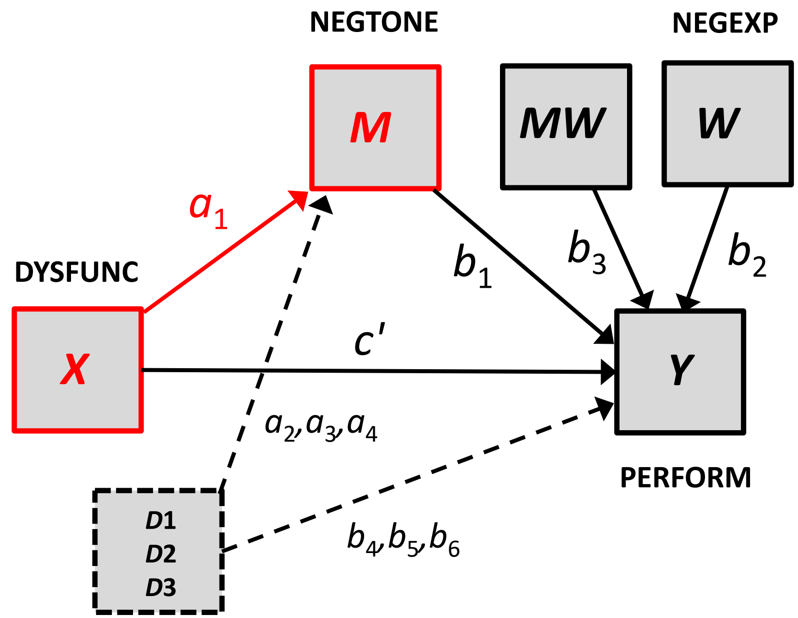
The number of equations needed is equal to the number of variables with arrows pointing **at** them in the conceptual or statistical diagram.

# Conceptual and statistical models

Conceptual Model




Statistical Model

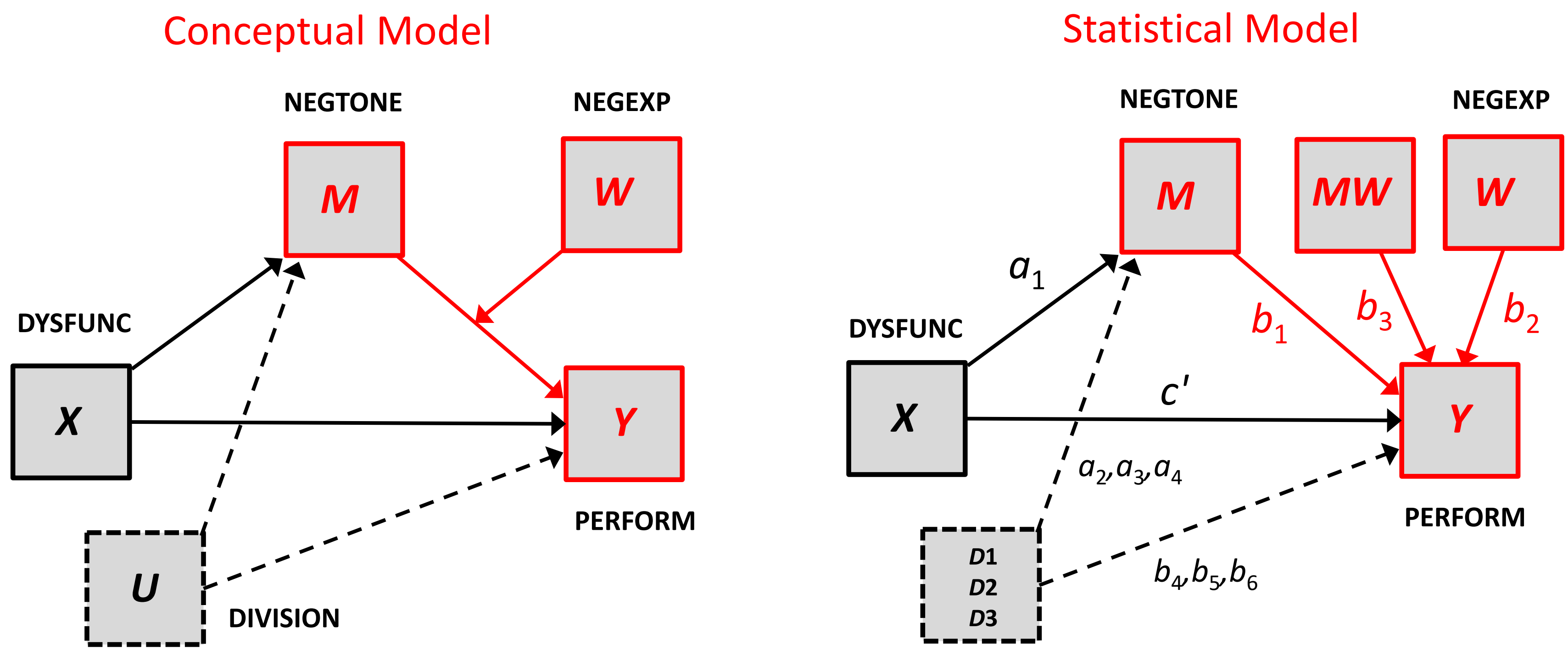



$$\widehat{M} = a_0 + \boxed{a_1 X} + a_2 D_1 + a_3 D_2 + a_4 D_3$$

$$\widehat{Y} = c'_0 + c'X + b_1 M + b_2 W + b_3 MW + b_4 D_1 + b_5 D_2 + b_6 D_3$$

The effect of dysfunctional team behavior ($X$) on negative affective tone of the work environment ($M$).

# Conceptual and statistical models

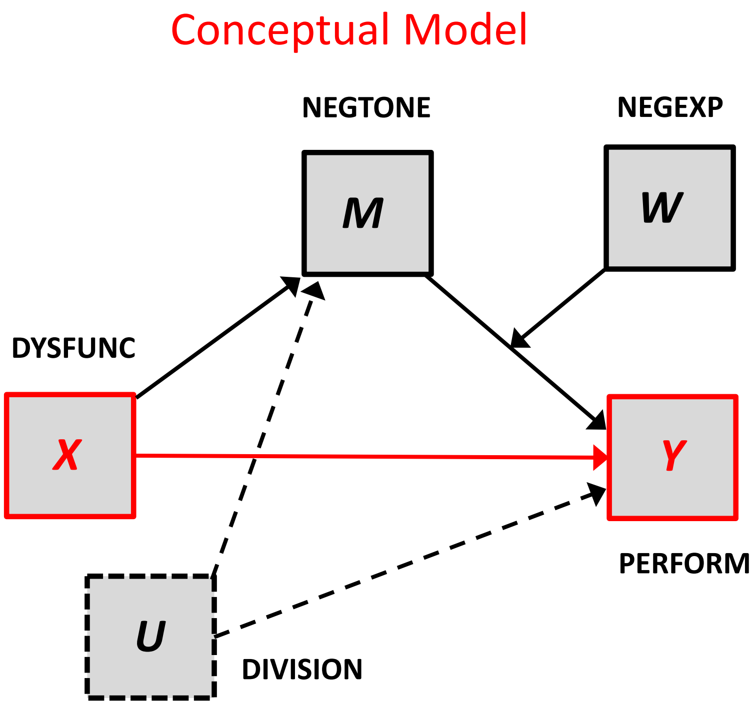


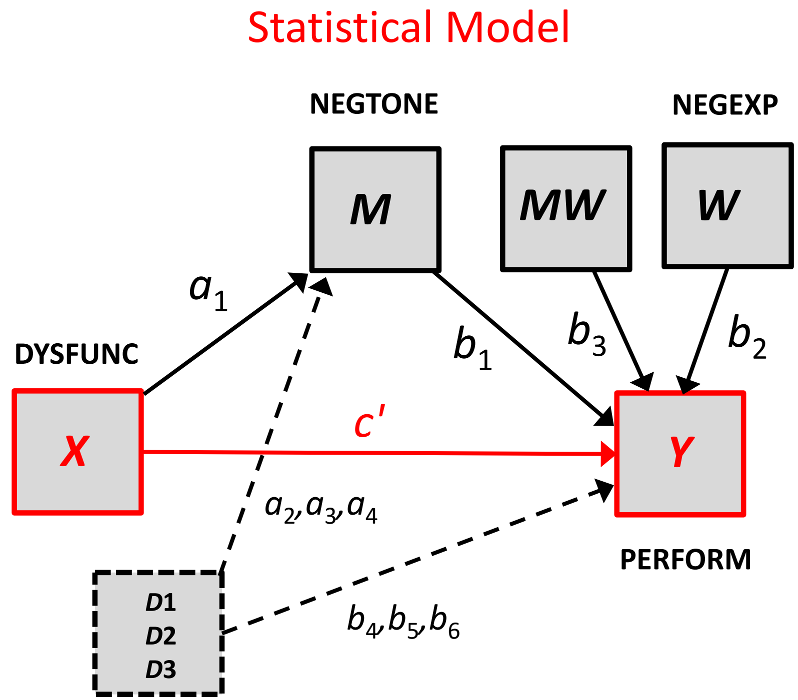

$$\hat{M} = a_0 + a_1X + a_2D_1 + a_3D_2 + a_4D_3$$

$$\hat{Y} = c'_0 + c'X + \boxed{b_1M + b_2W + b_3MW} + b_4D_1 + b_5D_2 + b_6D_3$$

The moderation of the effect of the negative affective tone of the work environment (*M*) on team performance (*Y*) by negative nonverbal expressivity (*W*).

# Conceptual and statistical models



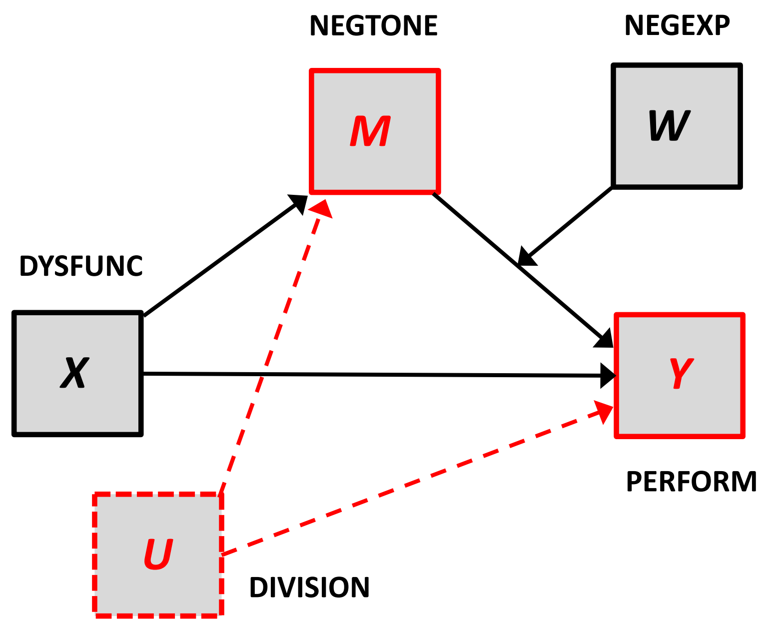

$$\widehat{M} = a_0 + a_1 X + a_2 D_1 + a_3 D_2 + a_4 D_3$$

$$\hat{Y} = c'_0 + \boxed{c' X} + b_1 M + b_2 W + b_3 MW + b_4 D_1 + b_5 D_2 + b_6 D_3$$

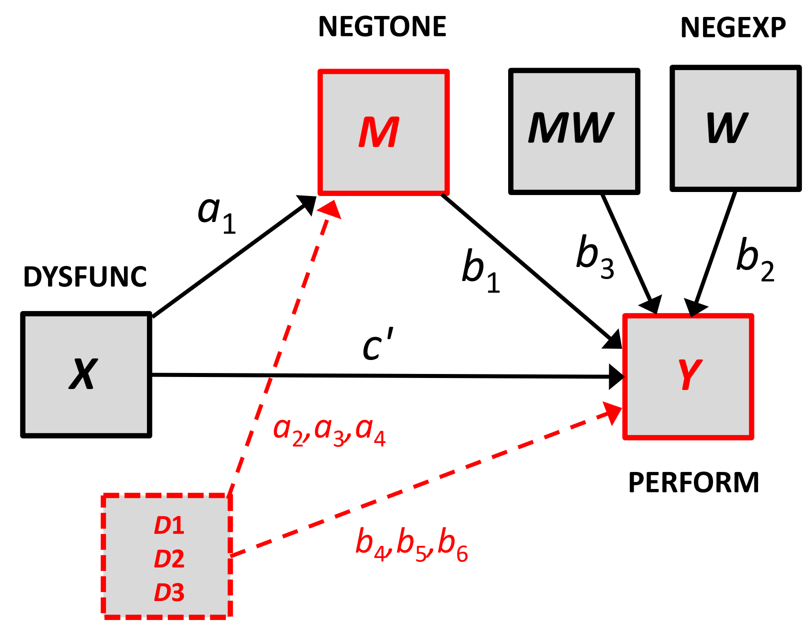
The direct effect of dysfunctional team behavior (*X*) on team performance (*Y*).

# Conceptual and statistical models

Conceptual Model




Statistical Model




$$\widehat{M} = a_0 + a_1 X + \boxed{a_2 D_1 + a_3 D_2 + a_4 D_3}$$

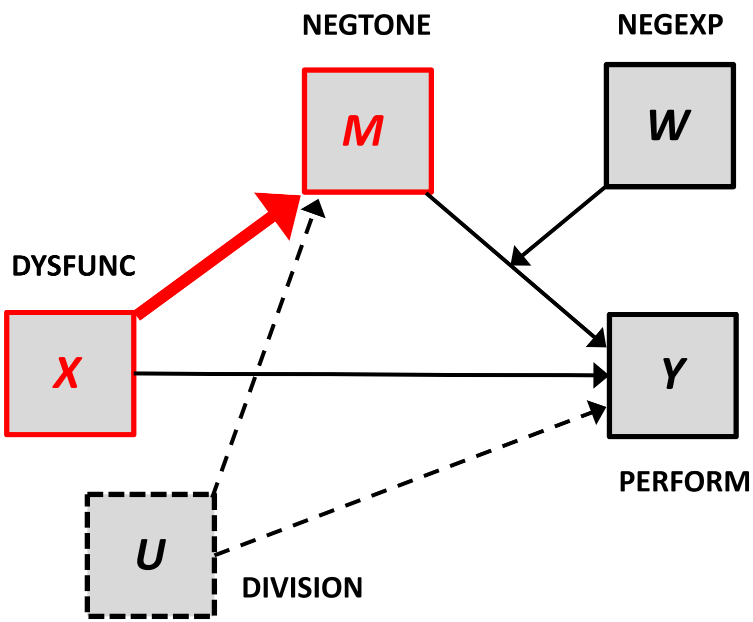
$$\hat{Y} = c'_0 + c' X + b_1 M + b_2 W + b_3 MW + \boxed{b_4 D_1 + b_5 D_2 + b_6 D_3}$$

Covariates to account for potential confounding by divisional differences (*U*) in negative tone of the work environment (*M*) and performance (*Y*)

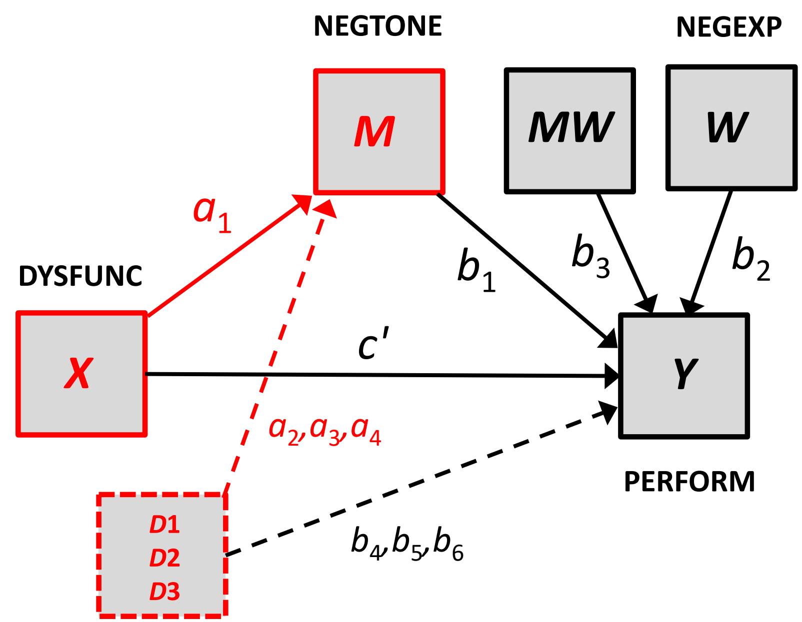
# Estimating the $a_1$ path

Let's first estimate the effect of dysfunctional team behavior on the negative affective tone of the team environment: Path $a_1$ in the statistical model.

Conceptual Model




Statistical Model




$$\hat{M} = a_0 + a_1 X + a_2 D_1 + a_3 D_2 + a_4 D_3$$

Emphasis in not on statistical significance, as neither the direct or indirect effects of $X$ are defined entirely in terms of $a_1$.

# Estimating the $a_1$ path

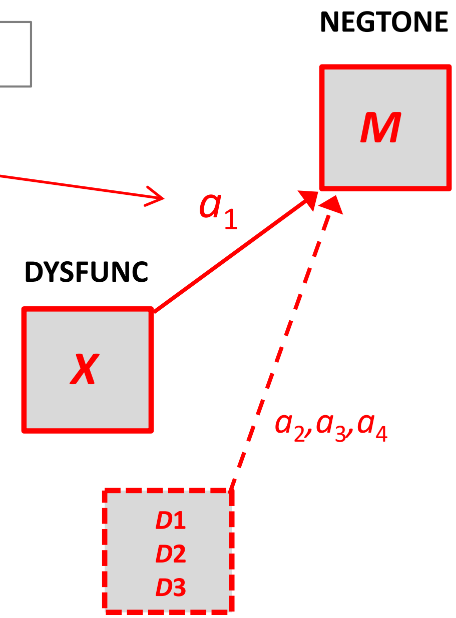
```
regression/dep=negtone/method=enter dysfunc d1 d2 d3.
```

```
proc reg data=teams;model negtone=dysfunc d1 d2 d3;run;
```

**Coefficients**[a]

| Model | | Unstandardized Coefficients | | Standardized Coefficients | t | Sig. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | B | Std. Error | Beta | | |
| 1 | (Constant) | -.206 | .130 | | -1.576 | .121 |
| | Dysfunctional team behavior | .609 | .167 | .431 | 3.655 | .001 |
| | d1 | .349 | .171 | .307 | 2.033 | .047 |
| | d2 | .295 | .212 | .193 | 1.391 | .170 |
| | d3 | .251 | .166 | .230 | 1.508 | .137 |

a. Dependent Variable: Negative affective tone




$a_1 = 0.609$

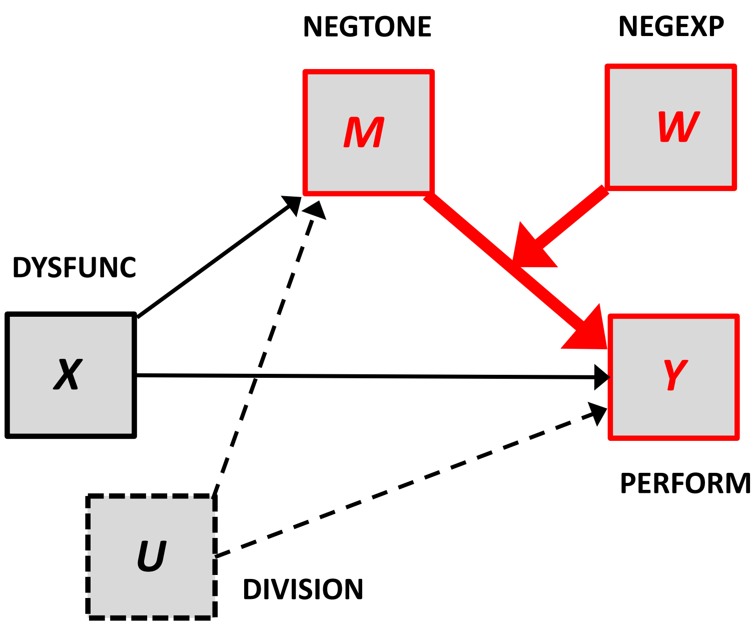
$$\hat{M} = -0.206 + 0.609X + 0.349D_1 + 0.295D_2 + 0.251D_3$$

Teams whose members exhibit relatively more dysfunctional behavior tend to operate in a work environment characterized by relatively more negative affective tone (i.e., members report more negative affect)

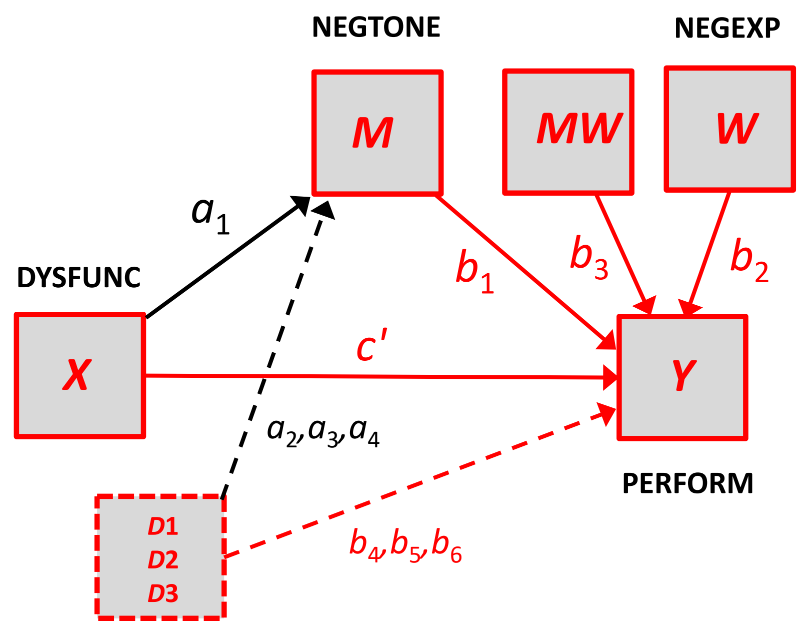
## Estimating the moderation component of the model

The conceptual model proposes that the effect of negative work tone on performance depends on negative nonverbal expressivity. Let’s see whether there is evidence of this.

Conceptual Model




Statistical Model




$$\hat{Y} = c'_0 + c'X + \boxed{b_1M + b_2W + b_3MW} + b_4D_1 + b_5D_2 + b_6D_3$$

We most care about the moderation components of the model of *Y*: $b_1$, $b_2$, and $b_3$. But these must be estimated in the context of the complete model of *Y*, which includes *X* as well.

# Estimating the moderation component of the model

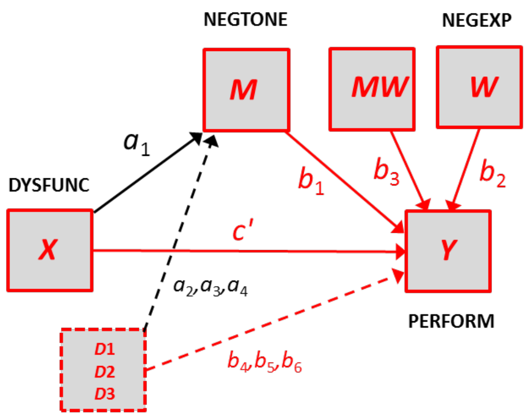
```
compute toneexp=negtone*negexp.
regression/dep=perform/method=enter dysfunc negtone negexp toneexp d1 d2 d3.
```

```
data teams;set teams;toneexp=negtone*negexp;run;
proc reg data=teams;model perform=dysfunc negtone negexp toneexp d1 d2 d3;run;
```

**Coefficients**[a]

| Model | | Unstandardized Coefficients | | Standardized Coefficients | t | Sig. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | B | Std. Error | Beta | | |
| 1 | (Constant) | -.175 | .130 | | -1.344 | .185 |
| | Dysfunctional team behavior | .373 | .181 | .265 | 2.062 | .044 |
| | Negative affective tone | -.489 | .138 | -.491 | -3.549 | .001 |
| | Negative expressivity | -.022 | .118 | -.023 | -.188 | .852 |
| | toneexp | -.450 | .245 | -.240 | -1.835 | .072 |
| | d1 | .182 | .172 | .161 | 1.056 | .296 |
| | d2 | .084 | .210 | .055 | .400 | .690 |
| | d3 | .282 | .165 | .259 | 1.709 | .093 |

a. Dependent Variable: Team performance




$b_1$ = -0.489, $b_2$=-0.022, $b_3$ = -0.450

$$\hat{Y} = -0.175 + 0.373X - 0.489M - 0.022W - 0.450MW + 0.182D_1 + 0.084D_2 + 0.282D_3$$

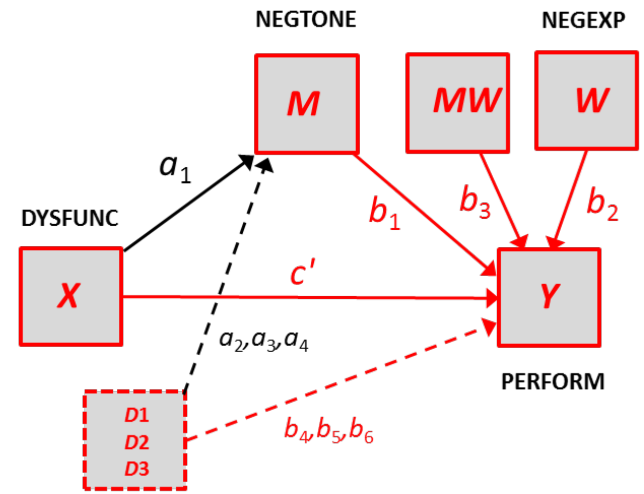
"Marginally significant" evidence that the effect of negative tone of the work environment on team performance depends on the negative nonverbal expressivity of team members. To better understand this, dissect this model.

# Estimating the moderation component of the model

**Coefficients**[a]

| Model | | Unstandardized Coefficients B | Unstandardized Coefficients Std. Error | Standardized Coefficients Beta | t | Sig. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | (Constant) | -.175 | .130 | | -1.344 | .185 |
| | Dysfunctional team behavior | .373 | .181 | .265 | 2.062 | .044 |
| | Negative affective tone | -.489 | .138 | -.491 | -3.549 | .001 |
| | Negative expressivity | -.022 | .118 | -.023 | -.188 | .852 |
| | toneexp | -.450 | .245 | -.240 | -1.835 | .072 |
| | d1 | .182 | .172 | .161 | 1.056 | .296 |
| | d2 | .084 | .210 | .055 | .400 | .690 |
| | d3 | .282 | .165 | .259 | 1.709 | .093 |

a. Dependent Variable: Team performance




$b_1$ = -0.489, $b_3$ = -0.450

$$\hat{Y} = -0.175 + 0.373X - 0.489M - 0.022W - 0.450MW + 0.182D_1 + 0.084D_2 + 0.282D_3$$

which can be written as

$$\hat{Y} = -0.175 + 0.373X + (-0.489 - 0.450W)M - 0.022W + 0.182D_1 + 0.084D_2 + 0.282D_3$$

or

$$\hat{Y} = -0.175 + 0.373X + \theta_{M\to Y}M - 0.022W + 0.182D_1 + 0.084D_2 + 0.282D_3$$

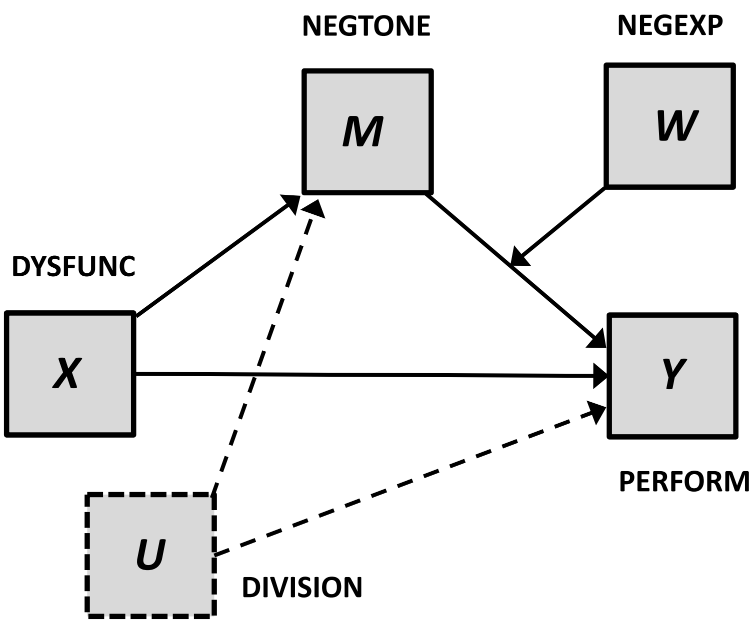
where

$$\theta_{M\to Y} = -0.489 - 0.450W = b_1 + b_3W$$

Let's visualize and probe this. PROCESS will take the work out of it.

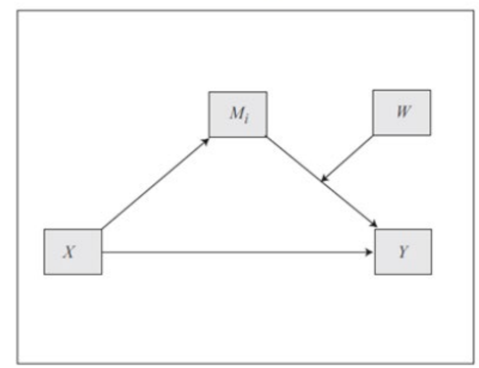
# Estimation of the model in PROCESS

PROCESS takes most of the computational burden off our shoulders.

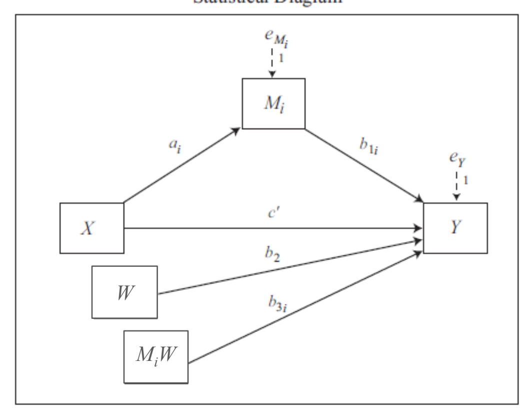



This is PROCESS model 14

Model 14




Statistical Diagram




```
process cov = d1 d2 d3/x=dysfunc/m=negtone/y=perform/w=negexp/boot=10000/model=14/plot
= 1.
```

```
%process (data=teams,cov=d1 d2 d3,x=dysfunc,m=negtone,y=perform,w=negexp,
         boot=10000,model=14, plot = 1);
```

# PROCESS output

Output J

```
OUTCOME VARIABLE:
 perform

Model Summary
          R       R-sq        MSE          F        df1        df2          p
      .5937      .3524      .2006     4.0428     7.0000    52.0000      .0013

Model
              coeff         se          t          p       LLCI       ULCI
constant     -.1754      .1305    -1.3444      .1847     -.4373      .0864
dysfunc       .3729      .1808     2.0622      .0442      .0100      .7357
negtone      -.4886      .1377    -3.5485      .0008     -.7649     -.2123
negexp       -.0221      .1176     -.1875      .8520     -.2581      .2140
Int_1        -.4498      .2451    -1.8353      .0722     -.9417      .0420
d1            .1815      .1720     1.0556      .2960     -.1635      .5266
d2            .0841      .2099      .4004      .6905     -.3372      .5053
d3            .2816      .1648     1.7087      .0935     -.0491      .6123

Product terms key:
 Int_1    :        negtone   x        negexp

Test(s) of highest order unconditional interaction(s):
       R2-chng          F        df1        df2          p
M*W      .0419     3.3684     1.0000    52.0000      .0722
```

$b_2$ = -0.022

$b_1$ = -0.489

$b_3$ = -0.450

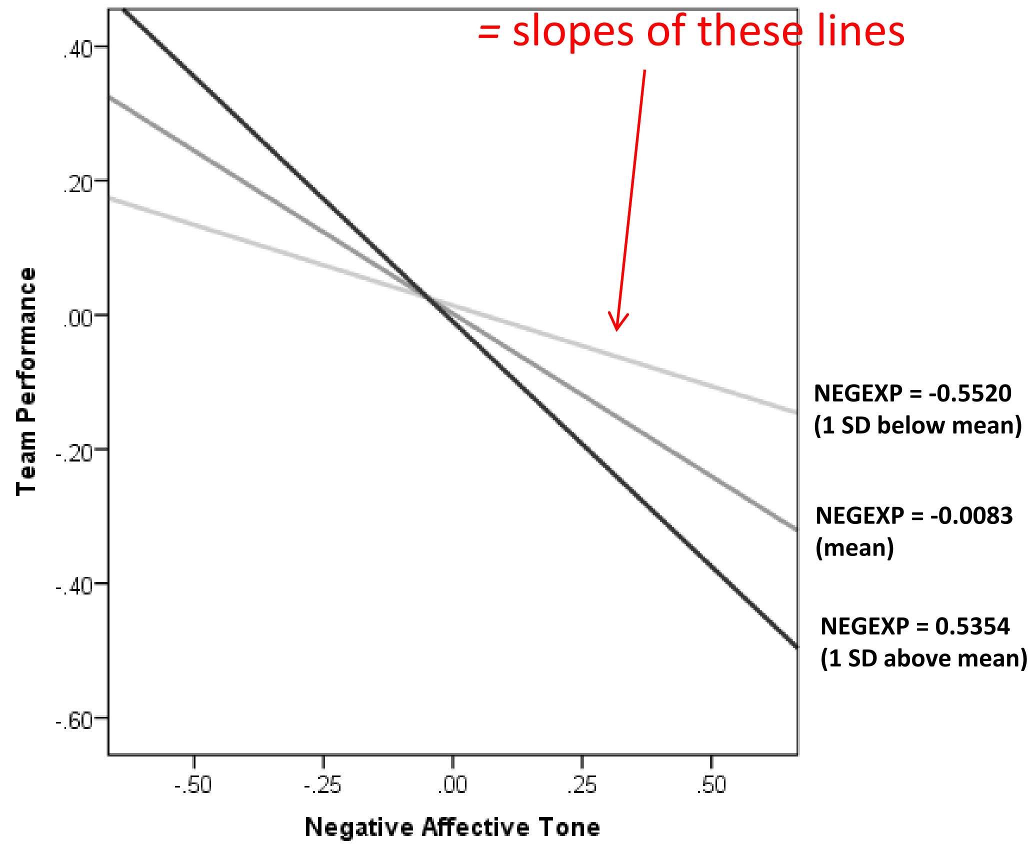
# Visualizing the interaction

Use of the PLOT option in SPSS (**`plot=1`**) produces a table of estimated values of the outcome for various combinations of the focal predictor and moderator, and an SPSS program to generate a skeleton of the plot that can be edited.

$M$ $W$ $\hat{Y}$

```
DATA LIST FREE/negtone negexp perform.
BEGIN DATA.
     -.4782     -.5520      .1288
      .0472     -.5520      .0026
      .5726     -.5520     -.1237
     -.4782     -.0083      .2338
      .0472     -.0083     -.0210
      .5726     -.0083     -.2757
     -.4782      .5354      .3387
      .0472      .5354     -.0445
      .5726      .5354     -.4278
END DATA.
GRAPH/SCATTERPLOT=negtone WITH perform
   BY negexp.
```

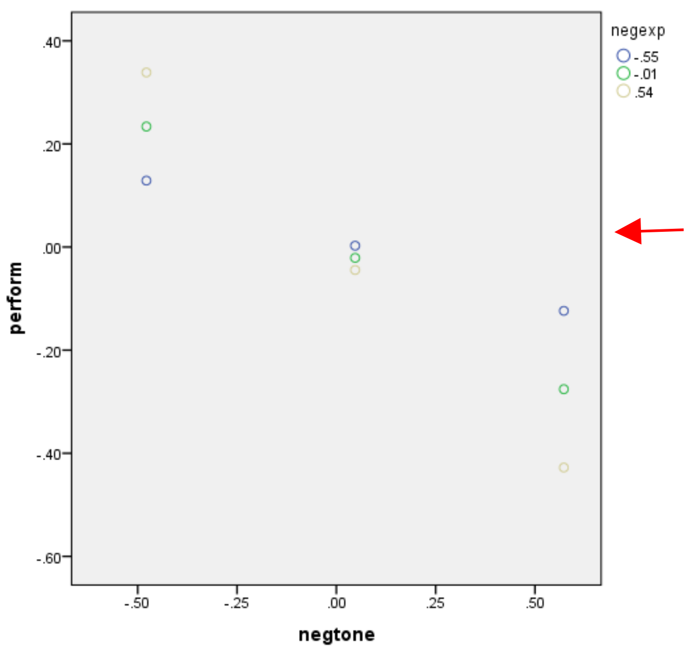
$\theta_{M \to Y} = b_1 + b_3W =$
$= -0.489 - 0.450W$
= slopes of these lines



# Visualizing the interaction

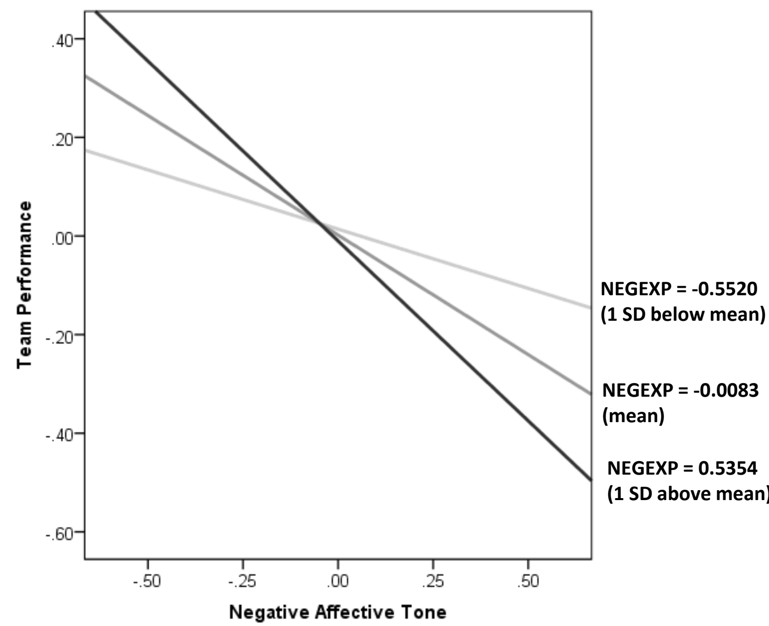
```
DATA LIST FREE/negtone negexp perform.
BEGIN DATA.
     -.4782      -.5520      .1288
      .0472      -.5520      .0026
      .5726      -.5520     -.1237
     -.4782      -.0083      .2338
      .0472      -.0083     -.0210
      .5726      -.0083     -.2757
     -.4782       .5354      .3387
      .0472       .5354     -.0445
      .5726       .5354     -.4278
END DATA.
GRAPH/SCATTERPLOT=negtone WITH perform BY negexp.
```

Use of the PLOT option (**`plot=1`**) produces a table of estimated values of the outcome for various combinations of the focal predictor and moderator.



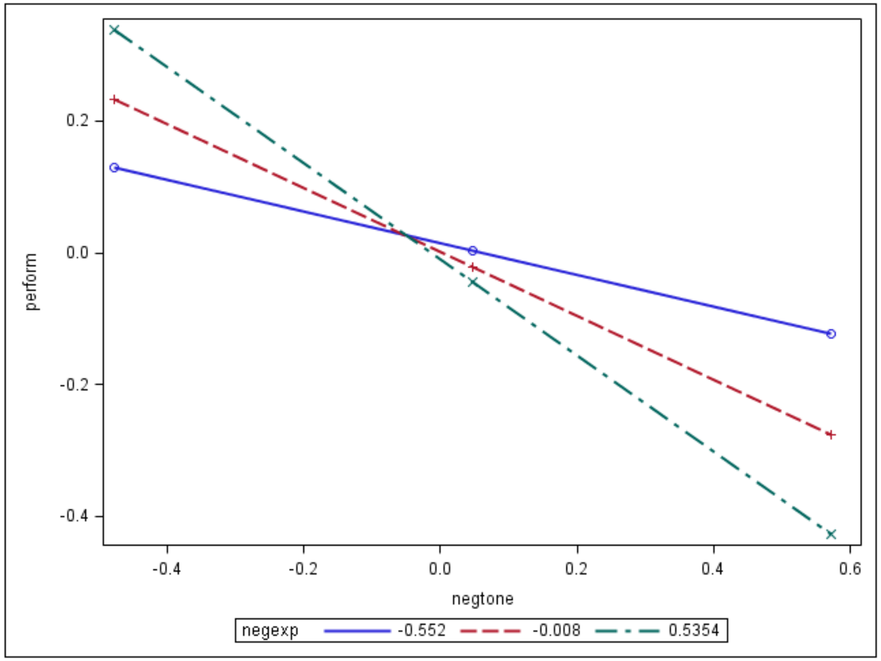

Before editing

After editing



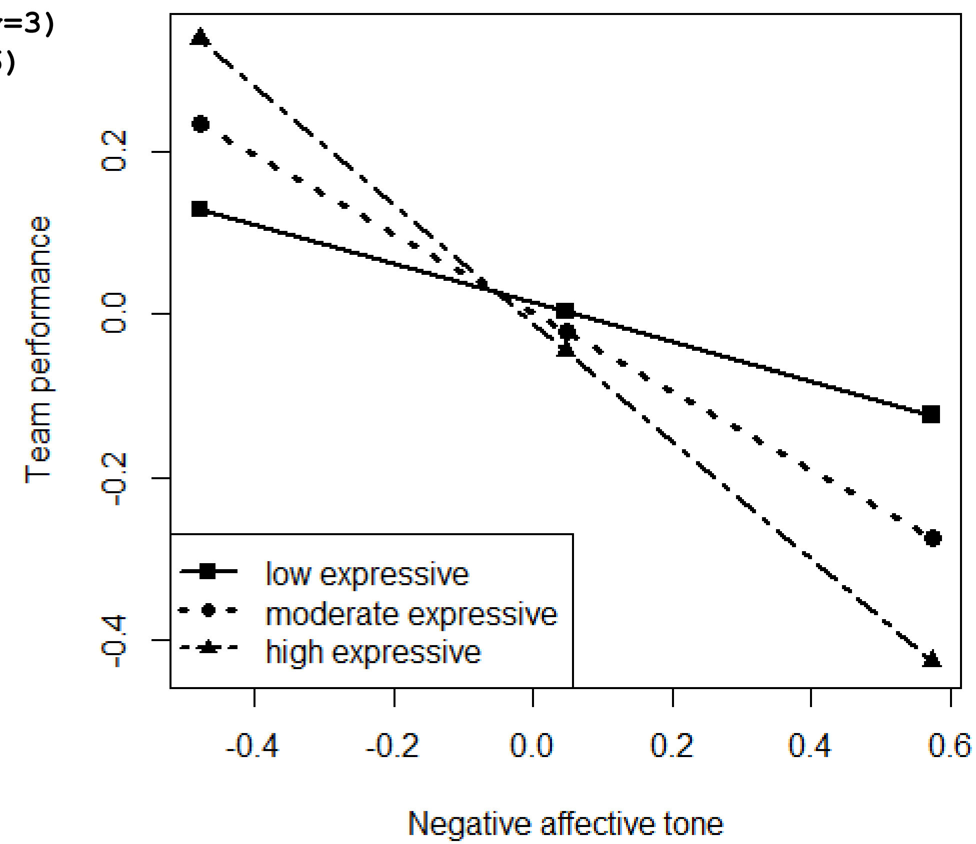
# Example code in SAS

```
data;
input negtone negexp perform;
cards;
-.4782     -.5520      .1288
 .0472     -.5520      .0026
 .5726     -.5520     -.1237
-.4782     -.0083      .2338
 .0472     -.0083     -.0210
 .5726     -.0083     -.2757
-.4782      .5354      .3387
 .0472      .5354     -.0445
 .5726      .5354     -.4278
run;
proc sgplot;reg x=negtone y=perform/group=negexp;run;
```



# Example code in R

```
m<-c(-.478,.047,.573,-.478,.047,.573,-.478,.047,.573)
w<-c(-.552,-.552,-.552,-.008,-.008,-.008,.535,.535,.535)
y<-c(.129,.003,-.124,.234,-.021,-.276,.339,-.045,-.428)
wmarker<-c(15,15,15,16,16,16,17,17,17)
plot(y=y,x=m,cex=1.2,pch=wmarker,xlab="Negative affective tone",
ylab="Team performance")
legend.txt<-c("low expressive","moderate expressive","high expressive")
legend("bottomleft", legend = legend.txt,cex=1,lty=c(1,3,6),lwd=c(2,3,2),pch=c(15,16,17))
lines(m[w==-.552],y[w==-.552],lwd=2)
lines(m[w==-.008],y[w==-.008],lwd=3,lty=3)
lines(m[w==.535],y[w==.535],lwd=2,lty=6)
```



# Probing the interaction: Pick-a-point

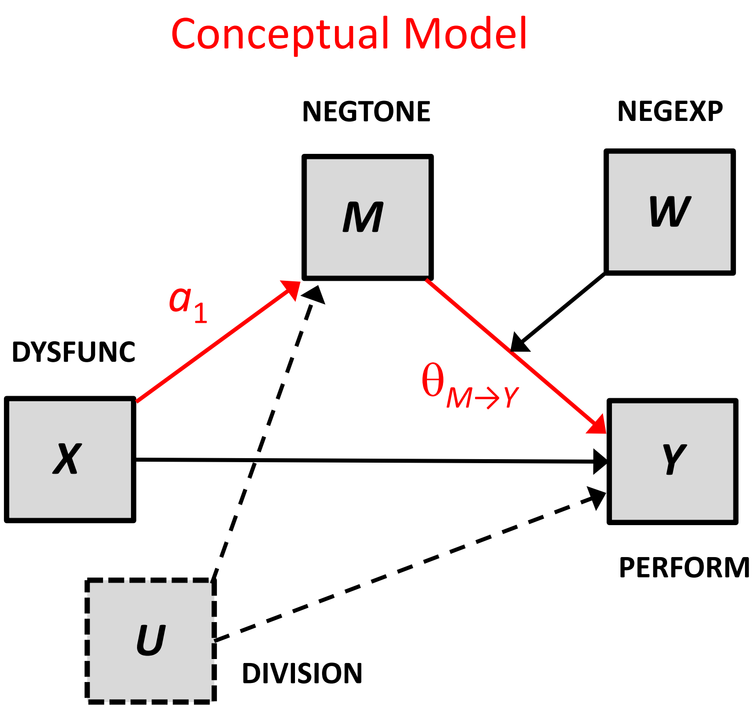
PROCESS sees that the moderator is quantitative (i.e., it has more than 2 values) so it implements the pick-a-point procedure with moderator values equal to 16th, 50th, and 84th percentile.

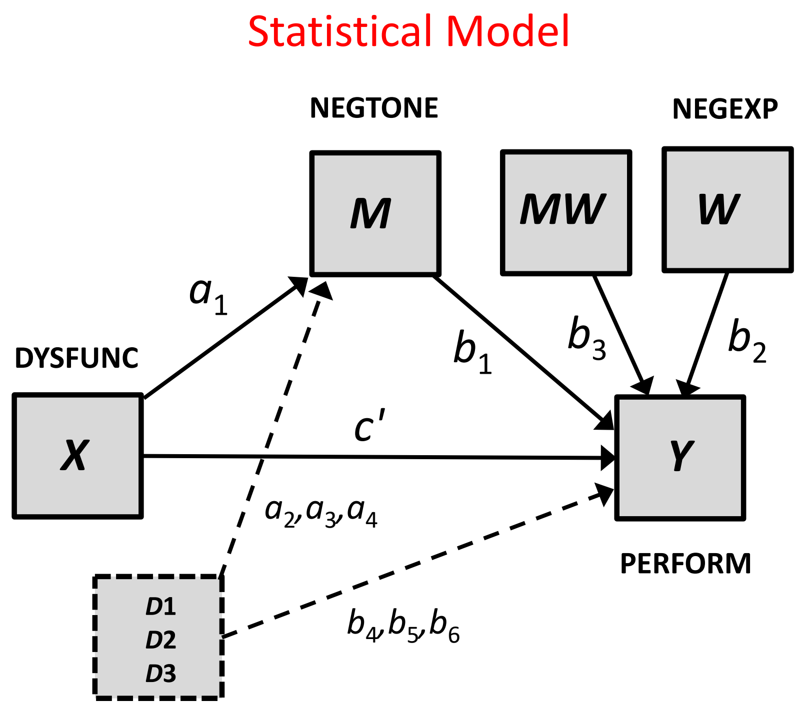
$$\theta_{M \rightarrow Y} = b_1 + b_3 W = -0.489 - 0.450W$$

```
****************************************************************************
 Focal predict: negtone  (M)
       Mod var: negexp   (W)

Conditional effects of the focal predictor at values of the moderator(s):

    negexp     Effect         se          t          p       LLCI       ULCI
    -.5308     -.2498      .2196    -1.1379      .2604     -.6904      .1907
    -.0600     -.4616      .1434    -3.2188      .0022     -.7494     -.1738
     .6000     -.7585      .1633    -4.6451      .0000    -1.0862     -.4308
```

Negative affective tone is significantly negatively related to performance among teams relatively “moderate” and “relatively high” in negative nonverbal expressivity but not among teams “relatively low” in negative nonverbal expressivity.

# The conditional indirect effect of *X*



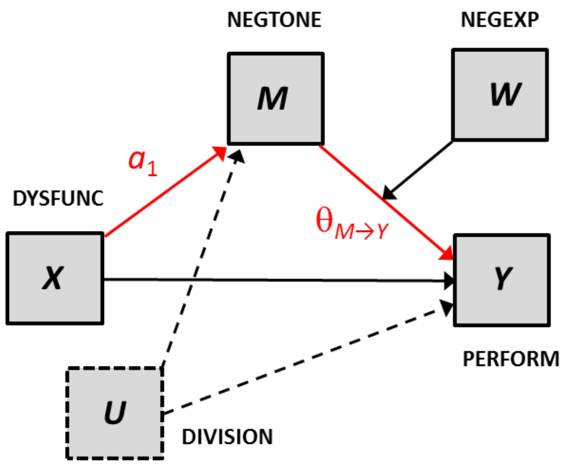




The conditional indirect effect of $X$ on $Y$ through $M$ is the product of the effect of X on $M$ ($a_1$) and the conditional effect of $M$ on $Y$ given $W$ ($\theta_{M\rightarrow Y} = b_1 + b_3W$):

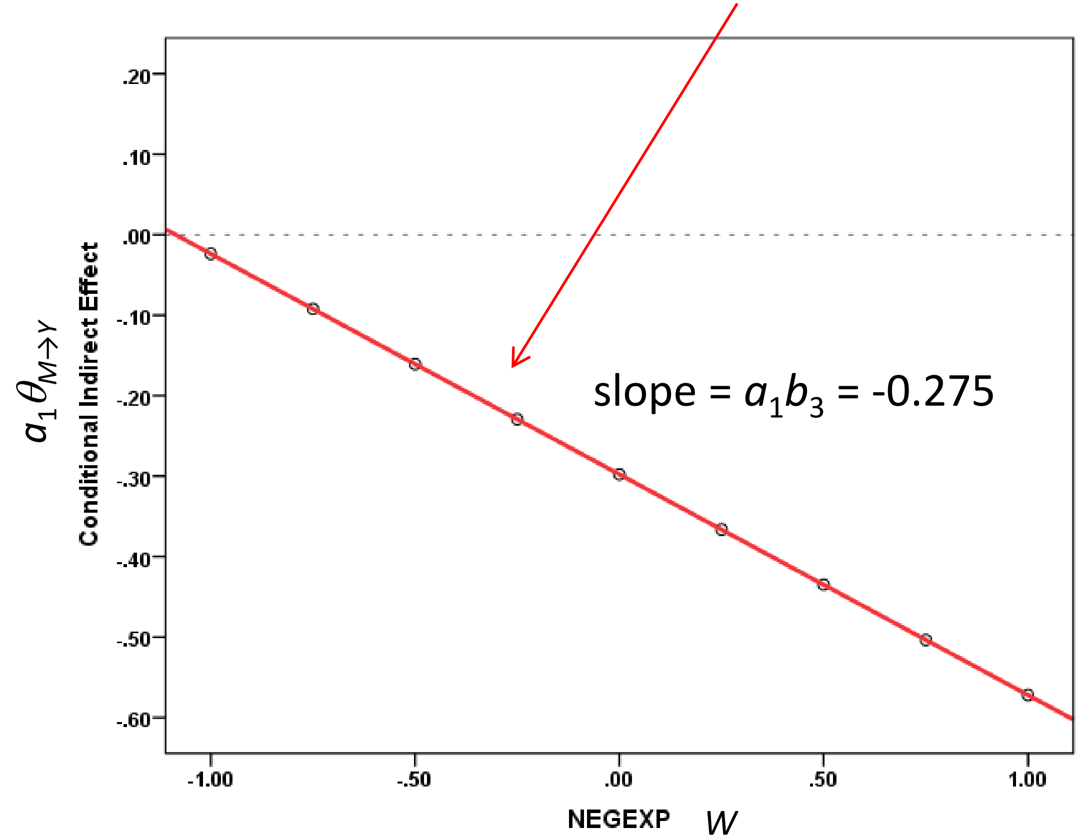
$$a_1\theta_{M\rightarrow Y} = a_1(b_1 + b_3W) = 0.610(-0.489 - 0.450W)$$

The indirect effect of dysfunctional team behavior on team performance through negative tone is allowed to be a function of negative nonverbal expressivity.

# A visual representation of the indirect effect



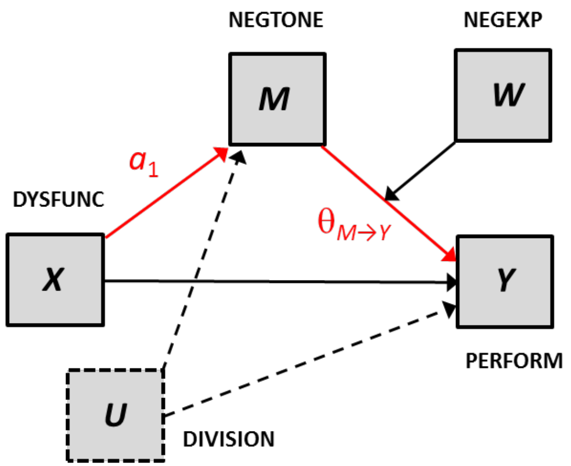

$$a_1\theta_{M\rightarrow Y} = a_1(b_1 + b_3W) = 0.610(-0.489 - 0.450W)$$
$$= a_1b_1 + a_1b_3W = -0.298 - 0.275W$$




The indirect effect is more negative as negative nonverbal expressivity increases. The "**index of moderated mediation**" is $a_1b_3$ = -0.275. It quantifies the relationship between the moderator and the indirect effect in this model.

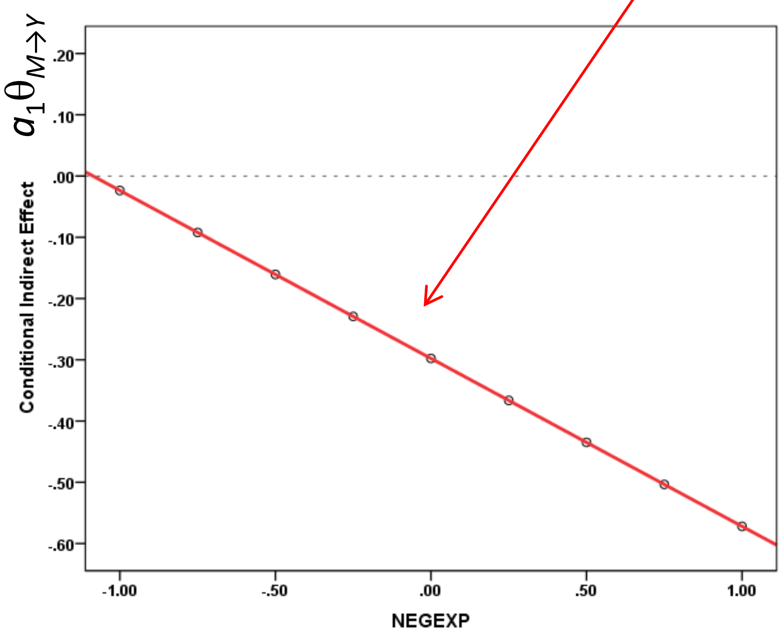
As will be seen, a hypothesis test that the slope of this function is equal to 0 is a formal test of moderated mediation….moderation of the indirect effect.

# The conditional indirect effect of *X*




$$a_1\theta_{M\to Y} = a_1(b_1 + b_3W) = 0.610(-0.489 - 0.450W)$$
$$= a_1b_1 + a_1b_3W = -0.298 - 0.275W$$

The indirect effect is more negative as negative nonverbal expressivity increases.




Using this function, we can estimate the indirect effect for any value of the moderator we choose:

If we had used `moments = 1`

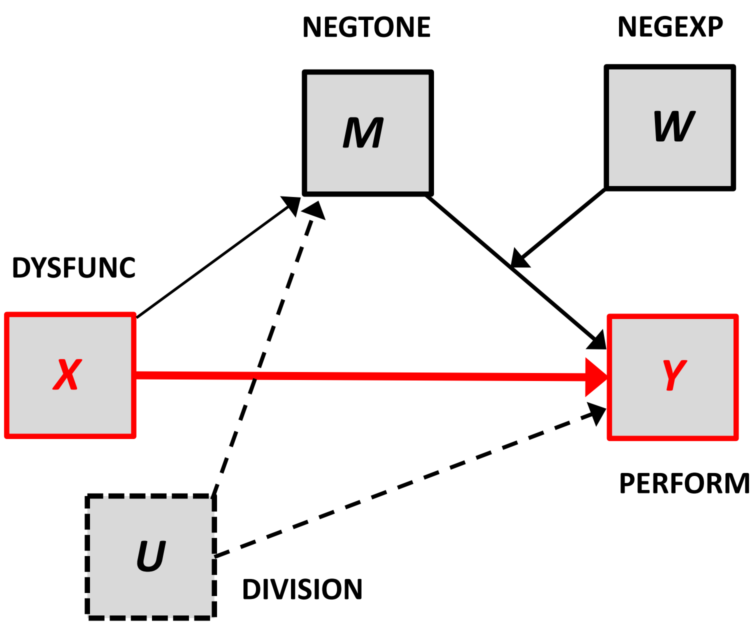
| | NEGEXP (*W*) | $a_1$ | $\theta_{M\to Y}$ | $a_1\theta_{M\to Y}$ |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| $\bar{W} - SD_W$ | -0.552 | 0.610 | -0.240 | -0.146 |
| $\bar{W}$ | -0.008 | 0.610 | -0.485 | -0.296 |
| $\bar{W} + SD_W$ | 0.535 | 0.610 | -0.730 | -0.445 |

Conditional indirect effects

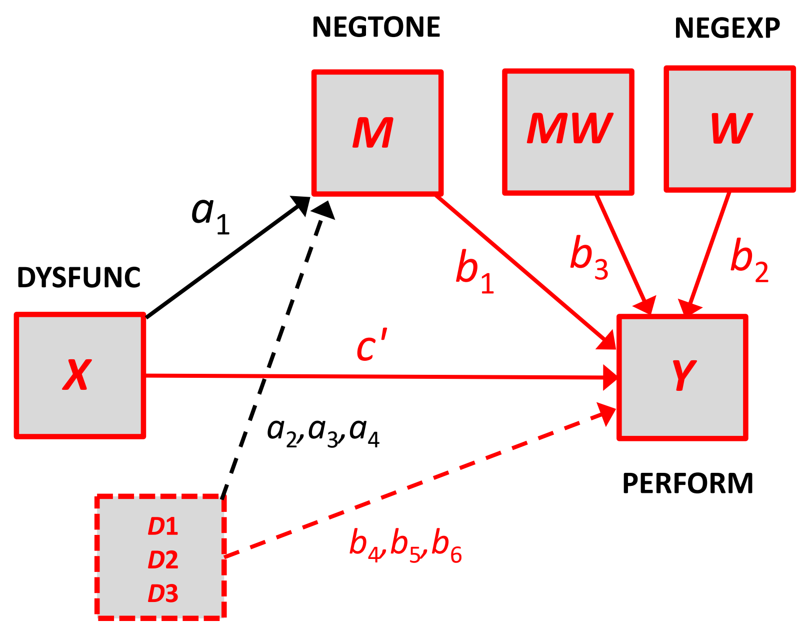
# The direct effect of *X*

The direct effect of *X* is the effect of *X* of *Y* that does not operate through *M.*

Conceptual Model




Statistical Model




$$\hat{Y} = i_1 \boxed{+ c'X} + b_1M + b_2W + b_3MW + b_4D_1 + b_5D_2 + b_6D_3$$

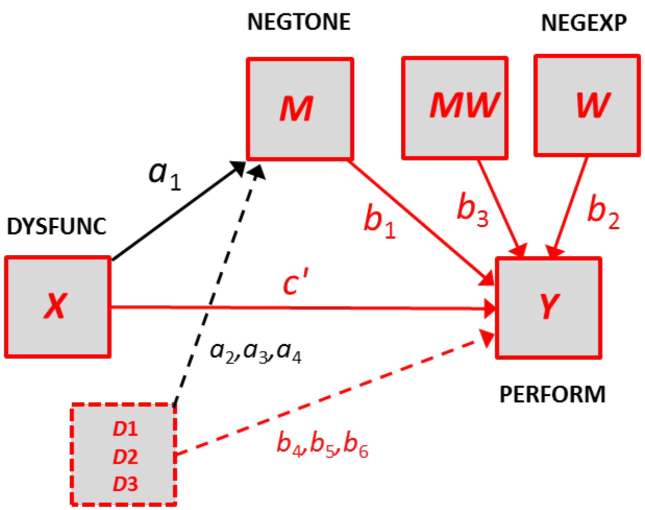
In this model, the direct effect is fixed to be unmoderated. It is a constant rather than a function of another variable in the model.

# The direct effect of *X* (we estimated earlier)

**Coefficients[a]**

| Model | | Unstandardized Coefficients B | Std. Error | Standardized Coefficients Beta | t | Sig. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | (Constant) | -.175 | .130 | | -1.344 | .185 |
| | Dysfunctional team behavior | .373 | .181 | .265 | 2.062 | .044 |
| | Negative affective tone | -.489 | .138 | -.491 | -3.549 | .001 |
| | Negative expressivity | -.022 | .118 | -.023 | -.188 | .852 |
| | toneexp | -.450 | .245 | -.240 | -1.835 | .072 |
| | d1 | .182 | .172 | .161 | 1.056 | .296 |
| | d2 | .084 | .210 | .055 | .400 | .690 |
| | d3 | .282 | .165 | .259 | 1.709 | .093 |

a. Dependent Variable: Team performance



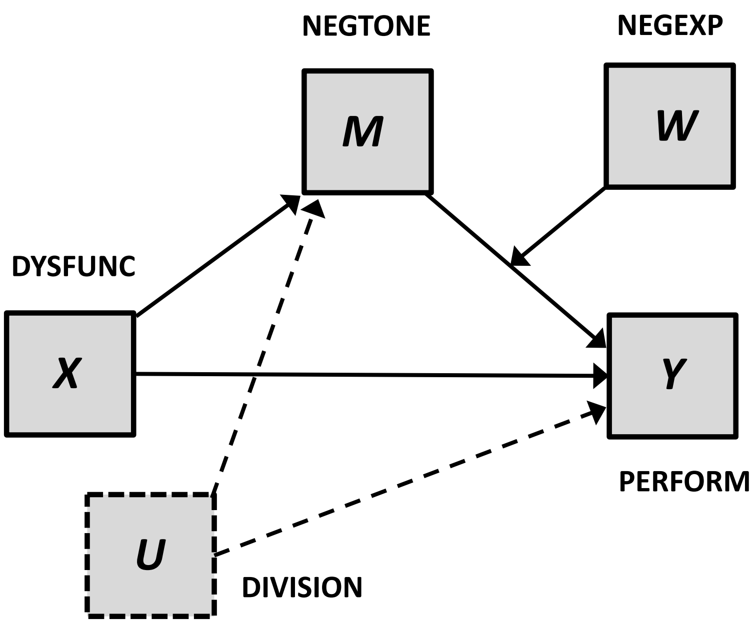

$c' = 0.373$, $t(55) = 2.062$, $p < .05$.

$$\hat{Y} = -0.175 + 0.373X - 0.489M - 0.022W - 0.450MW + 0.182D_1 + 0.084D_2 + 0.282D_3$$

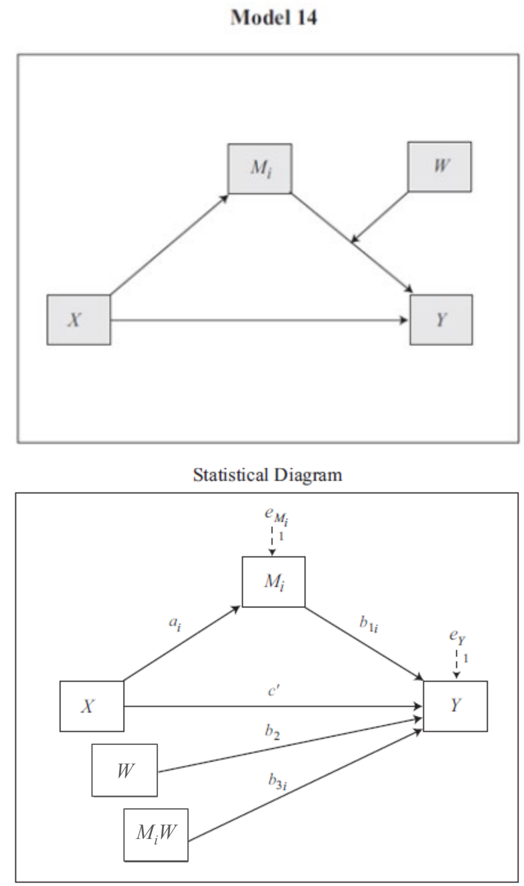
Holding constant negative affective tone and negative nonverbal expressivity, teams that exhibit more dysfunctional behavior perform *better*.

# Estimation of the model in PROCESS

PROCESS takes most of the computational burden off our shoulders.




This is PROCESS model 14

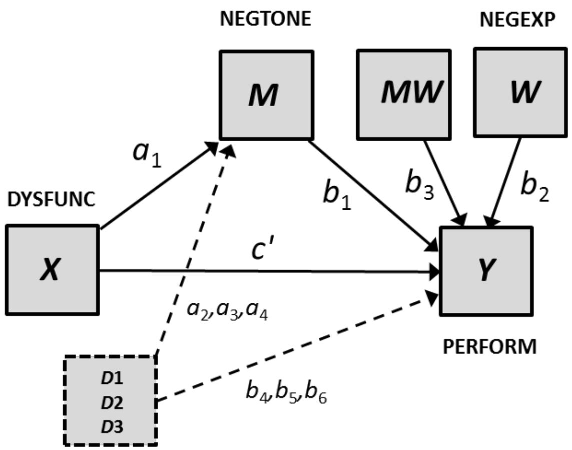



```
process cov = d1 d2 d3/x=dysfunc/m=negtone/y=perform/w=negexp/boot=10000
         /model=14/plot = 1.
```

```
%process (data=teams,cov=d1 d2 d3,x=dysfunc,m=negtone,y=perform,w=negexp,
          boot=10000,model=14, plot = 1);
```

# PROCESS output

```
Model = 14
    Y = perform
    X = dysfunc
    M = negtone
    W = negexp

Statistical Controls:
CONTROL= d1        d2        d3

Sample size
         60
```




```
**************************************************************************
Outcome: negtone
```

$$\boxed{\hat{M} = -0.206 + 0.610X + \ldots}$$

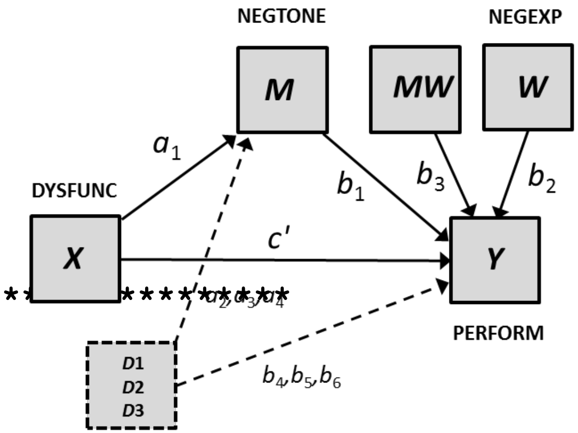
```
Model Summary
         R       R-sq        MSE          F        df1        df2          p
     .5026      .2526      .2213     4.6462     4.0000    55.0000      .0027

Model
              coeff         se          t          p       LLCI       ULCI
constant     -.2057      .1305    -1.5760      .1208     -.4672      .0559
dysfunc       .6095      .1668     3.6546      .0006      .2753      .9437
d1            .3487      .1715     2.0332      .0469      .0050      .6923
d2            .2951      .2122     1.3906      .1700     -.1302      .7204
d3            .2507      .1663     1.5078      .1373     -.0825      .5840

**************************************************************************
```

$a_1$ = 0.610

Output J

# PROCESS output

$$\hat{Y} = -0.175 + 0.373X - 0.489M - 0.022W - 0.450MW + \ldots$$




```
**************************************************************************

Outcome: perform

Model Summary
          R       R-sq        MSE          F        df1        df2          p
      .5937      .3524      .2006     4.0428     7.0000    52.0000      .0013

Model
              coeff         se          t          p       LLCI       ULCI
constant     -.1754      .1305    -1.3444      .1847     -.4373      .0864
negtone      -.4886      .1377    -3.5485      .0008     -.7649     -.2123
dysfunc       .3729      .1808     2.0622      .0442      .0100      .7357
negexp       -.0221      .1176     -.1875      .8520     -.2581      .2140
int_1        -.4498      .2451    -1.8353      .0722     -.9417      .0420
d1            .1815      .1720     1.0556      .2960     -.1635      .5266
d2            .0841      .2099      .4004      .6905     -.3372      .5053
d3            .2816      .1648     1.7087      .0935     -.0491      .6123

Interactions:

 int_1    negtone     X     negexp

**************************************************************************
```

$b_1$ = -0.489
$c'$ = 0.373
$b_2$ = -0.022
$b_3$ = -0.450

Output J

# PROCESS output

```
******************** DIRECT AND INDIRECT EFFECTS *************************

Direct effect of X on Y
     Effect         SE          t          p       LLCI       ULCI
      .3729      .1808     2.0622      .0442      .0100      .7357

INDIRECT EFFECT:
 dysfunc     ->    negtone     ->    perform

     negexp     Effect     BootSE   BootLLCI   BootULCI
     -.5308     -.1523      .1540     -.4335      .1943
     -.0600     -.2813      .1249     -.5432     -.0549
      .6000     -.4623      .1678     -.8095     -.1503

      Index of moderated mediation:
            Index     BootSE   BootLLCI   BootULCI
negexp     -.2742      .1791     -.7172     -.0234

W values in conditional tables are the 16th, 50th, and 84th percentiles.
```

Direct effect
$c' = .373$, $p < .05$

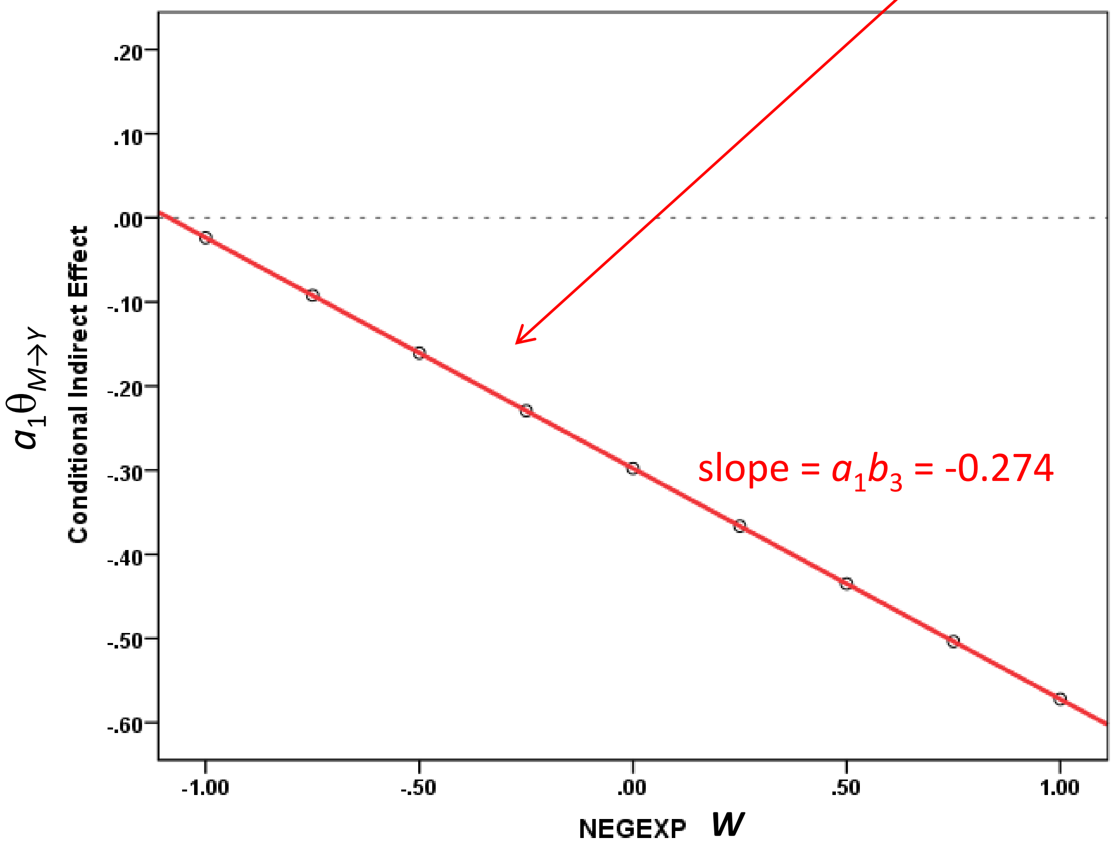
Output J

$a_1\theta_{M\rightarrow Y} = a_1(b_1 + b_3W)$
$= 0.610(-0.489 - 0.450W)$
$= a_1b_1 + a_1b_3W$
$= -0.298 - 0.274W$

PROCESS sees that the moderator is continuous so, without instruction otherwise, prints the conditional indirect effect at the 16th, 50th, and 84th percentiles. For the mean +/- 1 SD add `moments = 1` to the command line.

## **A statistical test of moderated mediation**
in the second stage moderated mediation model

$$a_1\theta_{M\to Y} = a_1(b_1 + b_3W) = 0.610(-0.489 - 0.450W)$$
$$= a_1b_1 + a_1b_3W = -0.298 - 0.274W$$




The indirect effect is a function of $W$ (negative nonverbal expressivity) in our model. This function is a line.

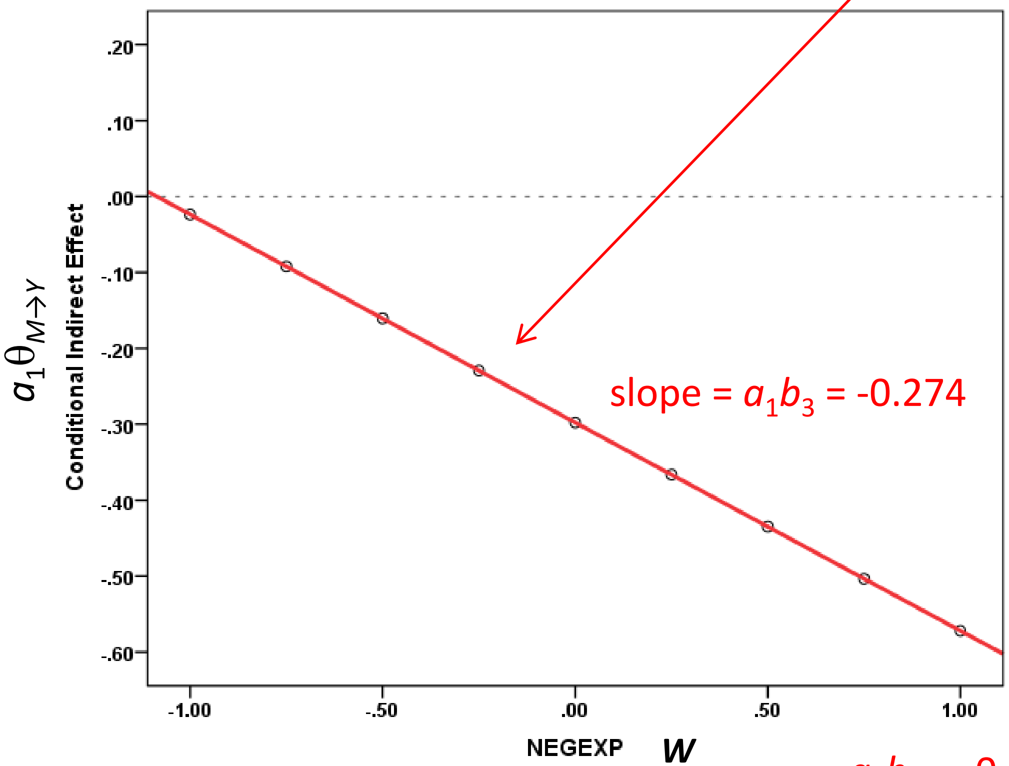
$$a_1\theta_{M\to Y} = a_1(b_1 + b_3W)$$
$$= a_1b_1 + a_1b_3W$$
$$= -0.298 - 0.274W$$

**An inference about the slope of this line—the "index of moderated mediation"—is an inference about whether the indirect effect is moderated: Is this slope significantly different from zero? If so, that supports a claim of "moderated mediation."**

As $a_1b_3$ is a product of regression coefficients, an inferential test should respect the nonnormality of the sampling distribution of the product. A bootstrap confidence interval is a good choice.

## This test is provided automatically by PROCESS

$$a_1\theta_{M\rightarrow Y} = a_1(b_1 + b_3W) = 0.610(-0.489 - 0.450W)$$
$$= a_1b_1 + a_1b_3W = -0.298 - 0.274W$$




The indirect effect is a function of $V$ (negative nonverbal expressivity) in our model. This function is a line.

$$\begin{aligned} a\theta_{M\rightarrow Y} &= a_1(b_1 + b_3W) \\ &= a_1b_1 + a_1b_3W \\ &= -0.298 - 0.274W \end{aligned}$$

Output J

$a_1b_3$ = -0.274, 95% bootstrap CI = -0.683 to -0.024

```
******************** INDEX OF MODERATED MEDIATION ************************

              Index    SE(Boot)    BootLLCI    BootULCI
Negexp       -.2742       .1727      -.6833      -.0243
```

**This slope is statistically different from zero. The indirect effect depends on negative nonverbal expressivity…. The mediation is moderated.**

# Where is this test discussed?

*Multivariate Behavioral Research*, 0:1–22, 2015

ISSN: 0027-3171 print / 1532-7906 online
DOI: 10.1080/00273171.2014.962683

Routledge
Taylor & Francis Group

## An Index and Test of Linear Moderated Mediation

Andrew F. Hayes
*The Ohio State University*

I describe a test of linear moderated mediation in path analysis based on an interval estimate of the parameter of a function linking the indirect effect to values of a moderator—a parameter that I call the *index of moderated mediation*. This test can be used for models that integrate moderation and mediation in which the relationship between the indirect effect and the moderator is estimated as linear, including many of the models described by Edwards and Lambert (2007) and Preacher, Rucker, and Hayes (2007) as well as extensions of these models to processes involving multiple mediators operating in parallel or in serial. Generalization of the method to latent variable models is straightforward. Three empirical examples describe the computation of the index and the test, and its implementation is illustrated using Mplus and the PROCESS macro for SPSS and SAS.

### AN INDEX AND TEST OF LINEAR MODERATED MEDIATION

Empirically substantiating the boundary conditions of one variable's causal effect on another and the mechanism(s) by which that effect operates are recognized as markers of deeper understanding than merely establishing that $X$ affects $Y$. Successfully answering such questions as "Under what circumstance does $X$ affect $Y$?" and "How does $X$ affect $Y$?" adds much merit to one's science and can enhance its impact on a field.

Questions about the contingencies of an effect are often answered statistically through moderation analysis. Assuming continuous $Y$ and dichotomous and/or continuous $X$ and $W$ (the only case considered in this paper), moderation of the effect of $X$ on $Y$ by $W$ is popularly tested by estimating a linear model of the form

$$Y = i_Y + b_1X + b_2W + b_3XW + e_Y$$

where $b_1$, $b_2$, and $b_3$ are estimated regression coefficients, $e_Y$ is an error in estimation, and $i_Y$ is a regression intercept. $X$'s effect on $Y$ is linearly moderated by $W$ if the regression coefficient for $XW$ is different from zero by an inferential test or confidence interval.[1]

Questions about the mechanism by which an effect operates are frequently answered with mediation analysis. In a mediation analysis, focus is on the estimation of the indirect effect of $X$ on $Y$ through an intermediary *mediator* variable $M$ causally located between $X$ and $Y$ (i.e., a model of the form $X \rightarrow M \rightarrow Y$). Assuming continuous $Y$ and $M$, the indirect effect of $X$ on $Y$ through $M$ can be derived using two linear models:

$$M = i_M + aX + e_M$$
$$Y = i_Y + c'X + bM + e_Y$$

where $a$, $b$, and $c'$ are estimated regression coefficients, $i_M$ and $i_Y$ are regression intercepts, and $e_M$ and $e_Y$ are errors in estimation. The product of $a$ and $b$ quantifies the indirect effect of $X$ on $Y$ and estimates how much two cases that differ by one unit on $X$ are estimated to differ on $Y$ through the effect of $X$ on $M$ which in turn influences $Y$. Evidence that the indirect effect is different from zero by an inferential test or confidence interval bolsters a claim that the effect of $X$ on $Y$ is mediated at least in part by $M$.

Mediation and moderation analysis can be analytically integrated into a unified statistical model. Although not a new idea by any means—such terms as "mediated moderation" and "moderated mediation" appeared in the literature decades ago (e.g., Baron & Kenny, 1986; James & Brett, 1984; Judd & Kenny, 1981)—it is only recently that a handful of articles in the methodology literature have provided researchers the tools and systematic procedures for answering questions focused on the "when of the how" or the "how of the when." Hayes (2013) introduces the term

Correspondence concerning this article should be addressed to Andrew F. Hayes, Department of Psychology, The Ohio State University, Columbus, OH 43210, USA. E-mail: hayes.338@osu.edu, Website: www.afhayes.com.

[1] Unless otherwise stated, assume that all regression coefficients and functions thereof in my notation are estimates based on the data available.

Provided with your materials



in the causal model in order to claim $M$ is a mediator. In addition, Kraemer et al. (2002, 2008) don't discuss formally quantifying the indirect effect. In this model, $M$'s effect on $Y$ is not $b$ but, rather, $b + c_2'X$. Thus, the indirect effect of $X$ on $Y$ through $M$ is $a(b + c_2'M)$, meaning it is a function of $X$ (see, e.g., Preacher et al., 2007).

In the model they recommend using to test for mediation, $X$ is estimated to affect $Y$ indirectly through $M$, as well as directly independent of $M$. But the direct effect of $X$ in this model is not $c_1'$ as it might seem. Grouping terms in equation 12.2 involving $X$ and then factoring out $X$ yields the direct effect of $X$ on $Y$:

$$\theta_{X \rightarrow Y} = c_1' + c_2'M$$

So the direct effect of $X$ is conditioned on $M$. In other words, if $c_2'$ in equation 12.2 is statistically different from zero, $M$ moderates $X$'s direct effect on $Y$. The MacArthur camp would reject this as a possibility, as a moderator can't be correlated with $X$. By their criteria, $M$ *can* be deemed a mediator of $X$'s effect if $a$ and $c_2'$ are both statistically different from zero, but that very circumstance implies that $M$ is *not* uncorrelated with $X$. At the same time, a statistically significant $c_2'$ means that $X$'s direct effect on $Y$ is moderated by $M$. Thus, in the model Kraemer et al. (2002, 2008) recommend as the best approach to testing mediation, meeting one subset of their criteria for establishing $M$ as a mediator also means that $M$ could be construed as a moderator of $X$'s effect, at least statistically or mathematically so.

Just because something is mathematically possible doesn't mean that it is sensible theoretically or substantively interpretable when it happens (as it does, as evidenced in some of the example studies cited on page 332). I will not take a firm position on whether construing $M$ as a simultaneous mediator and moderator of a variable's effect could ever make substantive or theoretical sense. I am uncomfortable categorically ruling out the possibility that $M$ could be a moderator just because it is correlated with $X$. My guess is that there are many real-life processes in which things caused by $X$ also influence the size of the effect of $X$ on $Y$ measured well after $X$. But $M$ would have to be causally prior to $Y$ in order for this to be possible, implying that $M$ could also be construed as a mediator if $M$ is caused in part by $X$ but also influences $Y$ in some fashion.

### 12.3 Comparing Conditional Indirect Effects and a Formal Test of Moderated Mediation

If the indirect effect of $X$ on $Y$ through $M$ depends on a particular moderator, that means that the indirect effect is a function of that moderator. A sensible question to ask is whether the conditional indirect effect when the

Chapter 12 of IMMCPA

# PROCESS output

We need an inferential test for these conditional indirect effects. Bootstrap confidence intervals are perfect for the job. PROCESS does this for us automatically.

```
******************* DIRECT AND INDIRECT EFFECTS *************************

Direct effect of X on Y
     Effect         SE          t          p       LLCI       ULCI
      .3729      .1808     2.0622      .0442      .0100      .7357

INDIRECT EFFECT:
 dysfunc     ->    negtone     ->    perform

     negexp     Effect     BootSE   BootLLCI   BootULCI
     -.5308     -.1523      .1540     -.4335      .1943
     -.0600     -.2813      .1249     -.5432     -.0549
      .6000     -.4623      .1678     -.8095     -.1503

      Index of moderated mediation:
           Index     BootSE   BootLLCI   BootULCI
negexp    -.2742      .1791     -.7172     -.0234
```

Conditional indirect effects with 95% bootstrap CIs based on 10,000 bootstrap samples.

The indirect effect of dysfunctional behavior on performance through negative tone is negative among teams relatively moderate (point estimate: -0.28, 95% CI from -0.54 to -0.05) and relatively high (point estimate: -0.46, 95% CI from -0.81 to -0.14) in negative nonverbal expressivity but not different from zero among those low in negative nonverbal expressivity
(point estimate: -0.15, 95% CI from -0.43 to 0.19).

# Comparing conditional indirect effects (2nd stage model)

A seemingly sensible question to ask is whether the conditional indirect effect of $X$ when the moderator equals some value $W = w_1$ is different than the conditional indirect effect of $X$ when the moderator is some different value $W = w_2$. For example, is the indirect effect among teams low in negative nonverbal expressivity different from the indirect effect among teams high in negative nonverbal expressivity?

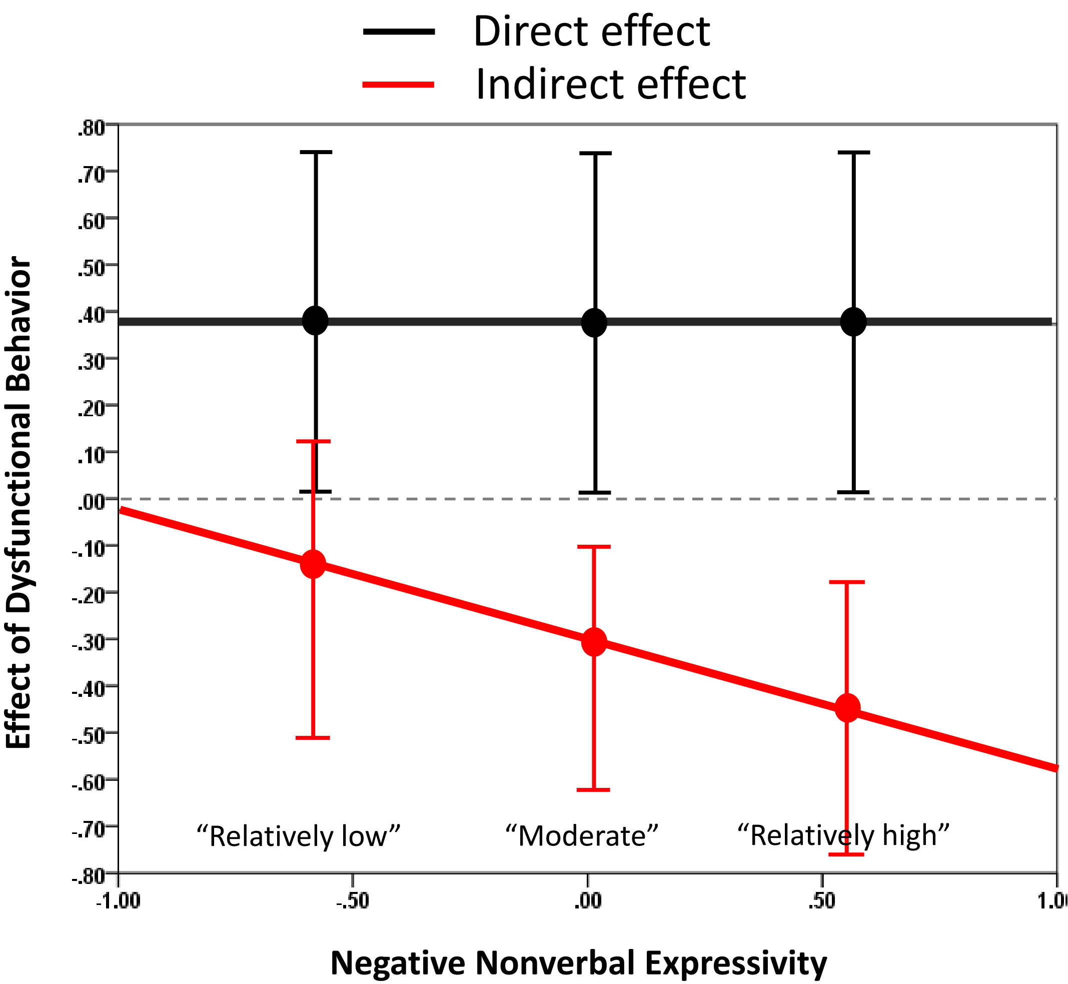
Rejection of the null hypothesis of no moderated mediation based on the index of moderated mediation implies that **any** two conditional indirect effects are different! No additional test is needed.

**For example, for the second stage moderated mediation model just estimated:**

$$\begin{aligned} a_1(b_1+b_3w_1) - a_1(b_1+b_3w_2) &= a_1(b_1+b_3w_1) - a_1(b_1+b_3w_2) \\ &= a_1b_1+a_1b_3w_1 - a_1b_1 - a_1b_3w_2 \\ &= a_1b_3w_1 - a_1b_3w_2 \\ &= a_1b_3(w_1 - w_2) \end{aligned}$$

If a bootstrap confidence interval for $a_1b_3$ does not contain zero, then neither will a confidence interval for $a_1b_3(w_1 - w_2)$, ***regardless*** of values of $w_1$ and $w_2$ chosen, so long as $w_1 \neq w_2$. And if a bootstrap confidence interval for $a_1b_3$ contains zero, then so too will a confidence interval for $a_1b_3(w_1 - w_2)$, ***for any two values*** of $w_1$ and $w_2$, ($w_1 \neq w_2$).

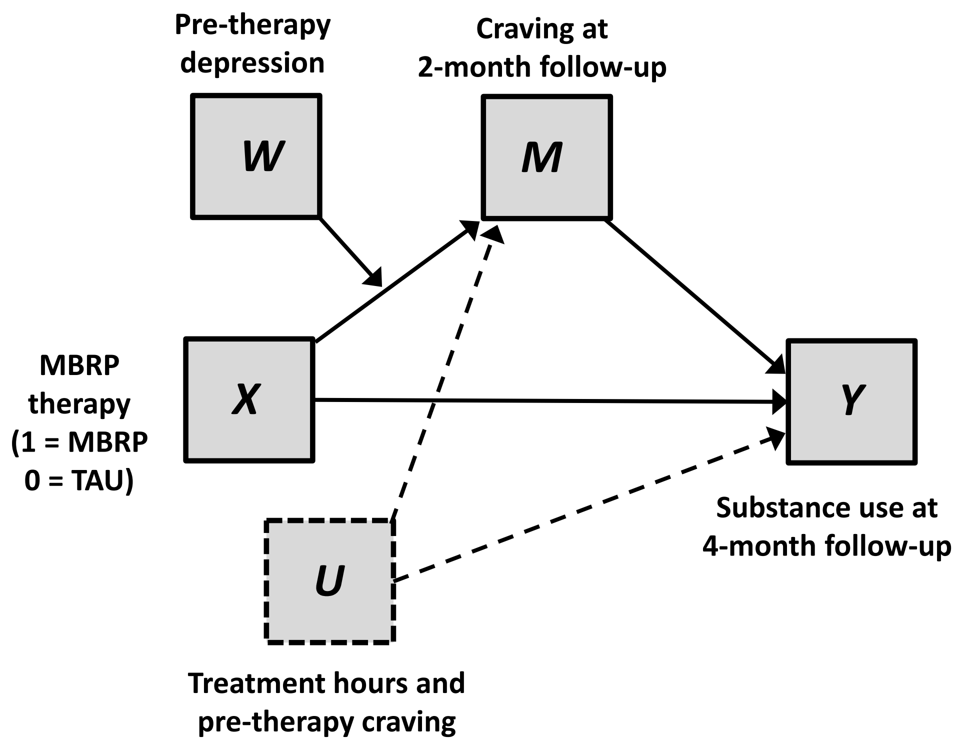
# Putting it all together




Point estimates with 95% confidence intervals (OLS confidence intervals for direct effects, bootstrap confidence intervals for indirect effects).

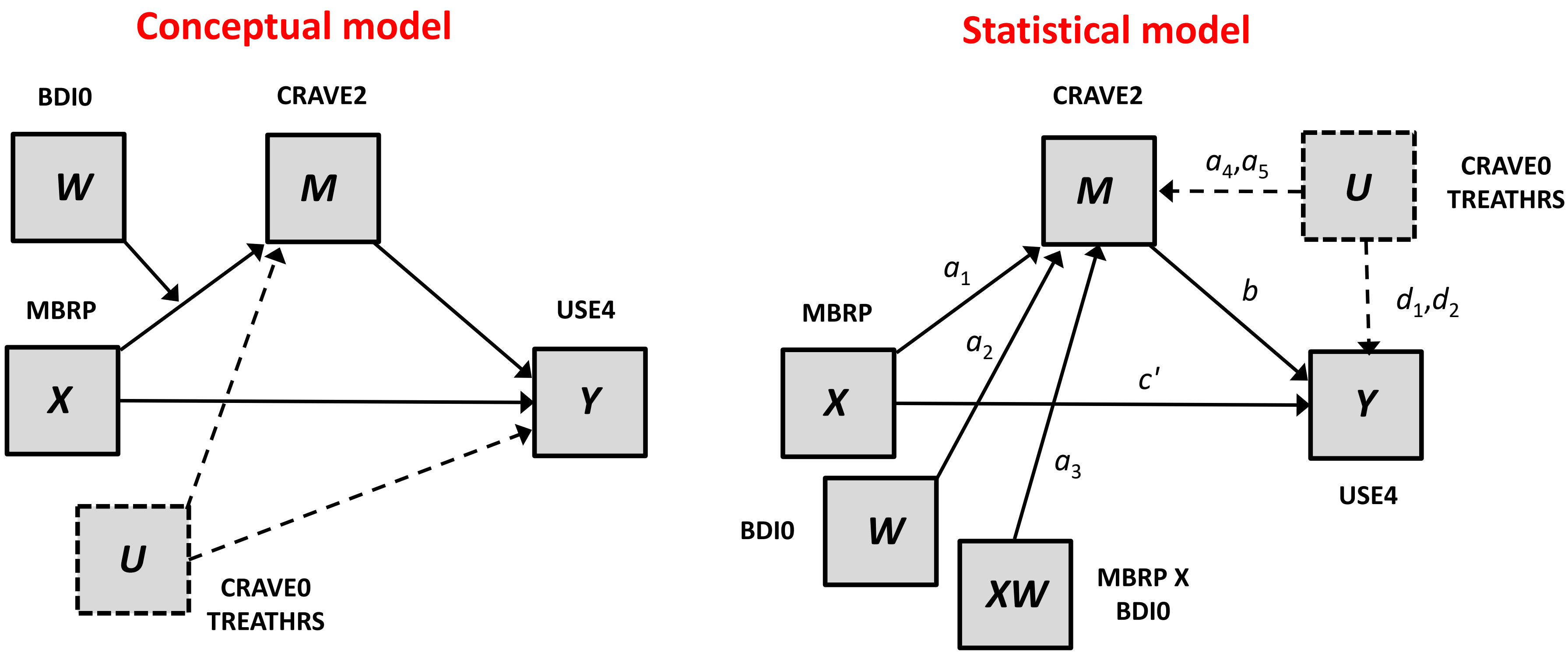
More dysfunctional behavior tends to lead to more negative affective tone, yet this negative affective tone seems to lower performance only among teams that are more demonstrative of their negative feelings. Such a process does not operate among teams that hide their feelings. Independent of differences between teams in the negative affective tone of the work environment, teams that exhibit more dysfunctional behavior otherwise perform *better*.

# Conditional Process Modeling Example #2




This is a model of **craving (*M*)** as the mechanism by which **mindfulness relapse prevention therapy (*X*)** affects **substance use (*Y*)** relative to therapy as usual. In this model, moderation of the mechanism is proposed as operating in the "first stage" of the mediation process via the moderation of the effect of mindfulness relapse prevention therapy on craving by **pre-therapy depression level (*W*)**.

# Conceptual and Statistical Models



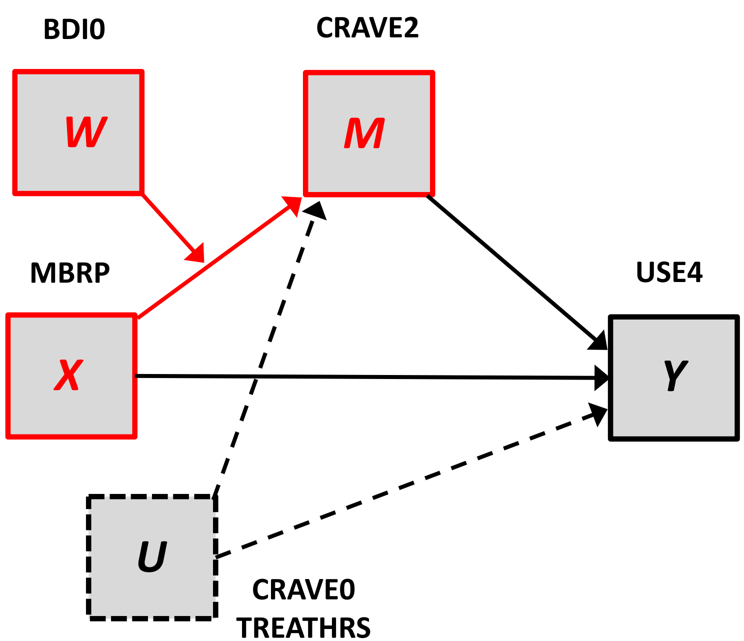

$$\widehat{M} = a_0 + a_1X + a_2W + a_3XW + a_4U_1 + a_5U_2$$

$$\hat{Y} = c_0' + c'X + bM + d_1U_1 + d_2U_2$$

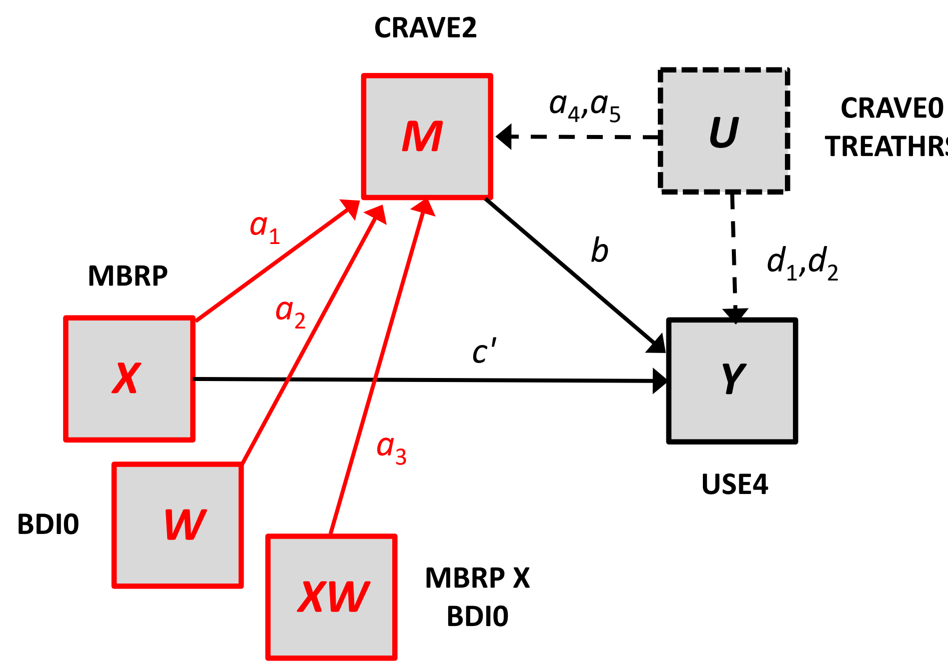
The number of equations needed is equal to the number of variables with arrows pointing at them in the conceptual or statistical diagram.

# Conceptual and Statistical Models

## Conceptual model




## Statistical model



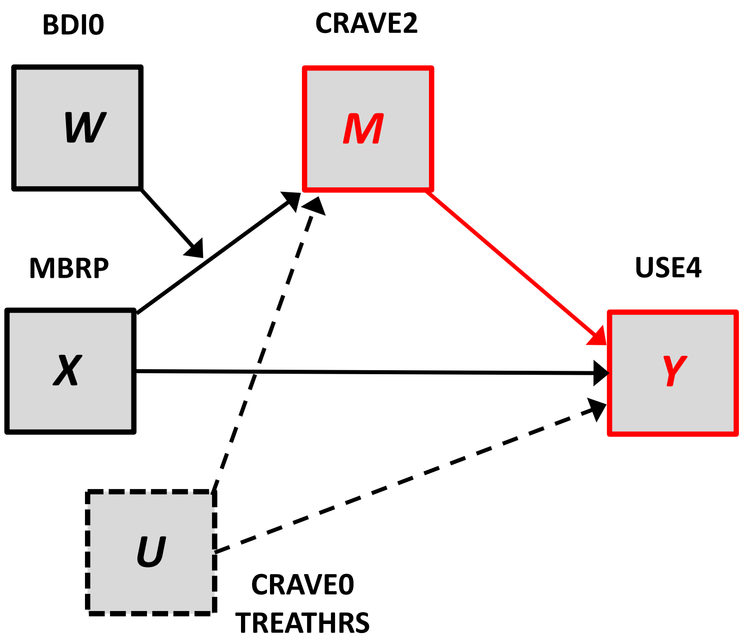

$$\widehat{M} = a_0 + \boxed{a_1 X + a_2 W + a_3 XW} + a_4 U_1 + a_5 U_2$$

$$\hat{Y} = c_0' + c'X + bM + d_1 U_1 + d_2 U_2$$

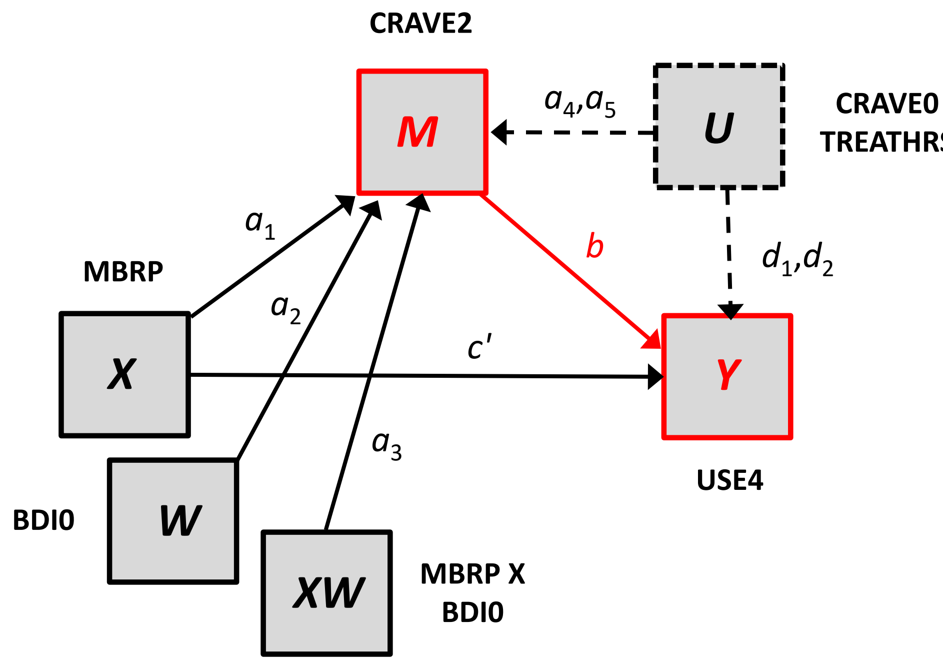
The moderation of the effect of mindfulness behavioral relapse prevention therapy relative to therapy as usual on craving by pre-therapy depression level.

# Conceptual and Statistical Models

## Conceptual model




## Statistical model



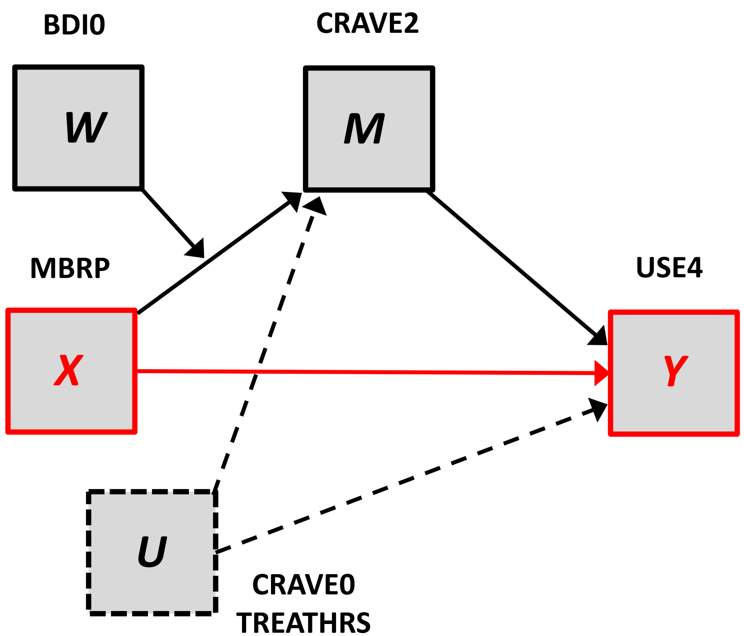

$$\widehat{M} = a_0 + a_1X + a_2W + a_3XW + a_4U_1 + a_5U_2$$

$$\hat{Y} = c_0' + c'X + \boxed{bM} + d_1U_1 + d_2U_2$$

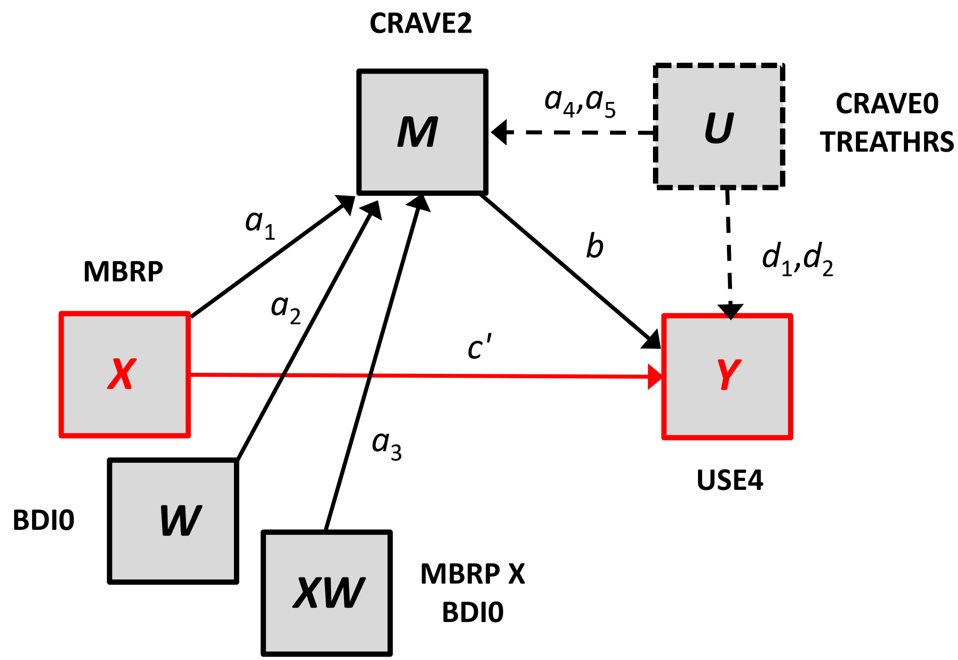
The effect of craving at two month follow-up on substance use after 4 months.

# Conceptual and Statistical Models

## Conceptual model




## Statistical model



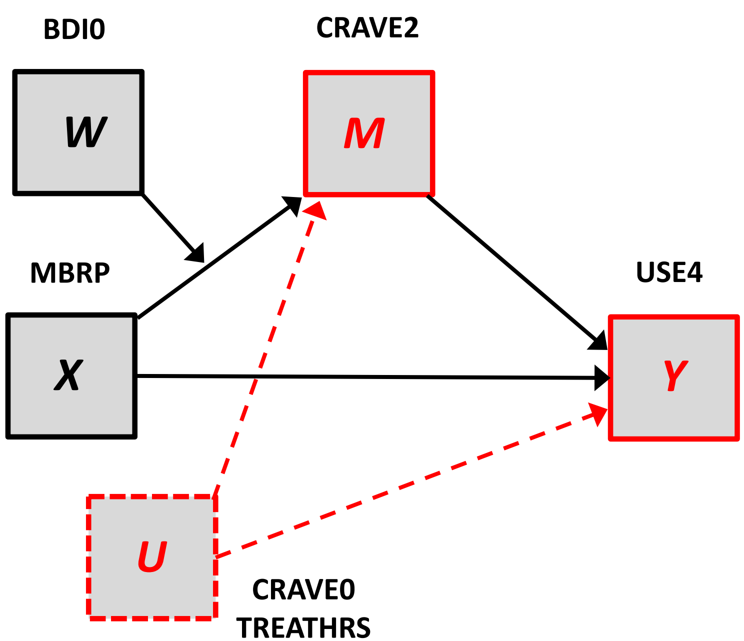

$$\hat{M} = a_0 + a_1X + a_2W + a_3XW + a_4U_1 + a_5U_2$$

$$\hat{Y} = c_0' + \boxed{c'X} + bM + d_1U_1 + d_2U_2$$

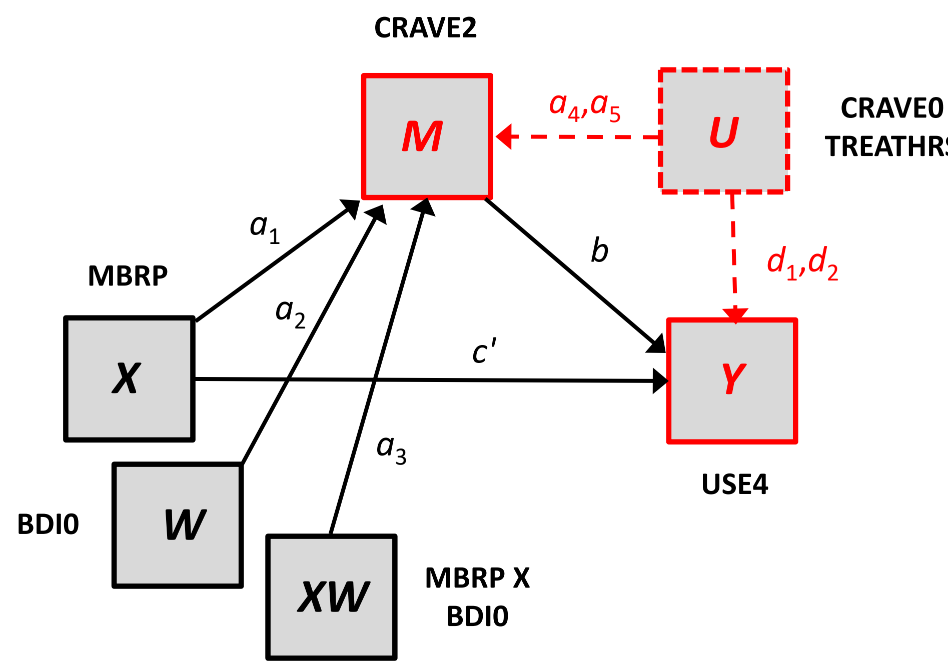
The direct effect of mindfulness behavioral relapse prevention therapy on substance use at four month follow up accounting for the mechanism through craving.

# Conceptual and Statistical Models

## Conceptual model




## Statistical model




$$\widehat{M} = a_0 + a_1X + a_2W + a_3XW + \boxed{a_4U_1 + a_5U_2}$$

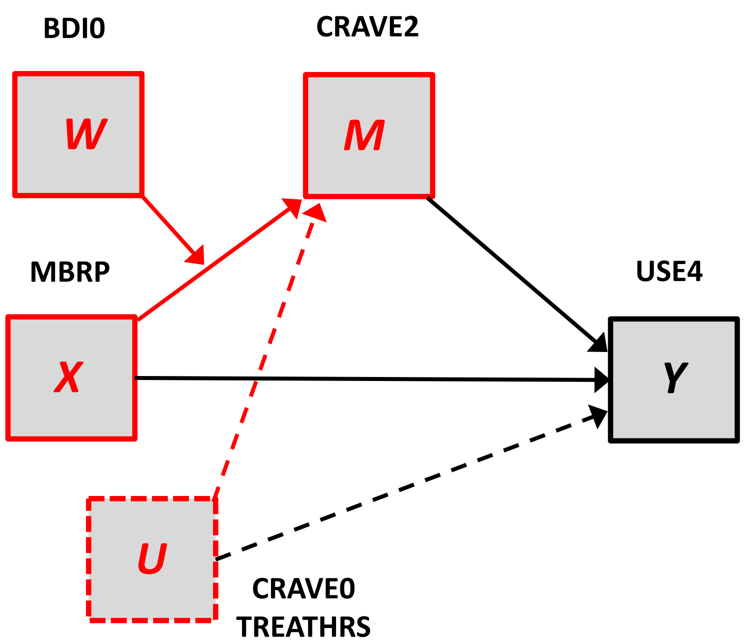
$$\hat{Y} = c_0' + c'X + bM + \boxed{d_1U_1 + d_2U_2}$$

Covariates to account for potential confounding by treatment hours and pre-therapy craving.

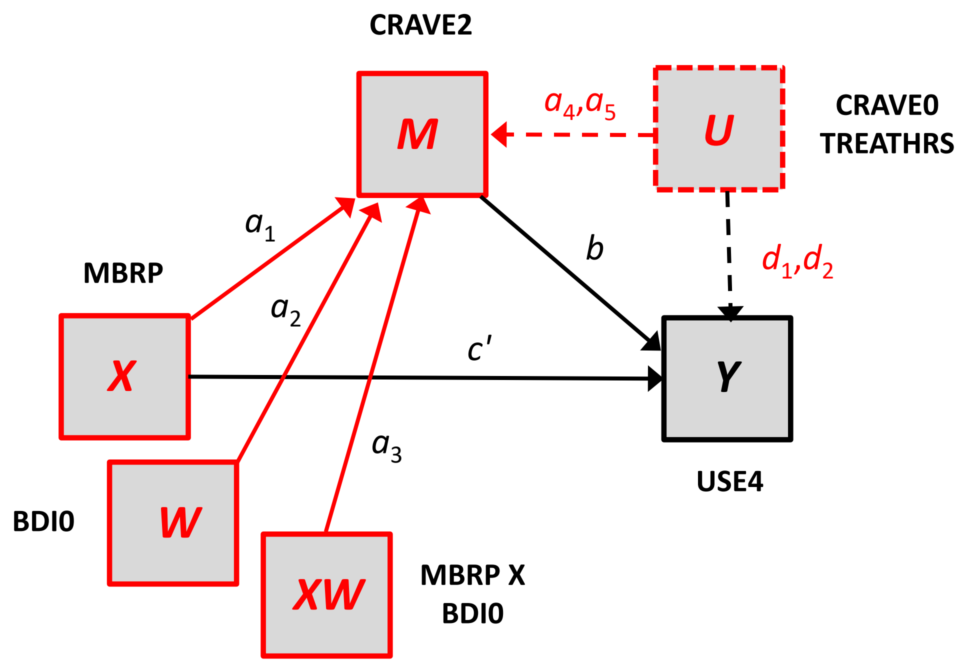
## Estimating the moderation component of the model

The conceptual model proposes that the effect of mindfulness behavioral relapse prevention therapy depends on pre-therapy depression.

**Conceptual model**




**Statistical model**




$$\widehat{M} = a_0 + a_1X + a_2W + a_3XW + a_4U_1 + a_5U_2$$

We most care about the moderation components of the model of $M$: $a_1$ and $a_3$

# We did this already

```
compute mbrpdep = mbrp*bdi0.
regression/dep = crave2/method = enter mbrp bdi0 mbrpdep treathrs crave0.
```

```
data mbrp;set mbrp;mbrpdep=mbrp*bdi0;run;
proc reg data=mbrp;model crave2=mbrp bdi0 mbrpdep treathrs crave0;run;
```

*X* = MBRP
*W* = BDI0
*Y* = CRAVE2

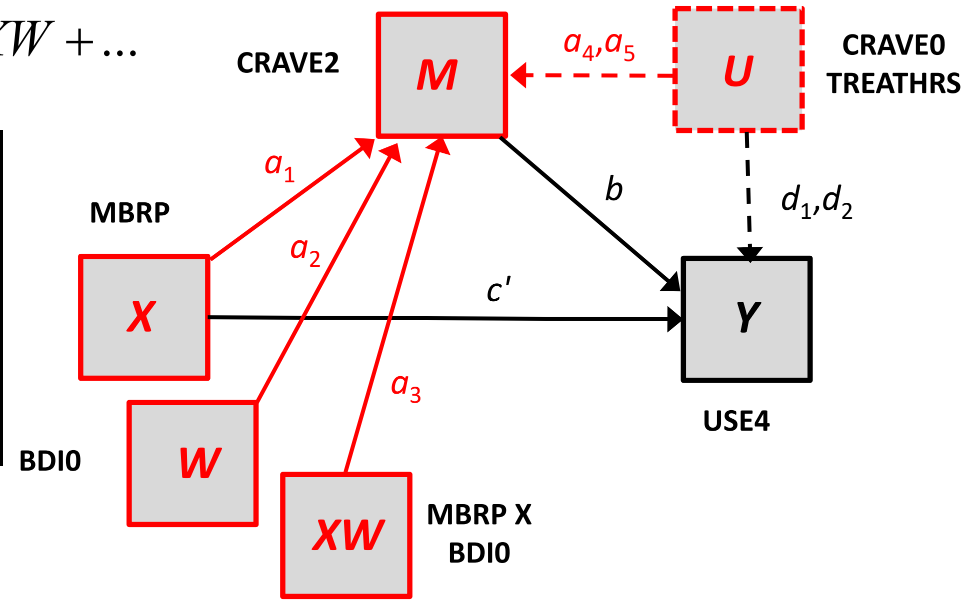
$$\hat{Y} = 1.038 + 0.587X + 1.122W - 0.948XW + \ldots$$

**Coefficients[a]**

| Model | | Unstandardized Coefficients | | Standardized Coefficients | t | Sig. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | B | Std. Error | Beta | | |
| 1 | (Constant) | 1.038 | .470 | | 2.209 | .029 |
| | MBRP: Therapy as usual (0) or MBRP therapy (1) | .587 | .524 | .299 | 1.120 | .264 |
| | BDI0: Beck Depression Inventory baseline | 1.122 | .276 | .366 | 4.063 | .000 |
| | mbrpdep | -.948 | .423 | -.598 | -2.240 | .026 |
| | TREATHRS: Hours of therapy | -.018 | .010 | -.120 | -1.719 | .088 |
| | CRAVE0: Baseline craving | .192 | .073 | .183 | 2.614 | .010 |

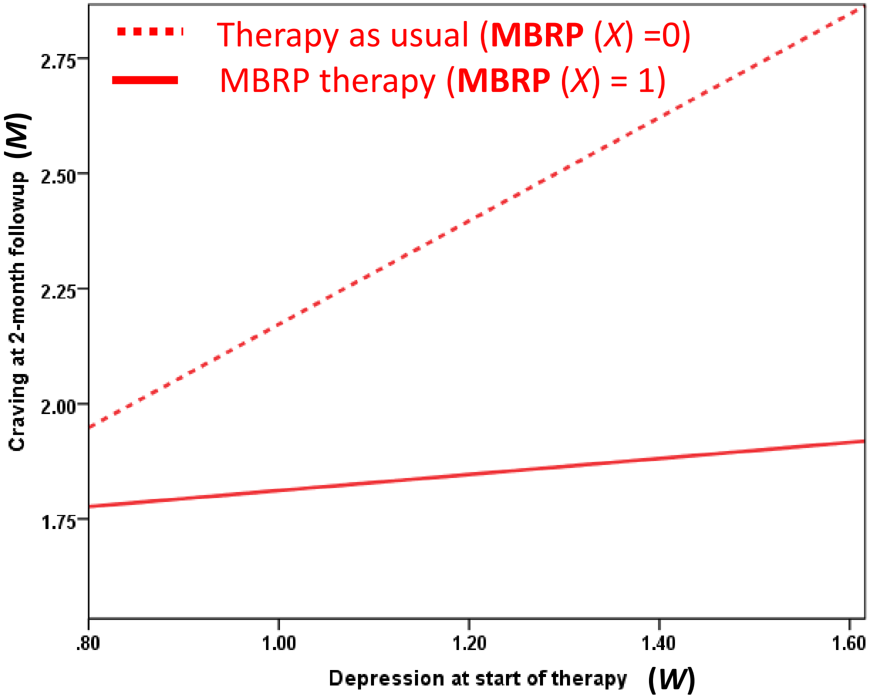
a. Dependent Variable: CRAVE2: Craving at two month follow-up

$a_1$ = 0.587, $a_3$ = -0.948




Pre-therapy depression moderates the effect of mindfulness behavioral relapse prevention therapy on craving. We can say that this moderation/interaction is statistically significant, but this doesn't matter for our purposes because neither the direct nor indirect effects in this model are determined entirely by $a_3$, and it is the direct and indirect effects we care about. We need $a_1$ and $a_3$ to estimate the indirect effects.

# Recall the pattern from the earlier analysis




The conditional effect of MBRP therapy ($\theta_{X\rightarrow M}$) is defined by the function

$$\theta_{X\rightarrow M} = 0.587 - 0.948W$$

| BDI0 ($W$) | $\theta_{X\rightarrow M}$ |
|---|---|
| 0.877 | -0.245 |
| 1.196 | -0.547 |
| 1.515 | -0.850 |

Recall these from our Implementation of the pick-a-point approach.

$$\hat{M} = 1.038 + 0.587X + 1.122W - 0.948XW + \ldots$$

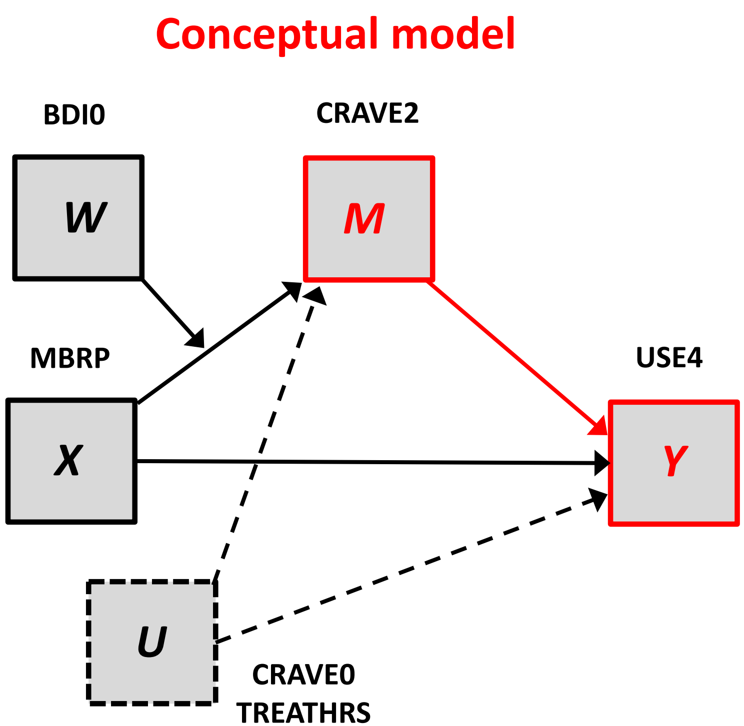
which can be written as

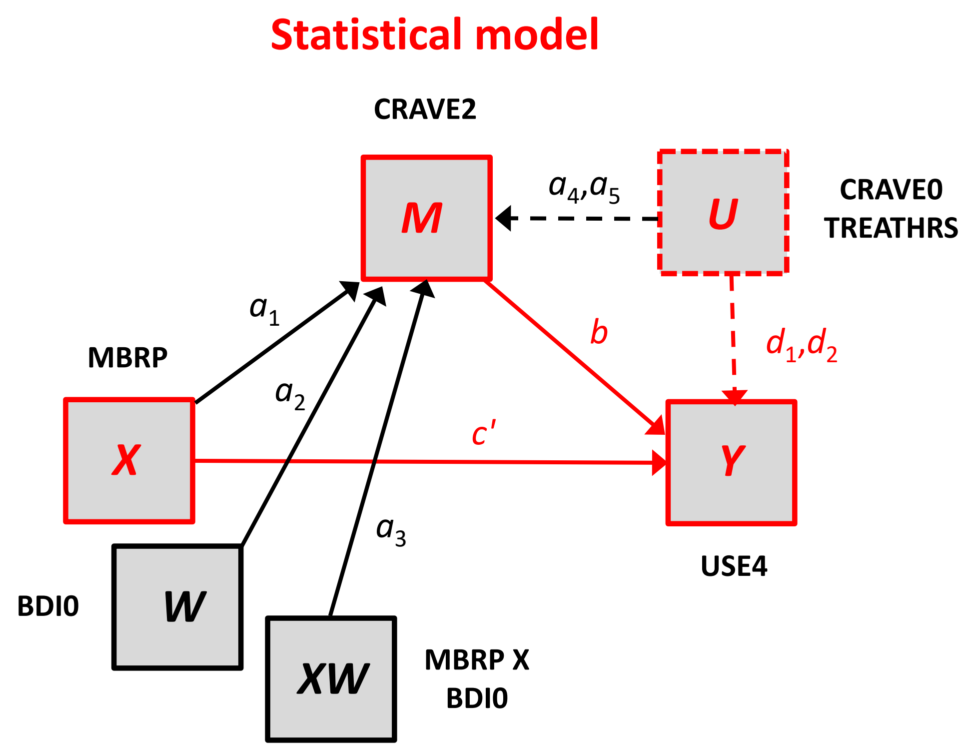
$$\hat{M} = 1.038 + (0.587 - 0.948W)X + 1.122W + \ldots$$

or

$$\hat{M} = 1.038 + \theta_{X\rightarrow M}X + 1.122W + \ldots.$$ where $$\theta_{X\rightarrow M} = 0.587 - 0.948W = a_1 + a_3W$$

# Estimating the *b* and *c′* paths




$$\widehat{M} = a_0 + a_1X + a_2W + a_3XW + a_4U_1 + a_5U_2$$

$$\hat{Y} = c_0' + \boxed{c'X + bM} + d_1U_1 + d_2U_2$$

# Estimating the *b* and *c′* paths

```
regression/dep=use4/method=enter crave2 mbrp crave0 treathrs.
```

```
proc reg data=mbrp;model use4 = crave2 mbrp crave0 treathrs;run;
```

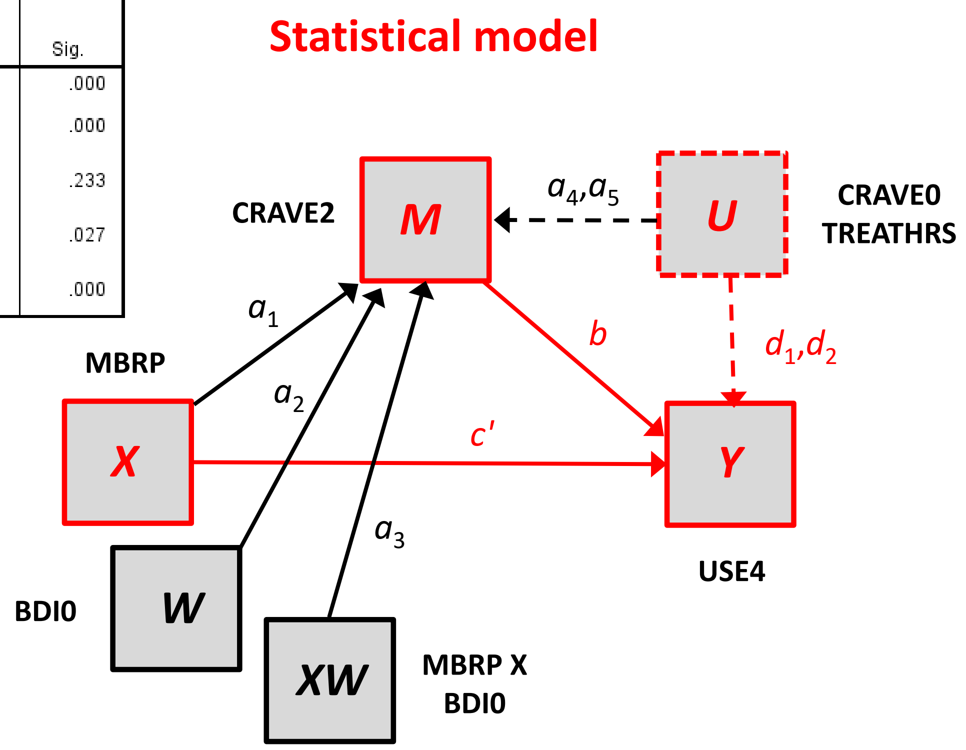
**Coefficients**[a]

| Model | | Unstandardized Coefficients | | Standardized Coefficients | t | Sig. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | B | Std. Error | Beta | | |
| 1 | (Constant) | 1.130 | .215 | | 5.254 | .000 |
| | CRAVE2: Craving at two month follow-up | .481 | .040 | .710 | 11.955 | .000 |
| | MBRP: Therapy as usual (0) or MBRP therapy (1) | .093 | .077 | .070 | 1.198 | .233 |
| | CRAVE0: Baseline craving | -.088 | .040 | -.124 | -2.225 | .027 |
| | TREATHRS: Hours of therapy | -.020 | .006 | -.200 | -3.572 | .000 |

a. Dependent Variable: USE4: Substance use at four month follow-up

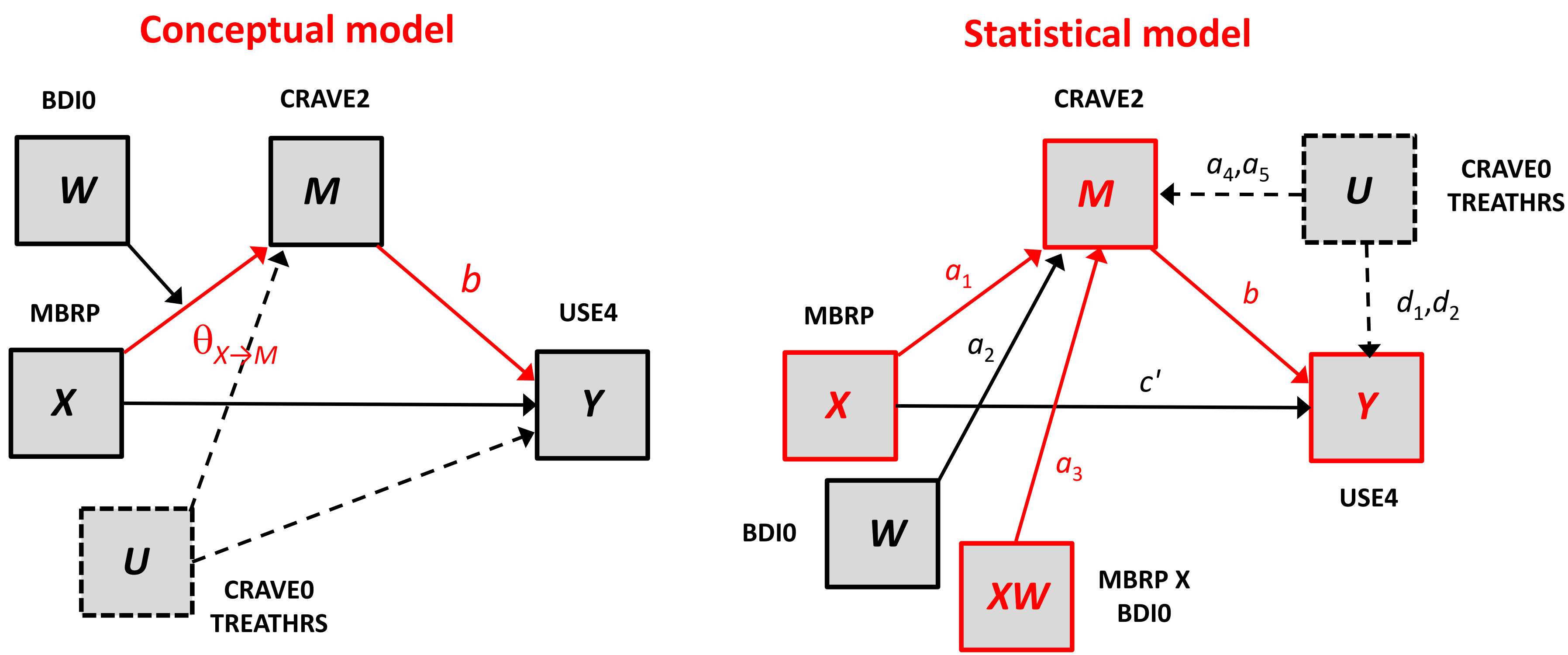
$$\hat{Y} = 1.130 + 0.093X + 0.481M + ....$$

$b = 0.481$, $c' = 0.093$




Emphasis in not on statistical significance of the *b* path, as the indirect effect of *X* is not defined entirely in terms of *b*. *c′* is the direct effect (discussed in a bit).

# The conditional indirect effect of *X*

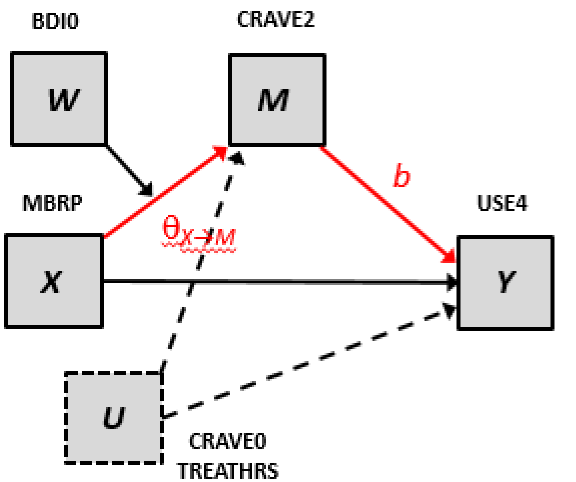



The conditional indirect effect of *X* on *Y* through *M* is the product of the conditional effect of *X* on *M* ($\theta_{X \to M} = a_1 + a_3W$) and effect of *M* on *Y* (*b*):

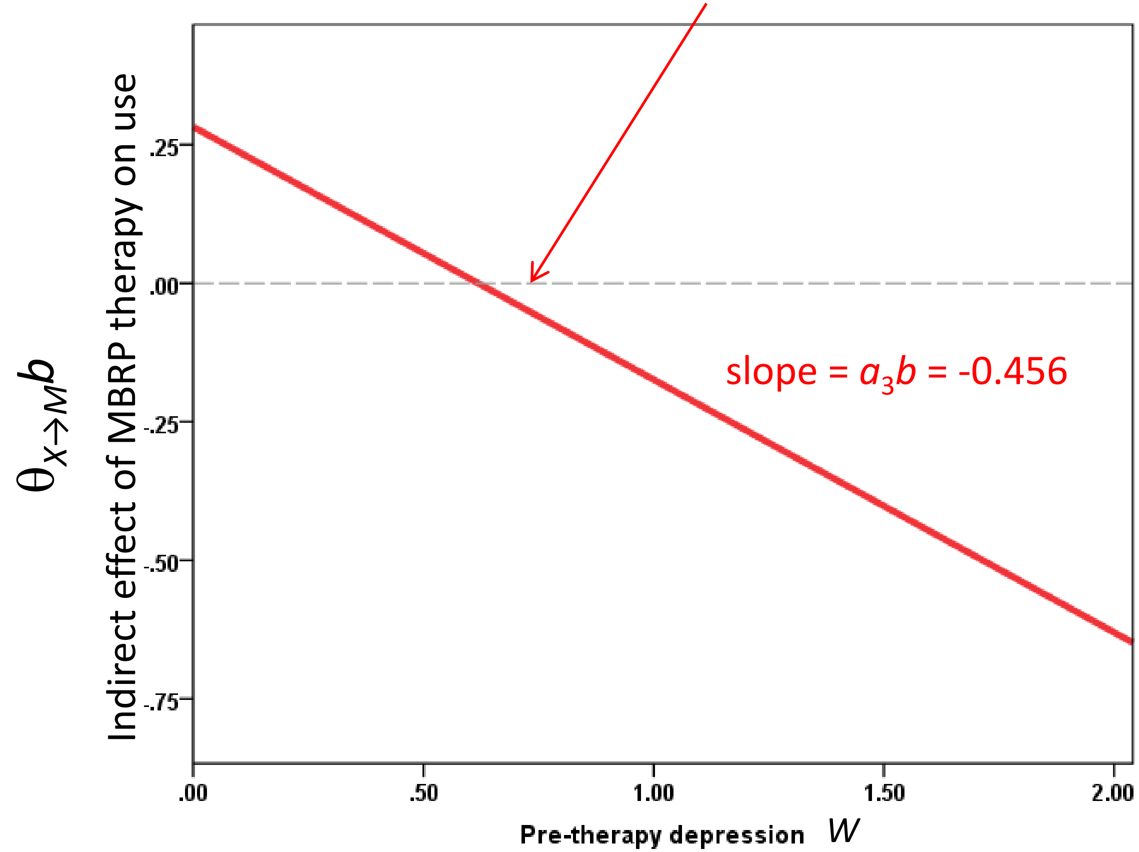
$$\theta_{X \to M \to Y} = \theta_{X \to M}\, b = (a_1 + a_3W)b = (0.587 - 0.948W)(0.481)$$

The indirect effect of MBRP therapy relative to therapy as usual on later substance use through craving is a function of pre-therapy depression.

# A visual representation of the indirect effect



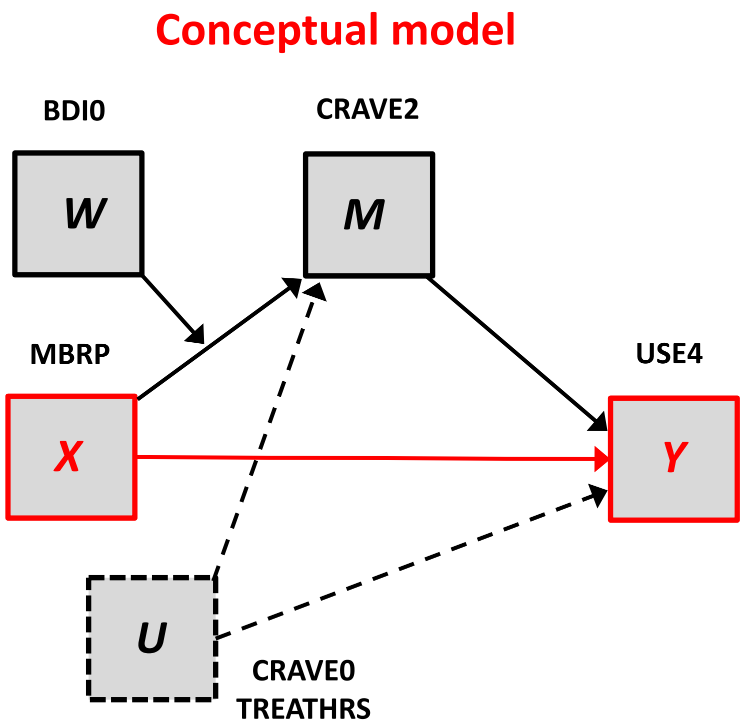

$$\theta_{X \to M} b = (a_1 + a_3 W)b = (0.587 - 0.948W)(0.481)$$
$$= a_1 b + a_3 b W = 0.282 - 0.456W$$

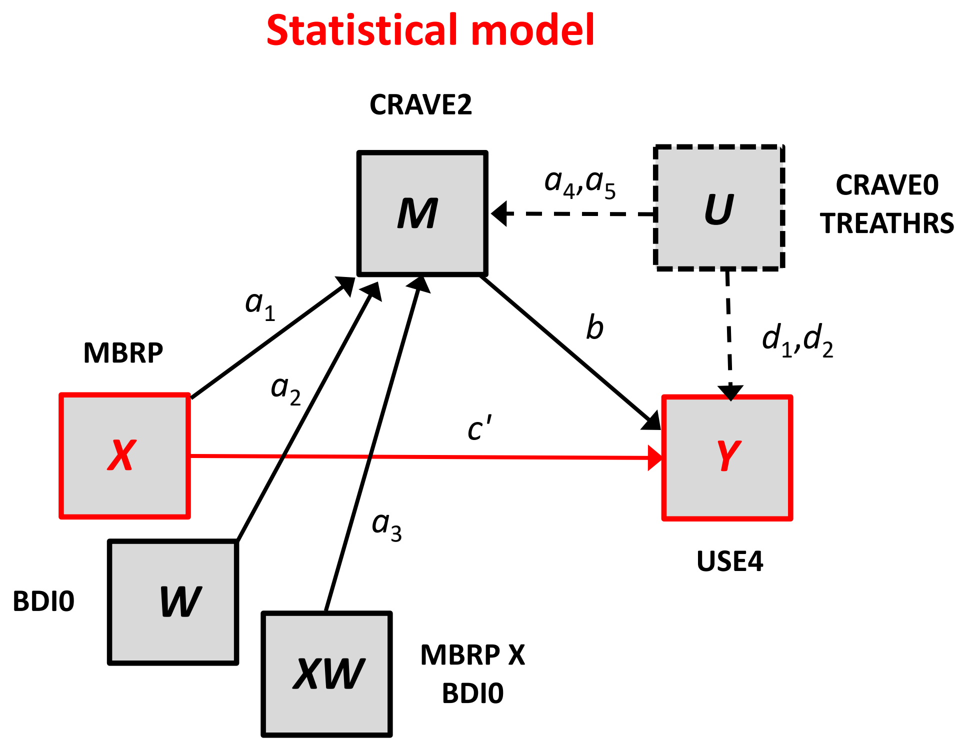



The indirect effect declines with increasing pre-therapy depression. The "**index of moderated mediation**" is $a_3 b$ = -0.456. It quantifies the relationship between the moderator and the indirect effect in this model.

As will be seen, a hypothesis test that the slope of this function is equal to 0 is a formal test of moderated mediation....moderation of the indirect effect.

# The direct effect of *X*




$$\widehat{M} = a_0 + a_1X + a_2W + a_3XW + a_4U_1 + a_5U_2$$

$$\hat{Y} = c_0' \boxed{+ c'X +} bM + d_1U_1 + d_2U_2$$

In this model, the direct effect is fixed to be unmoderated. It is a constant rather than a function of another variable in the model. This is a modeling or theoretical decision, not a requirement.

# The direct effect of *X* (estimated earlier)

```
regression/dep=use4/method=enter crave2 mbrp crave0 treathrs.
```

```
proc reg data=mbrp;model use4 = crave2 mbrp crave0 treathrs;run;
```

**Coefficients[a]**

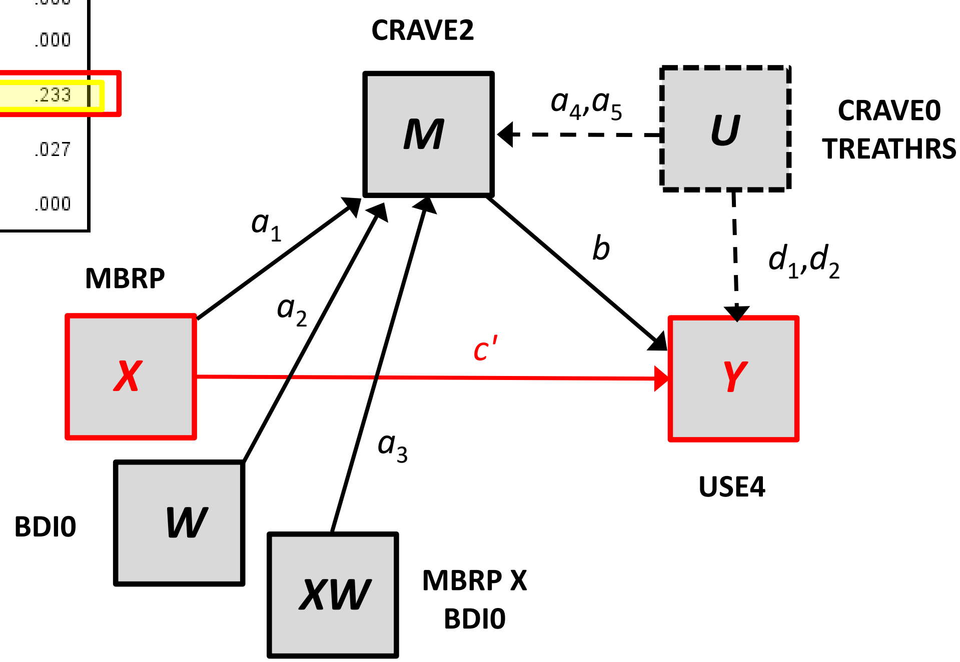
| Model | | Unstandardized Coefficients | | Standardized Coefficients | t | Sig. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | B | Std. Error | Beta | | |
| 1 | (Constant) | 1.130 | .215 | | 5.254 | .000 |
| | CRAVE2: Craving at two month follow-up | .481 | .040 | .710 | 11.955 | .000 |
| | MBRP: Therapy as usual (0) or MBRP therapy (1) | .093 | .077 | .070 | 1.198 | .233 |
| | CRAVE0: Baseline craving | -.088 | .040 | -.124 | -2.225 | .027 |
| | TREATHRS: Hours of therapy | -.020 | .006 | -.200 | -3.572 | .000 |

a. Dependent Variable: USE4: Substance use at four month follow-up

$$\hat{Y} = 1.130 + 0.093X + 0.481M + ....$$

$$\boxed{c' = 0.093,\ t(163) = 1.198,\ p = 0.233}$$

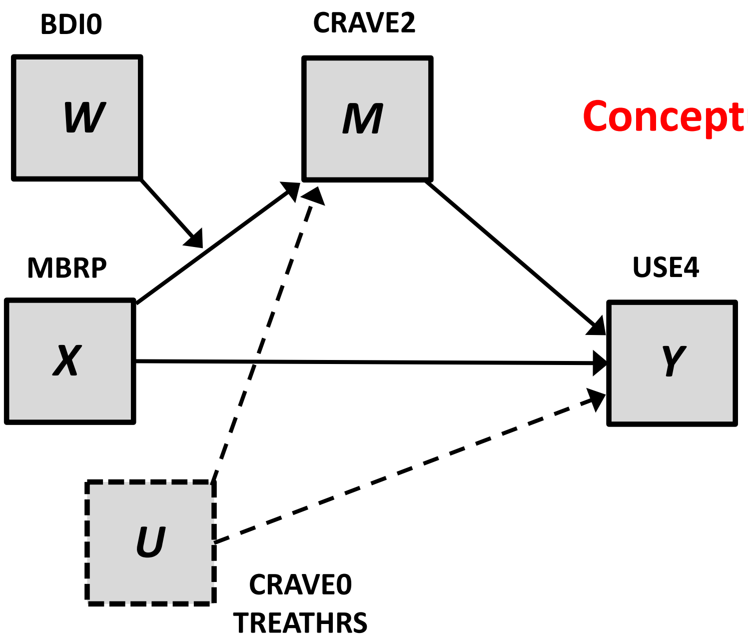
**Statistical model**




Mindfulness behavioral relapse prevention therapy has no apparent effect on later substance use relative to therapy as usual after accounting for the mechanism through craving.

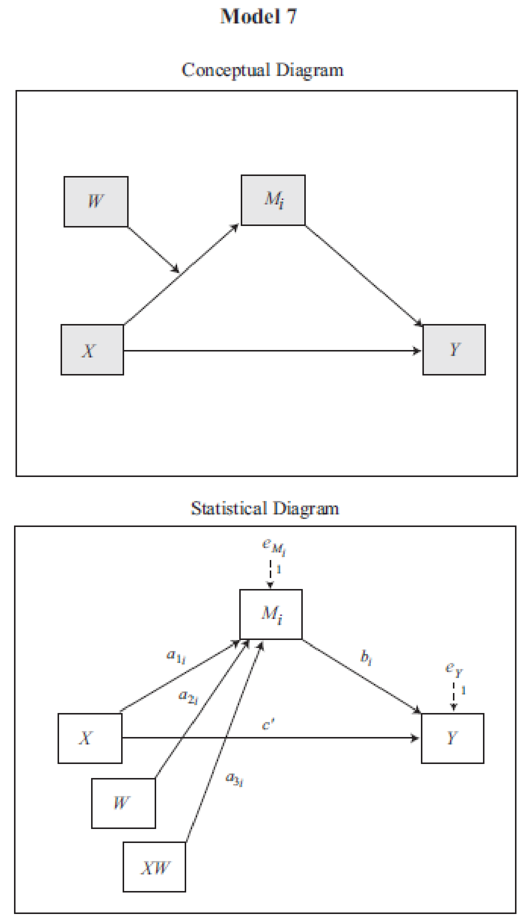
# Estimation of the model in PROCESS

PROCESS takes most of the computational burden off our shoulders.




**Conceptual model**

**This is PROCESS model 7**

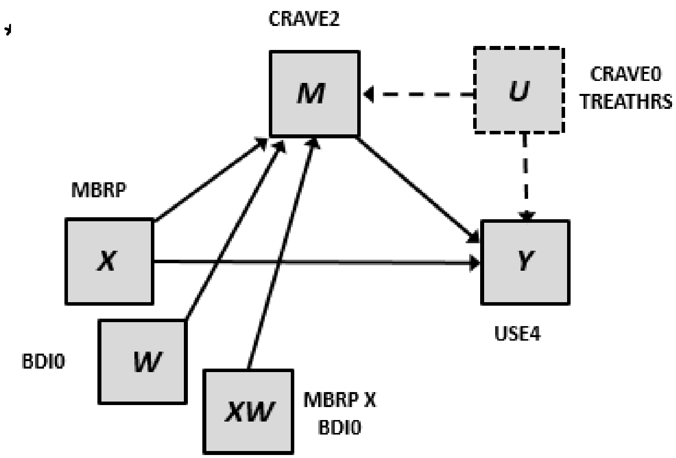



```
process cov = crave0 treathrs/x=mbrp/m=crave2/y=use4/
         w=bdi0/boot=10000/model=7.
```

```
%process (data=mbrp,cov=crave0 treathrs,x=mbrp,m=crave2,y=use4,w=bdi0,
         boot=10000,model=7);
```

# PROCESS output

```
**************************************************************
Model = 7
    Y = use4
    X = mbrp
    M = crave2
    W = bdi0

Statistical Controls:
CONTROL= crave0    treathrs

Sample size
        168

**************************************************************
Outcome: crave2

Model Summary
          R       R-sq        MSE          F        df1        df2          p
      .5140      .2642      .7277    11.6319     5.0000   162.0000      .0000

Model
              coeff         se          t          p       LLCI       ULCI
constant     1.0385      .4701     2.2090      .0286      .1102     1.9668
mbrp          .5872      .5241     1.1204      .2642     -.4478     1.6222
bdi0         1.1221      .2762     4.0625      .0001      .5767     1.6675
int_1        -.9485      .4235    -2.2398      .0265    -1.7847     -.1122
crave0        .1920      .0735     2.6138      .0098      .0470      .3371
treathrs     -.0177      .0103    -1.7190      .0875     -.0380      .0026

Interactions:

 int_1    mbrp        X     bdi0

**************************************************************
```




$$\hat{M} = 1.039 + 0.587X + 1.122W - 0.948XW + \ldots$$

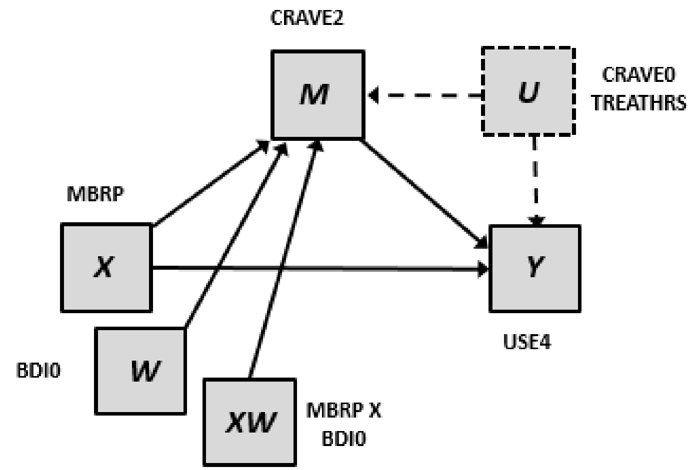
$a_1 = 0.587$

$a_2 = 1.122$

$a_3 = -0.948$

Output K

# PROCESS output




$$\hat{Y} = 1.130 + 0.093X + 0.481M + \ldots$$

```
**************************************************************************
Outcome: use4

Model Summary
          R       R-sq        MSE          F        df1        df2          p
      .7304      .5335      .2105    46.6070     4.0000   163.0000      .0000

Model
              coeff         se          t          p       LLCI       ULCI
constant     1.1298      .2150     5.2545      .0000      .7052     1.5544
crave2        .4810      .0402    11.9547      .0000      .4015      .5604
mbrp          .0926      .0773     1.1979      .2327     -.0601      .2453
crave0       -.0884      .0397    -2.2246      .0275     -.1668     -.0099
treathrs     -.0199      .0056    -3.5720      .0005     -.0309     -.0089
```

$b$ = 0.481

$c'$ = 0.093

Output K

# PROCESS output

```
******************* DIRECT AND INDIRECT EFFECTS *************************

Direct effect of X on Y
     Effect         SE          t          p       LLCI       ULCI
      .0926      .0773     1.1979      .2327     -.0601      .2453

INDIRECT EFFECT:
 mbrp        ->    crave2      ->    use4

       bdi0     Effect     BootSE   BootLLCI   BootULCI
      .9020     -.1290      .0770     -.2869      .0183
     1.1900     -.2604      .0862     -.4458     -.1090
     1.5180     -.4100      .1367     -.7080     -.1767
```

Direct effect

$c' = .093, p = .232$

$W$

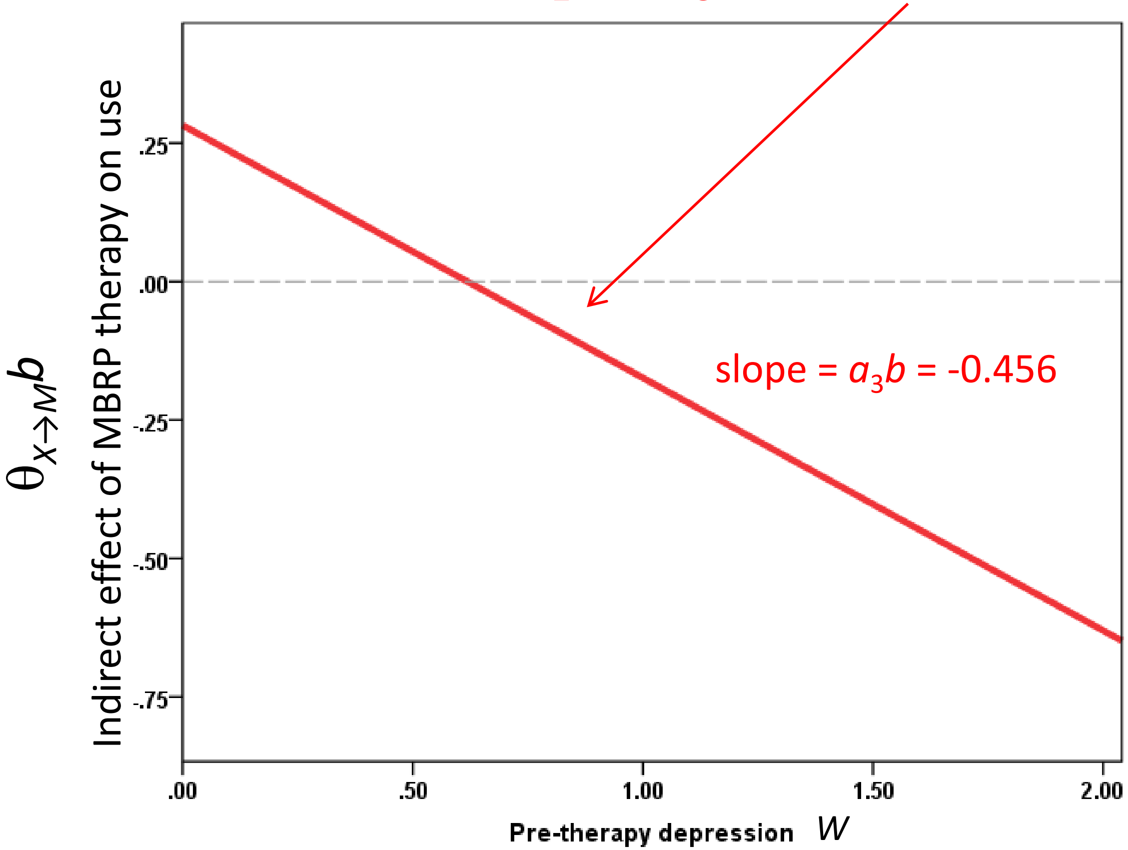
Output K

$$\theta_{X \rightarrow M} b = (a_1 + a_3 W) b = (0.587 - 0.948W)(0.481)$$
$$= a_1 b + a_3 b W = 0.282 - 0.456W$$

PROCESS sees that the moderator is continuous so, without instruction otherwise, prints the conditional indirect effect at 16th, 50th, and 84th percentile of the moderator.

## A statistical test of moderated mediation
in the first stage moderated mediation model

$$\theta_{X\to M}\, b = (a_1 + a_3W)b = (0.587 - 0.948W)(0.481)$$
$$= a_1b + a_3bW = 0.282 - 0.456W$$




The indirect effect is a function of $W$ (pre-therapy depression) in our model. This function is a line.

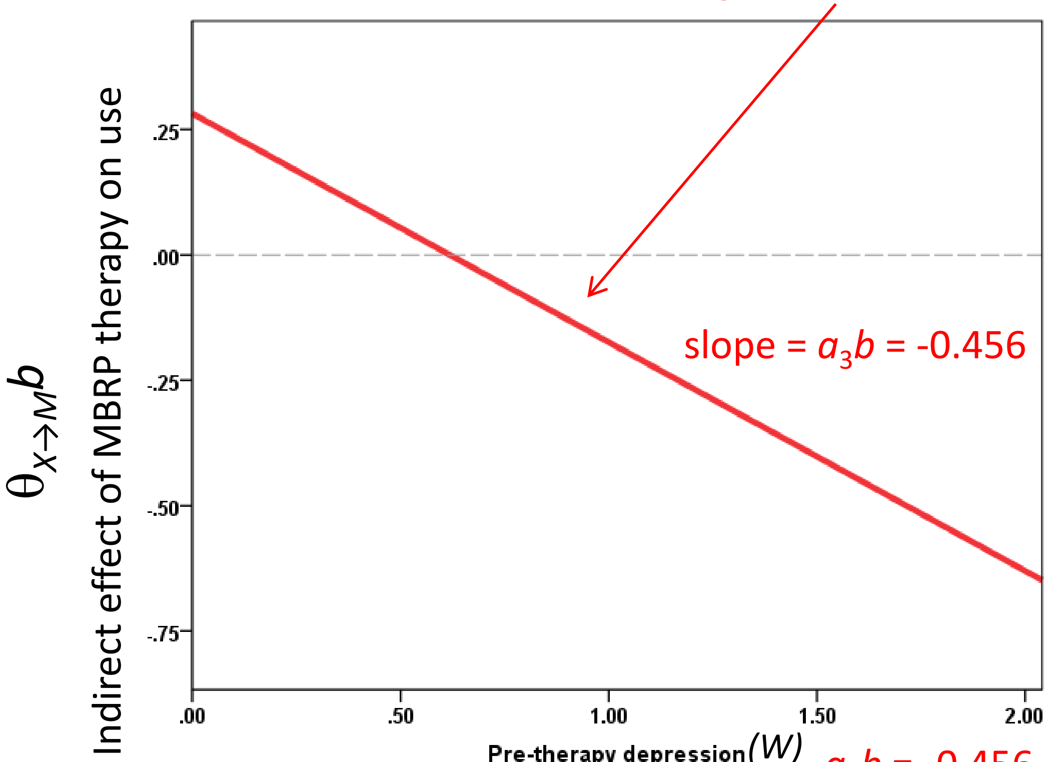
$$\theta_{X\to M}\, b = (a_1 + a_3W)b$$
$$= a_1b + a_3bW$$
$$= 0.282 - 0.456W$$

**An inference about the slope of this line—the "index of moderated mediation"—is an inference about whether the indirect effect is moderated: Is this slope significantly different from zero? If so, that supports a claim of "moderated mediation."**

As $a_3b$ is a product of regression coefficients, an inferential test should respect the nonnormality of the sampling distribution of the product. A bootstrap confidence interval is a good choice.

## This test is provided automatically by PROCESS

$$\theta_{X\rightarrow M}\, b = (a_1 + a_3W)b = (0.587 - 0.948W)(0.481)$$
$$= a_1b + a_3bW = 0.282 - 0.456W$$




The indirect effect is a function of $W$ (pre-therapy depression) in our model. This function is a line.

$$\theta_{X\rightarrow M}\, b = (a_1 + a_3W)b$$
$$= a_1b + a_3bW$$
$$= 0.282 - 0.456W$$

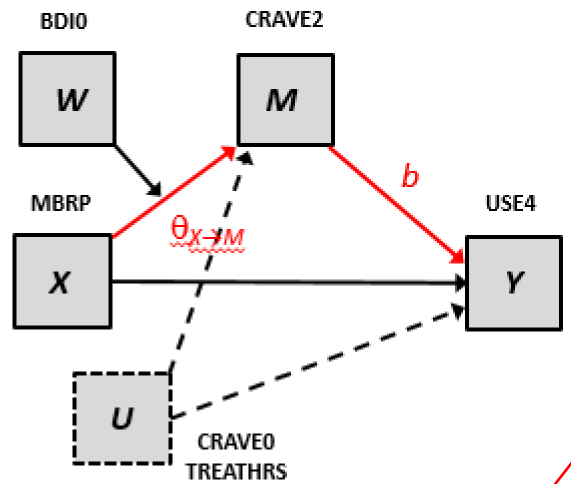
Output K

$a_3b$ = -0.456, 95% bootstrap CI = -0.960 to -0.104

```
******************** INDEX OF MODERATED MEDIATION ************************

Mediator
             Index    SE(Boot)    BootLLCI    BootULCI
crave2      -.4562      .2190      -.9596      -.1044
```

**This slope is statistically different from zero. The indirect effect depends on pre-therapy depression….the mediation is moderated.**

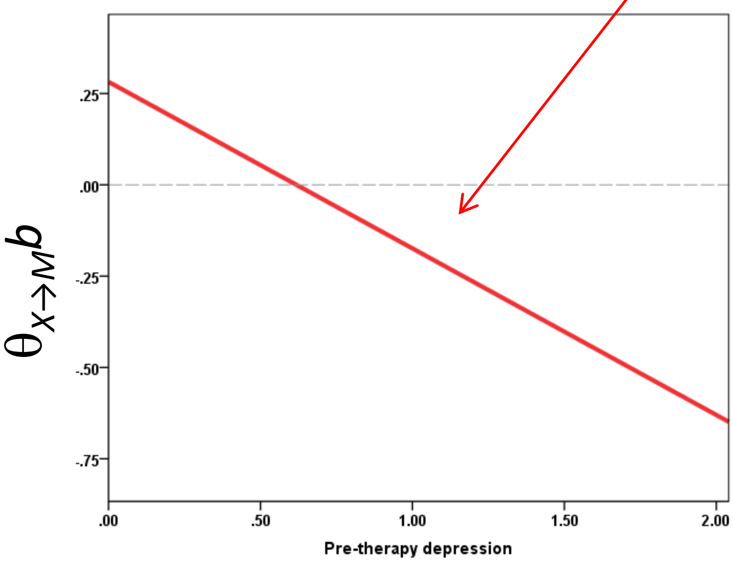
# Probing the moderation of mediation




$$\theta_{X\to M}\, b = (a_1 + a_3W)b = (0.587 - 0.948W)(0.481)$$

The indirect effect decreases with increased pre-therapy depression.

With evidence of moderation of the indirect effect, we can now probe this moderation of mediation through an analogue of the pick-a-point approach used in moderation analysis.




| | Pre-therapy depression ($W$) | $\theta_{X\to M}$ | $b$ | $\theta_{X\to M}b$ |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| *16th %* | .9020 | -.2681 | 0.481 | -0.118 |
| *50th %* | 1.1900 | -.5411 | 0.481 | -0.263 |
| *84th %* | 1.5180 | -.8521 | 0.481 | -0.409 |

Conditional indirect effects

We need an inferential test for these conditional indirect effects. Bootstrap confidence intervals are perfect for the job. PROCESS does this for us automatically.

# PROCESS output

```
******************** DIRECT AND INDIRECT EFFECTS *************************

Direct effect of X on Y
     Effect         SE          t          p       LLCI       ULCI
      .0926      .0773     1.1979      .2327     -.0601      .2453

Conditional indirect effect(s) of X on Y at values of the moderator(s):

Mediator
 bdi0     Effect      BootSE    BootLLCI   BootULCI
  .9020    -.1290      .0770     -.2869      .0183
 1.1900    -.2604      .0862     -.4458     -.1090
 1.5180    -.4100      .1367     -.7080     -.1767
```

Conditional indirect effects with 95% bootstrap CIs based on 10,000 bootstrap samples.

Output K

The indirect effect of MBRP therapy relative to therapy as usual on substance use through craving is negative among the relatively moderate (point estimate: -0.260, 95% CI from -0.446 to -0.109) and relatively highly depressed (point estimate: -0.410, 95% CI from -0.708 to -0.177) but not different from zero among the relatively less depressed (point estimate: -0.129, 95% CI from -0.287 to 0.018).

## Comparing conditional indirect effects (1st stage model)

A seemingly sensible question to ask is whether the conditional indirect effect of $X$ when the moderator equals some value $W = w_1$ is different than the conditional indirect effect of $X$ when the moderator is some different value $W = w_2$. For example, is the indirect effect of MBRP therapy through craving different for those relatively low in pre-therapy depression relative those relatively high?

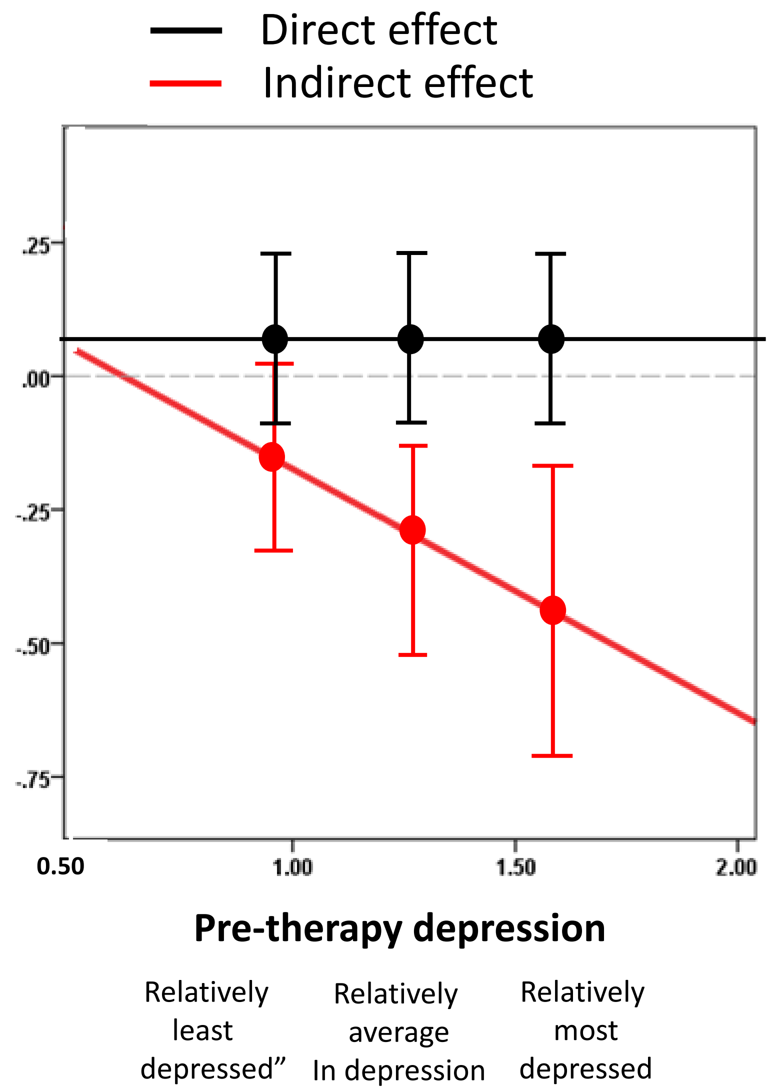
**For this model, the difference between any two conditional indirect effects defined by different values of *W* equal to $w_1$ and $w_2$ is**

$$\begin{aligned}(a_1+a_3w_1)b - (a_1+a_3w_2)b &= a_1b+a_3bw_1 - a_1b - a_3bw_2 \\ &= a_3bw_1 - a_3bw_2 \\ &= a_3b\,(w_1 - w_2)\end{aligned}$$

Rejection of the null hypothesis of no moderated mediation based on the index of moderated mediation implies that **any** two conditional indirect effects are different! No additional test is needed.

If a bootstrap confidence interval for $a_3b$ does not contain zero, then neither will a confidence interval for $a_3b\,(w_1 - w_2)$, ***regardless*** of values of $w_1$ and $w_2$ chosen, so long as $w_1 \neq w_2$. And if a bootstrap confidence interval for $a_3b$ contains zero, then so too will a confidence interval for $a_3b\,(w_1 - w_2)$, ***for any two values*** of $w_1$ and $w_2$, ($w_1 \neq w_2$).

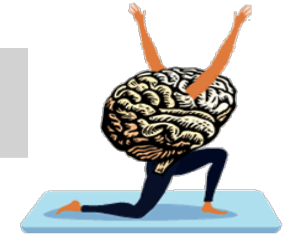
# Putting it all together




MBRP seems to reduce substance use through a reduction in craving which in turn lowers use, but more so among those who are more depressed at the start of therapy. Among those relatively lower in depression, we cannot say definitively that this mechanism is in operation. Independent of this mechanism, there is no evidence of an effect of MBRP therapy on later substance use.

Point estimates with 95% confidence intervals (OLS confidence intervals for direct effects, bootstrap confidence intervals for indirect effects).

# CPA Activity



**The following slides have examples of conditional process analyses from the literature. Try to draw the path diagram for these models and write out the PROCESS code to analyze the data.**

Mawritz, M. B., Mayer, D. M., Hoobler J. M., Wayne, S. J., & Marinova, S. V. (2012) A trickle-down model of abusive supervision, *Personnel Psychology*

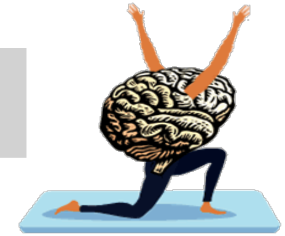
> "Specifically, we find that abusive manager behavior is positively related to abusive supervisor behavior, which in turn is positively related to work group interpersonal deviance. In addition, hostile climate moderates the relationship between abusive supervisor behavior and work group interpersonal deviance such that the relationship is stronger when hostile climate is high."

HINT: You need to choose a model from the templates that matches the hypothesis

**Activity:**

- Draw a path diagram and label *X*, *M*, *Y*, and *W* with variable names (e.g., page 73)
- Variable Names: Abusive Manager Behavior (`Manage`), Abusive Supervisor Behavior (`Super`), Work Group Deviance (`Deviance`), and Hostile Climate (`Hostile`). What would the PROCESS command be to run this analysis? Use percentile bootstrapping with 7,000 bootstraps.
- Write the equations for the model of *M* and the model of *Y*. What would the conditional indirect effect be? What would the index of moderated mediation be? (e.g., page 69)
- Draw a graphical representation of the indirect effect across the moderator which fits the above hypotheses. (e.g., page 74)

# CPA Wrap Up Activity



**The following slides have examples of moderation from the literature. Try to draw the path diagram for these models and write out the PROCESS code to analyze the data.**

Mawritz, M. B., Mayer, D. M., Hoobler J. M., Wayne, S. J., & Marinova, S. V. (2012) A trickle-down model of abusive supervision, *Personnel Psychology*

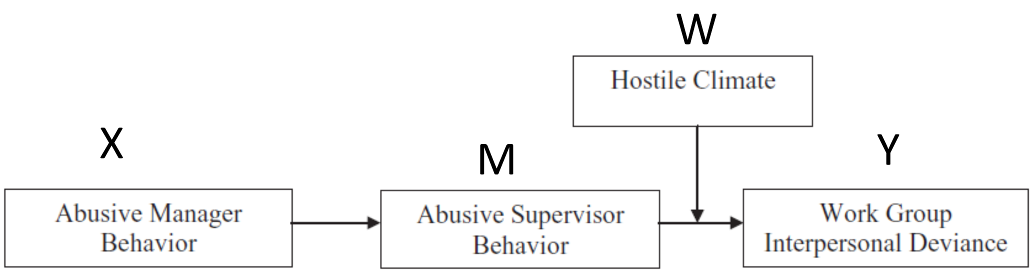



*Figure 1:* **Theoretical Model of the Trickle-Down Effect of Abusive Supervision.**

$$M_i = i_M + aX_i + \epsilon_{Mi}$$

$$Y_i = i_Y + c'\ X_i + b_1 M_i + b_2 W_i + b_3 W_i M_i + \epsilon_{Yi}$$

Effect of manager behavior on follower deviance through supervisor behavior when hostile climate is "low"?

Positive / Zero

Effect of manager behavior on follower deviance through supervisor behavior when hostile climate is "high"?

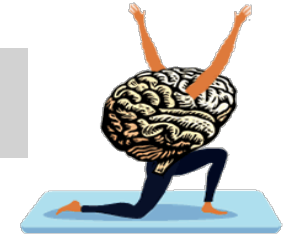
MORE Positive

How does an increase in hostile climate affect the indirect effect through supervisor behavior?

Positive ($ab_3$ is positive)

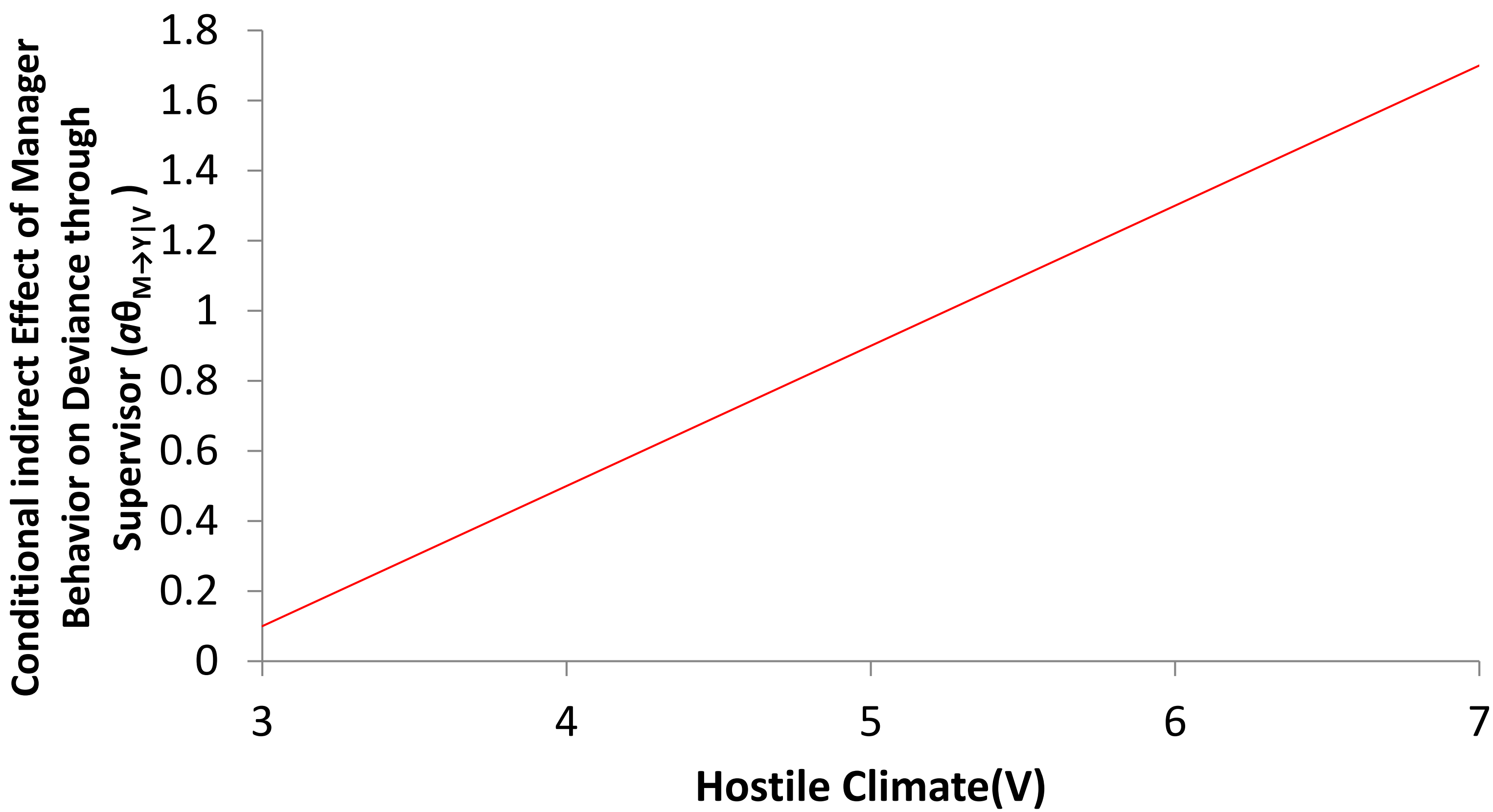
```
process y=Deviance/x=Manage/m=Super/w=Hostile/model=14/
             boot=7000.
```

# CPA Wrap Up Activity

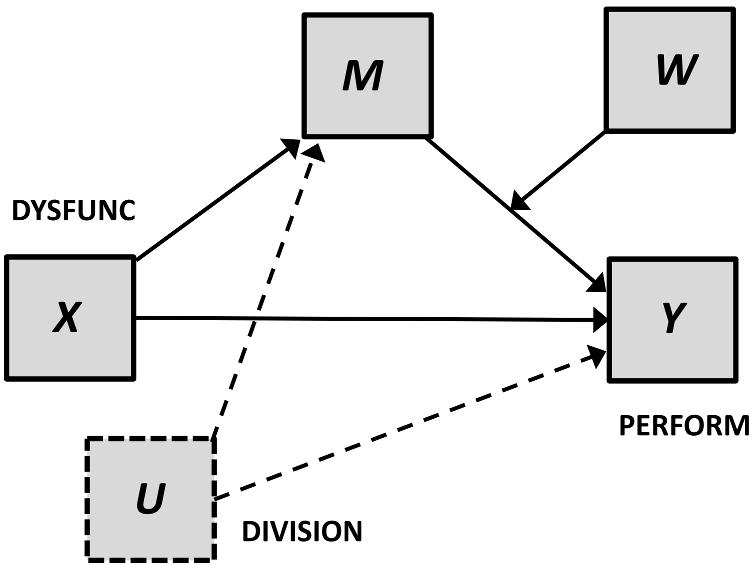


**The following slides have examples of moderation from the literature. Try to draw the path diagram for these models and write out the PROCESS code to analyze the data.**

Mawritz, M. B., Mayer, D. M., Hoobler J. M., Wayne, S. J., & Marinova, S. V. (2012) A trickle-down model of abusive supervision, *Personnel Psychology*

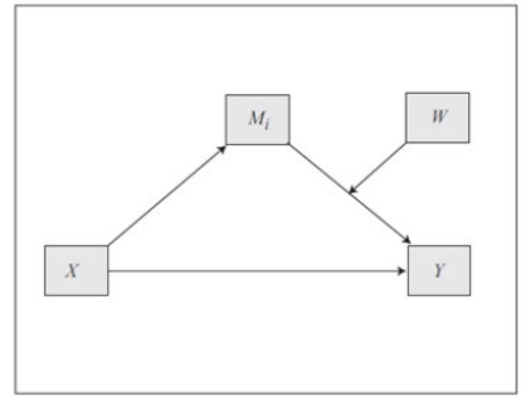


# PROCESS versus SEM

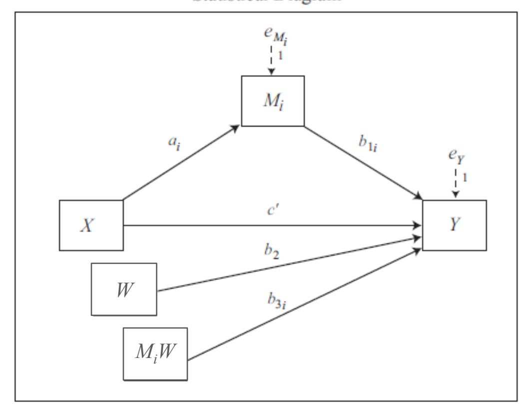



This is PROCESS model 14

Model 14




Statistical Diagram




```
process cov = d1 d2 d3/x=dysfunc/m=negtone/y=perform/w=negexp/boot=10000
          /model=14/plot = 1.
```

```
%process (data=teams,cov=d1 d2 d3,x=dysfunc,m=negtone,y=perform,w=negexp,
          boot=10000,model=14, plot = 1);
```

# In Mplus

COMPARE TO OUTPUT THAT PROCESS GENERATES

```
DATA:
  file is 'c:\mplus\teams.csv';
VARIABLE:
  names are dysfunc negtone negexp perform division d1 d2 d3;
  usevariables are dysfunc negexp negtone perform d1 d2 d3 toneexp;
DEFINE:
  toneexp = negtone*negexp;
ANALYSIS:
  !bootstrap=10000;
MODEL:
  perform ON d1 d2 d3
             dysfunc (cp)
             negtone (b1)
             negexp (b2)
             toneexp (b3);
  negtone ON d1 d2 d3
             dysfunc (a1);
  d1;
  d2;
  d3;
  negexp;
  dysfunc;
  toneexp;
  negtone with negexp;
  negtone with toneexp;
MODEL CONSTRAINT:
  new (a1thetaL a1thetaM a1thetaH a1b3);
  a1thetaL=a1*(b1+b3*(-.5308));
  a1thetaM=a1*(b1+b3*(-0.0600));
  a1thetaH=a1*(b1+b3*(0.6000));
  a1b3=a1*b3;
OUTPUT:
  !cinterval(bootstrap);
```

| | Estimate | S.E. | Est./S.E. | P-Value |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| PERFORM ON | | | | |
| D1 | 0.182 | 0.147 | 1.231 | 0.218 |
| D2 | 0.084 | 0.252 | 0.333 | 0.739 |
| D3 | 0.282 | 0.170 | 1.659 | 0.097 |
| DYSFUNC | 0.373 | 0.195 | 1.908 | 0.056 |
| NEGTONE | -0.489 | 0.131 | -3.728 | 0.000 |
| NEGEXP | -0.022 | 0.102 | -0.217 | 0.829 |
| TONEEXP | -0.450 | 0.243 | -1.851 | 0.064 |
| NEGTONE ON | | | | |
| D1 | 0.349 | 0.167 | 2.093 | 0.036 |
| D2 | 0.295 | 0.206 | 1.436 | 0.151 |
| D3 | 0.251 | 0.116 | 2.167 | 0.030 |
| DYSFUNC | 0.609 | 0.216 | 2.822 | 0.005 |
| Intercepts | | | | |
| NEGTONE | -0.206 | 0.087 | -2.368 | 0.018 |
| PERFORM | -0.175 | 0.127 | -1.380 | 0.167 |
| New/Additional Parameters | | | | |
| A1THETAL | -0.152 | 0.152 | -1.003 | 0.316 |
| A1THETAM | -0.281 | 0.126 | -2.235 | 0.025 |
| A1THETAH | -0.462 | 0.170 | -2.722 | 0.006 |
| A1B3 | -0.274 | 0.176 | -1.557 | 0.119 |

# In Mplus

Removing exclamation points from the code generates bootstrap confidence intervals for all parameter estimates, including conditional indirect effects.

COMPARE TO OUTPUT THAT PROCESS GENERATES

```
CONFIDENCE INTERVALS OF MODEL RESULTS

                 Lower .5%  Lower 2.5%   Lower 5%   Estimate   Upper 5%  Upper 2.5%  Upper .5%

New/Additional Parameters
    A1THETAL        -0.568     -0.429     -0.377     -0.152      0.113      0.187      0.352
    A1THETAM        -0.664     -0.544     -0.488     -0.281     -0.082     -0.052      0.010
    A1THETAH        -0.954     -0.816     -0.753     -0.462     -0.194     -0.146     -0.064
    A1B3            -0.886     -0.702     -0.617     -0.274     -0.051     -0.022      0.030
```

Point estimates

End points of a 95% bootstrap confidence intervals
for the conditional indirect effect based on 10,000 bootstrap samples.

Observe that the results using an SEM program are largely the same as the results that PROCESS produces.

# Mplus vs. PROCESS output

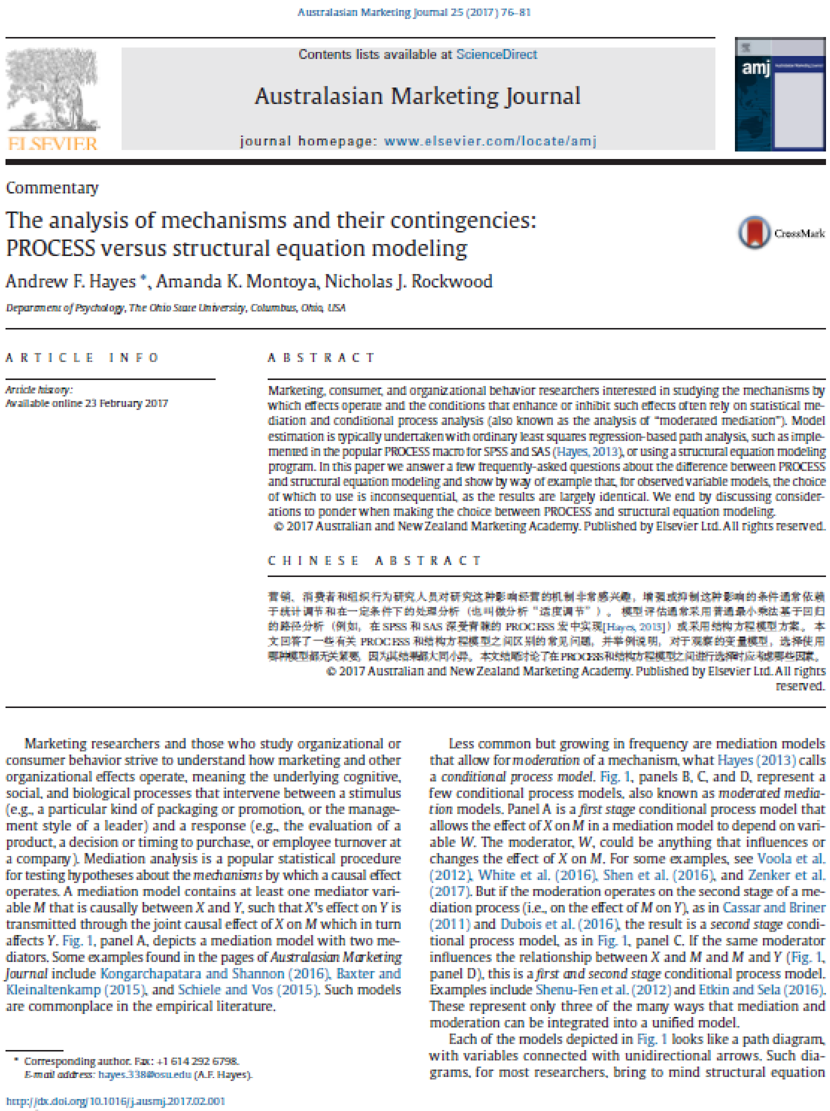
```
CONFIDENCE INTERVALS OF MODEL RESULTS

                  Lower 2.5%    Estimate    Upper 2.5%

New/Additional Parameters
    A1THETAL        -0.429       -0.152       0.187
    A1THETAM        -0.544       -0.281      -0.052
    A1THETAH        -0.816       -0.462      -0.146
    A1B3            -0.702       -0.274      -0.022
```

Point estimates

```
     INDIRECT EFFECT:
      dysfunc      ->     negtone      ->     perform

         negexp      Effect      BootSE    BootLLCI    BootULCI
         -.5308      -.1523       .1540     -.4335       .1943
         -.0600      -.2813       .1249     -.5432      -.0549
          .6000      -.4623       .1678     -.8095      -.1503

           Index of moderated mediation:
                 Index      BootSE    BootLLCI    BootULCI
     negexp     -.2742       .1791     -.7172      -.0234
```

Observe that the results using an SEM program are largely the same as the results that PROCESS produces.

# PROCESS versus Structural Equation Modeling



Australasian Marketing Journal 25 (2017) 76–81

Contents lists available at ScienceDirect

Australasian Marketing Journal

journal homepage: www.elsevier.com/locate/amj

Commentary

The analysis of mechanisms and their contingencies: PROCESS versus structural equation modeling

Andrew F. Hayes *, Amanda K. Montoya, Nicholas J. Rockwood

Department of Psychology, The Ohio State University, Columbus, Ohio, USA

ARTICLE INFO

Article history:
Available online 23 February 2017

ABSTRACT

Marketing, consumer, and organizational behavior researchers interested in studying the mechanisms by which effects operate and the conditions that enhance or inhibit such effects often rely on statistical mediation and conditional process analysis (also known as the analysis of "moderated mediation"). Model estimation is typically undertaken with ordinary least squares regression-based path analysis, such as implemented in the popular PROCESS macro for SPSS and SAS (Hayes, 2013), or using a structural equation modeling program. In this paper we answer a few frequently-asked questions about the difference between PROCESS and structural equation modeling and show by way of example that, for observed variable models, the choice of which to use is inconsequential, as the results are largely identical. We end by discussing considerations to ponder when making the choice between PROCESS and structural equation modeling.


CHINESE ABSTRACT

营销、消费者和组织行为研究人员对研究这种影响经营的机制非常感兴趣，增强或抑制这种影响的条件通常依赖于统计调节和在一定条件下的处理分析（也叫做分析"适度调节"）。模型评估通常采用普通最小乘法基于回归的路径分析（例如，在 SPSS 和 SAS 深受青睐的 PROCESS 宏中实现[Hayes, 2013]）或采用结构方程模型方案。本文回答了一些有关 PROCESS 和结构方程模型之间区别的常见问题，并举例说明，对于观察的变量模型，选择使用哪种模型都无关紧要，因为其结果都大同小异。本文结尾讨论了在PROCESS和结构方程模型之间进行选择时应考虑哪些因素。


Marketing researchers and those who study organizational or consumer behavior strive to understand how marketing and other organizational effects operate, meaning the underlying cognitive, social, and biological processes that intervene between a stimulus (e.g., a particular kind of packaging or promotion, or the management style of a leader) and a response (e.g., the evaluation of a product, a decision or timing to purchase, or employee turnover at a company). Mediation analysis is a popular statistical procedure for testing hypotheses about the *mechanisms* by which a causal effect operates. A mediation model contains at least one mediator variable *M* that is causally between *X* and *Y*, such that *X*'s effect on *Y* is transmitted through the joint causal effect of *X* on *M* which in turn affects *Y*. Fig. 1, panel A, depicts a mediation model with two mediators. Some examples found in the pages of *Australasian Marketing Journal* include Kongarchapatara and Shannon (2016), Baxter and Kleinaltenkamp (2015), and Schiele and Vos (2015). Such models are commonplace in the empirical literature.

Less common but growing in frequency are mediation models that allow for *moderation* of a mechanism, what Hayes (2013) calls a *conditional process model*. Fig. 1, panels B, C, and D, represent a few conditional process models, also known as *moderated mediation* models. Panel A is a *first stage* conditional process model that allows the effect of *X* on *M* in a mediation model to depend on variable *W*. The moderator, *W*, could be anything that influences or changes the effect of *X* on *M*. For some examples, see Voola et al. (2012), White et al. (2016), Shen et al. (2016), and Zenker et al. (2017). But if the moderation operates on the second stage of a mediation process (i.e., on the effect of *M* on *Y*), as in Cassar and Briner (2011) and Dubois et al. (2016), the result is a *second stage* conditional process model, as in Fig. 1, panel C. If the same moderator influences the relationship between *X* and *M* and *M* and *Y* (Fig. 1, panel D), this is a *first and second stage* conditional process model. Examples include Shenu-Fen et al. (2012) and Etkin and Sela (2016). These represent only three of the many ways that mediation and moderation can be integrated into a unified model.

Each of the models depicted in Fig. 1 looks like a path diagram, with variables connected with unidirectional arrows. Such diagrams, for most researchers, bring to mind structural equation

* Corresponding author. Fax: +1 614 292 6798.
E-mail address: hayes.338@osu.edu (A.F. Hayes).

http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.ausmj.2017.02.001


Hayes, A. F., Montoya, A. K., & Rockwood, N. J. (2017). The analysis of mechanisms and their contingencies: PROCESS versus structural equation modeling. *Australasian Marketing Journal, 25,* 76-81.

- For observed variable models, it makes no difference whether you use SEM or PROCESS. You get the same results and with a lot less effort.

**Some reasons you might choose SEM:**

- More options for dealing with missing data
- More sophisticated means of managing the effects of measurement error.
- Latent variables and blends of latent and observed variables.
- Greater flexibility for model specification.

# A study of sex discrimination in the workplace

Garcia, D. M., Schmitt, M. T., Branscombe, N. R., & Ellemers, N. (2010). Women's reactions to ingroup members who protest discriminatory treatment: The importance of beliefs about inequality and response appropriateness. *European Journal of Social Psychology, 49*, 733-745.

*European Journal of Social Psychology*
*Eur. J. Soc. Psychol.* **40**, 733–745 (2010)
Published online 6 July 2009 in Wiley InterScience
(www.interscience.wiley.com) **DOI**: 10.1002/ejsp.644

Research article

## Women's reactions to ingroup members who protest discriminatory treatment: The importance of beliefs about inequality and response appropriateness

DONNA M. GARCIA[1]*, MICHAEL T. SCHMITT[2], NYLA R. BRANSCOMBE[3] AND NAOMI ELLEMERS[4]
[1] *University of Guelph, Canada*
[2] *Simon Fraser University, Canada*
[3] *University of Kansas, USA*
[4] *Leiden University, The Netherlands*

*Abstract*

*Our goal was to identify factors that shape women's responses to ingroup members who protest gender discrimination. We predicted and found that women who perceived gender discrimination as pervasive regarded a protest response as being more appropriate than a no protest response and expressed greater liking and less anger towards a female lawyer who protested rather than did not protest an unfair promotion decision. Further, beliefs about the appropriateness of the response to discrimination contributed to evaluations of the protesting lawyer. Perceptions that the complaint was an appropriate response to the promotion decision led to more positive evaluations of an ingroup discrimination protester.* *Copyright © 2009 John Wiley & Sons, Ltd.*

Protest can be an effective means of improving the plight of a devalued group. Historically, there are many examples of protest, even from a single individual, that have advanced a group's social position (e.g. Meritor Savings Bank vs. Vinson, 477 US 57, 1986; Dekker vs. VJV-Centrum ECJ, 1992). Despite the potential gains to be obtained by protesting illegitimate treatment, protestors might not always be appreciated by members of their own group. Whether disadvantaged group members respond positively or negatively to ingroup protestors will likely depend upon the *perceived* implications that the protestor's action has for the ingroup. Unless protest is seen as justified by the social circumstances and an effective means of bringing about positive change, a protestor might be seen as making the ingroup look like complainers. Such threat to the ingroup's reputation could evoke the ire and disdain of the disadvantaged group towards the protestor. Hence, perceptions of the justification for and likely consequences of protest will be critical to others' reactions to an ingroup discrimination claimer. We propose that protest by an ingroup member will be seen as appropriate and thus appreciated to the extent that observers perceive that their ingroup is targeted by pervasive discrimination.

### SOCIAL CONSEQUENCES OF CLAIMING DISCRIMINATION

Gender discrimination continues to be widespread throughout Western employment settings (see Charles & Grusky, 2004). The continuation of gender discrimination has substantive negative implications for women's economic and

*Correspondence to: Donna M. Garcia, Department of Psychology, University of Guelph Ontario, Guelph, Ontario, N1G 2W1Canada.
E-mail: donnagarcia3@gmail.com

*Received 19 October 2008*
*Accepted 7 April 2009*



All participants (129 females) read a narrative about a female attorney who lost a promotion at her firm to a less qualified male through unequivocally discriminatory actions of the senior partners. The participants where randomly assigned to one of three conditions:

**"Individual protest":** Participants were told that she protested by describing her qualifications for the job, how much she deserved it, and the unfairness and harm to her own career.

**"Collective protest":** Participants were told that she protested by describing how the firm has not been fair to women, women are just as qualified as men, and they should be treated equally.

**"No protest"** : These participants were told that although she was disappointed, she accepted the decision and continued working at the firm.

# A study of sex discrimination in the workplace

Garcia, D. M., Schmitt, M. T., Branscombe, N. R., & Ellemers, N. (2010). Women's reactions to ingroup members who protest discriminatory treatment: The importance of beliefs about inequality and response appropriateness. *European Journal of Social Psychology, 49*, 733-745.

*European Journal of Social Psychology*
*Eur. J. Soc. Psychol.* **40**, 733–745 (2010)
Published online 6 July 2009 in Wiley InterScience
(www.interscience.wiley.com) **DOI**: 10.1002/ejsp.644

**Research article**

**Women's reactions to ingroup members who protest discriminatory treatment: The importance of beliefs about inequality and response appropriateness**

DONNA M. GARCIA[1]*, MICHAEL T. SCHMITT[2], NYLA R. BRANSCOMBE[3] AND NAOMI ELLEMERS[4]
[1] *University of Guelph, Canada*
[2] *Simon Fraser University, Canada*
[3] *University of Kansas, USA*
[4] *Leiden University, The Netherlands*

*Abstract*

*Our goal was to identify factors that shape women's responses to ingroup members who protest gender discrimination. We predicted and found that women who perceived gender discrimination as pervasive regarded a protest response as being more appropriate than a no protest response and expressed greater liking and less anger towards a female lawyer who protested rather than did not protest an unfair promotion decision. Further, beliefs about the appropriateness of the response to discrimination contributed to evaluations of the protesting lawyer. Perceptions that the complaint was an appropriate response to the promotion decision led to more positive evaluations of an ingroup discrimination protester.*


Protest can be an effective means of improving the plight of a devalued group. Historically, there are many examples of protest, even from a single individual, that have advanced a group's social position (e.g. Meritor Savings Bank vs. Vinson, 477 US 57, 1986; Dekker vs. VJV-Centrum ECJ, 1992). Despite the potential gains to be obtained by protesting illegitimate treatment, protestors might not always be appreciated by members of their own group. Whether disadvantaged group members respond positively or negatively to ingroup protestors will likely depend upon the *perceived* implications that the protestor's action has for the ingroup. Unless protest is seen as justified by the social circumstances and an effective means of bringing about positive change, a protestor might be seen as making the ingroup look like complainers. Such threat to the ingroup's reputation could evoke the ire and disdain of the disadvantaged group towards the protestor. Hence, perceptions of the justification for and likely consequences of protest will be critical to others' reactions to an ingroup discrimination claimer. We propose that protest by an ingroup member will be seen as appropriate and thus appreciated to the extent that observers perceive that their ingroup is targeted by pervasive discrimination.

**SOCIAL CONSEQUENCES OF CLAIMING DISCRIMINATION**

Gender discrimination continues to be widespread throughout Western employment settings (see Charles & Grusky, 2004). The continuation of gender discrimination has substantive negative implications for women's economic and

*Correspondence to: Donna M. Garcia, Department of Psychology, University of Guelph Ontario, Guelph, Ontario, N1G 2W1Canada.
E-mail: donnagarcia3@gmail.com


*Received 19 October 2008*
*Accepted 7 April 2009*

After reading the narrative, the participants evaluated how **appropriate** they perceived her response to be for the situation. i.e., was it a positive response for dealing with the firm's discrimination.

They also responded to various questions about the attorney that were used to produce a measure of her evaluation which we'll simply call **liking**, such as "I like Catherine," and "Catherine has many positive traits."

Prior to the study, the participants filled out the **modern sexism scale**, used to score each participant with respect to how pervasive she believes sexism and sex discrimination are in society.

# The Data: PROTEST

*protest.sav [DataSet1] - IBM SPSS Statistics Data Editor

File Edit View Data Transform Analyze Graphs Utilities Add-ons Window Help

9 :

| | subnum | cond | sexism | angry | liking | respappr |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | 209 | 2 | 4.87 | 2 | 4.83 | 4.25 |
| 2 | 44 | 0 | 4.25 | 1 | 4.50 | 5.75 |
| 3 | 124 | 2 | 5.00 | 3 | 5.50 | 4.75 |
| 4 | 232 | 2 | 5.50 | 1 | 5.66 | 7.00 |
| 5 | 30 | 2 | 5.62 | 1 | 6.16 | 6.75 |
| 6 | 140 | 1 | 5.75 | 1 | 6.00 | 5.50 |
| 7 | 27 | 2 | 5.12 | 2 | 4.66 | 5.00 |
| 8 | 64 | 0 | 6.62 | 1 | 6.50 | 6.25 |
| 9 | 67 | 0 | 5.75 | 6 | 1.00 | 3.00 |
| 10 | 182 | 0 | 4.62 | 1 | 6.83 | 5.75 |
| 11 | 85 | 2 | 4.75 | 2 | 5.00 | 5.25 |
| 12 | 109 | 2 | 6.12 | 5 | 5.66 | 7.00 |
| 13 | 122 | 0 | 4.87 | 2 | 5.83 | 4.50 |
| 14 | 69 | 1 | 5.87 | 1 | 6.50 | 6.25 |

protest

```
data protest;
input subnum cond sexism angry liking respappr protest;
cards;
209 2   4.87   2   4.83   4.25   1.00
44  0   4.25   1   4.50   5.75    .00
124 2   5.00   3   5.50   4.75   1.00
232 2   5.50   1   5.66   7.00   1.00
30  2   5.62   1   6.16   6.75   1.00
140 1   5.75   1   6.00   5.50   1.00
27  2   5.12   2   4.66   5.00   1.00
64  0   6.62   1   6.50   6.25    .00
67  0   5.75   6   1.00   3.00    .00
182 0   4.62   1   6.83   5.75    .00
85  2   4.75   2   5.00   5.25   1.00
109 2   6.12   5   5.66   7.00   1.00
122 0   4.87   2   5.83   4.50    .00
69  1   5.87   1   6.50   6.25   1.00
```

**COND**: Experimental condition (0 = no protest, 1 = individual protest, 2 = collective protest)

**LIKING** : Evaluation (liking) of the lawyer (higher = more positive evaluation, i.e. like more)

**SEXISM**: Score on the modern sexism scale: Beliefs about the pervasiveness of sex discrimination in society (higher = sex discrimination perceived as more pervasive in society)

**RESPAPPR**: A measure of how appropriate the lawyer’s behavior in response to the action of the partners was perceived to be for the situation (higher = more appropriate)

# Our objectives with these data

| | Perceived Response Appropriateness ($M$) | | Liking ($Y$) | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | $M$ | $SD$ | $Y$ | $SD$ | $\bar{Y}^*$ |
| No protest ($n$ = 41) | 3.884 | 1.457 | 5.310 | 1.302 | 5.715 |
| Individual protest ($n$ = 43) | 5.145 | 1.075 | 5.826 | 0.819 | 5.711 |
| Collective protest ($n$ = 45) | 5.494 | 0.936 | 5.753 | 0.936 | 5.495 |
| All groups combined | 4.866 | 1.348 | 5.637 | 1.050 | 5.637 |

$\bar{Y}^*$ = adjusted mean, adjusted to the sample mean of perceived response appropriateness.

**We'll examine whether the effect of the attorney's response on how she is evaluated (3 conditions)…**

… operates through the mechanism of how appropriate her response to the situation is perceived as being (mediation)

**Course II….**

… depends on perceived pervasiveness of sex discrimination in society (moderation).

… as mediated by the mechanism of perceived appropriateness of her response is moderated by perceived pervasiveness of sex discrimination (moderated mediation)

# Single-factor ("one-way") analysis of variance

Did the lawyer's choice as to how to respond (not at all, individual protest, collective protest) influence how she was perceived? That is, is there a difference between conditions, on average, in how much she was liked? Most would answer this using a single-factor (a.k.a. "one-way") analysis of variance (ANOVA).

```
means tables = liking by cond/statistics anova.
```

```
proc anova data=protest;
class cond;model liking = cond;means cond;run;
```

**Report**

LIKING: liking of the target

| COND: experimental condition | Mean | N | Std. Deviation |
|---|---|---|---|
| no protest | 5.3102 | 41 | 1.30158 |
| individual | 5.8260 | 43 | .81943 |
| collective | 5.7533 | 45 | .93601 |
| Total | 5.6367 | 129 | 1.04970 |

$H_0$: all means equal

$H_a$: all means not equal

**ANOVA Table**

| | | | Sum of Squares | df | Mean Square | F | Sig. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| LIKING: liking of the target * COND: experimental condition | Between Groups | (Combined) | 6.523 | 2 | 3.262 | 3.055 | .051 |
| | Within Groups | | 134.515 | 126 | 1.068 | | |
| | Total | | 141.039 | 128 | | | |

The lawyer's response to the discrimination affected how much she was liked on average, $F(2,126) = 3.055$, $p = .051$. She was most liked when she protested individually (Mean = 5.83, SD = 0.82), next most when protesting collectively (Mean = 5.75, SD = 0.94), and least when she didn't protest at all (Mean = 5.31, SD = 1.30).

# Mediation

Does perceived response appropriateness mediate this effect?

| | Perceived Response Appropriateness ($M$) | | Liking ($Y$) | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | $M$ | $SD$ | $Y$ | $SD$ | $\overline{Y}^*$ |
| No protest ($n$ = 41) | 3.884 | 1.457 | 5.310 | 1.302 | 5.715 |
| Individual protest ($n$ = 43) | 5.145 | 1.075 | 5.826 | 0.819 | 5.711 |
| Collective protest ($n$ = 45) | 5.494 | 0.936 | 5.753 | 0.936 | 5.495 |
| All groups combined | 4.866 | 1.348 | 5.637 | 1.050 | 5.637 |

$\overline{Y}^*$ = adjusted mean, adjusted to the sample mean of perceived response appropriateness.

Here, the presumed cause is a multicategorical variable with three levels. How does one conduct a mediation analysis in such a design?

# Mediation of the effect of a multicategorical independent variable

Does perceived response appropriateness mediate this effect?

| | Perceived Response Appropriateness ($M$) | | Liking ($Y$) | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | $M$ | $SD$ | $\bar{Y}$ | $SD$ | $\bar{Y}^*$ |
| No protest ($n$ = 41) | 3.884 | 1.457 | 5.310 | 1.302 | 5.715 |
| Individual protest ($n$ = 43) | 5.145 | 1.075 | 5.826 | 0.819 | 5.711 |
| Collective protest ($n$ = 45) | 5.494 | 0.936 | 5.753 | 0.936 | 5.495 |
| All groups combined | 4.866 | 1.348 | 5.637 | 1.050 | 5.637 |

$\bar{Y}^*$ = adjusted mean, adjusted to the sample mean of perceived response appropriateness.

The causal steps approach

**From a single-factor ANOVA,**
the effect of experimental condition
**on**…liking: $F(2,126) = 3.055$, $p = .051$ (**total effect**)
…response appropriateness: $F(2,126) = 22.219$, $p < .001$ (‘**a**’ **effect**)
**From a single-factor ANCOVA…**the relationship between perceived response appropriateness and liking is positive, $b = 0.412$, $p < 0.001$ (‘***b***’ **effect**), and…
…the effect of condition on liking disappears after controlling for response appropriateness $F(2,125) = 0.729$, $p = .485$ (**direct effect**)

This approach has all the problems of the causal steps (“Baron and Kenny”) approach. There is a better way.

## Representing a multicategorical predictor in a linear model

Predictor variables in a linear model must be quantitative or dichotomous (i.e., categorical with only two values). What if we want to include multicategorical variables? **How do we proceed?**

Any multicategorical variable with $k$ categories can be represented with $k-1$ Variables in a regression model. For example, we can code membership in a category with a set of *dummy variables* and all of these $k-1$ dummy variables in the model.

### Indicator Coding (AKA "Dummy Coding")

Set $D_1$ to 1 for cases in category 1, 0 otherwise
$D_2$ to 1 for cases in category 2, 0 otherwise
.
.
$D_{(k\text{-}1)}$ to 1 for cases in category $k-1$, 0 otherwise

Category $k$ is called the "reference category," for reasons that will be clear soon. It is represented here in the coding system, but it doesn't seem so.

# Indicator coding condition

```
frequencies variables = cond.
```

```
proc freq data=protest;tables cond;run;
```

**COND: experimental condition**

| | | | Frequency | Percent | Valid Percent | Cumulative Percent |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| cond = 0 | Valid | no protest | 41 | 31.8 | 31.8 | 31.8 |
| cond = 1 | | individual | 43 | 33.3 | 33.3 | 65.1 |
| cond = 2 | | collective | 45 | 34.9 | 34.9 | 100.0 |
| | | Total | 129 | 100.0 | 100.0 | |

One possible dummy variable coding system for condition (*k* = 3 categories):

| | $D_1$ | $D_2$ |
|---|---|---|
| **No protest** | 0 | 0 |
| **Individual** | 1 | 0 |
| **Collective** | 0 | 1 |

The "reference category" is the one with zeros on all *k* – 1 dummy variables. In this example, those told the lawyer did not protest are the reference category.

# Constructing Indicator variables

There is a variety of ways of constructing indicator codes in a computing platform, each with Its dangers, assumptions, and conveniences.

| | | $D_1$ | $D_2$ |
|---|---|---|---|
| cond = 0 | **No protest** | 0 | 0 |
| cond = 1 | **Individual** | 1 | 0 |
| cond = 2 | **Collective** | 0 | 1 |

## Here is one way

```
compute d1 = 0.
compute d2 = 0.
if (cond = 1) d1 = 1.
if (cond = 2) d2 = 1.
execute.
```

```
data protest;set protest;
d1=0;d2=0;
if (cond=1) then d1 = 1;
if (cond=2) then d2 = 1;
run;
```

This approach can be dangerous. Any cases missing on condition will be coded as if they were assigned to the no protest condition. Use this approach with caution. As a general rule, know your data before you start manipulating it.

# Constructing Indicator variables

There is a variety of ways of constructing indicator codes in a computing platform, each with its dangers, assumptions, and conveniences.

| | | $D_1$ | $D_2$ |
|---|---|---|---|
| cond = 0 | No protest | 0 | 0 |
| cond = 1 | Individual | 1 | 0 |
| cond = 2 | Collective | 0 | 1 |

## Here is a safer approach:

```
compute d1 = (cond=1).
compute d2 = (cond=2).
execute.
```

```
data protest;set protest;
d1 = (cond=1);
d2 = (cond=2);
if (cond=.) then d1=.;
if (cond=.) then d2=.;
run;
```

In SPSS, this is very efficient. SAS requires the explicit coding of missing data as such. The SPSS version will leave cases missing on cond missing on d1 and d2.

# Estimating liking from experimental condition using regression

```
compute d1 = (cond=1).
compute d2 = (cond=2).
regression/dep = liking/method = enter d1 d2.
```

```
data protest;set protest;
d1 = (cond=1);d2 = (cond=2);run;
proc reg data=protest;model liking = d1 d2;run;
```

We know there are no missing data on **cond**, so this is ok.

**Model Summary**

| Model | R | R Square | Adjusted R Square | Std. Error of the Estimate |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | .215[a] | .046 | .031 | 1.03324 |

a. Predictors: (Constant), d2, d1

$$\hat{Y} = 5.310 + 0.516D_1 + 0.443D_2$$

**ANOVA**[a]

| Model | | Sum of Squares | df | Mean Square | F | Sig. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | Regression | 6.523 | 2 | 3.262 | 3.055 | .051[b] |
| | Residual | 134.515 | 126 | 1.068 | | |
| | Total | 141.039 | 128 | | | |

a. Dependent Variable: LIKING: liking of the target

b. Predictors: (Constant), d2, d1

**Coefficients**[a]

| Model | | Unstandardized Coefficients | | Standardized Coefficients | t | Sig. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | B | Std. Error | Beta | | |
| 1 | (Constant) | 5.310 | .161 | | 32.908 | .000 |
| | d1 | .516 | .226 | .233 | 2.287 | .024 |
| | d2 | .443 | .223 | .202 | 1.986 | .049 |

a. Dependent Variable: LIKING: liking of the target

# The model reproduces the group means

$$\hat{Y} = 5.310 + 0.516D_1 + 0.443D_2$$

| | ***D*₁** | ***D*₂** |
|---|---|---|
| **No protest** | 0 | 0 |
| **Individual** | 1 | 0 |
| **Collective** | 0 | 1 |

No protest $\hat{Y} = 5.310 + 0.516(0) + 0.443(0) = 5.310 = \overline{Y}_{NP}$

Individual protest $\hat{Y} = 5.310 + 0.516(1) + 0.443(0) = 5.826 = \overline{Y}_{IP}$

Collective protest $\hat{Y} = 5.310 + 0.516(0) + 0.443(1) = 5.753 = \overline{Y}_{CP}$

**Report**

LIKING: liking of the target

| COND: experimental condition | Mean | N | Std. Deviation |
|---|---|---|---|
| no protest | 5.3102 | 41 | 1.30158 |
| individual | 5.8260 | 43 | .81943 |
| collective | 5.7533 | 45 | .93601 |
| Total | 5.6367 | 129 | 1.04970 |

## Interpretation of the coefficients

$$\hat{Y} = b_0 + b_1 D_1 + b_2 D_2$$

$$\hat{Y} = 5.310 + 0.516 D_1 + 0.443 D_2$$

| | $D_1$ | $D_2$ |
|---|---|---|
| **No protest** | 0 | 0 |
| **Individual** | 1 | 0 |
| **Collective** | 0 | 1 |

$b_0 = 5.310$ This is the mean liking among those assigned to the no protest condition ($D_1 = 0$, $D_2 = 0$).

$b_1 = 0.516$ This is the mean difference in liking between those in the individual protest condition ($D_1 = 1$, $D_2 = 0$) and those in the no protest condition ($D_1 = 0$, $D_2 = 0$)

$$b_1 = \overline{Y}_{IP} - \overline{Y}_{NP} = 5.826 - 5.310 = 0.516$$

$b_2 = 0.443$ This is the mean difference in liking between those in the collective protest condition ($D_1 = 0$, $D_2 = 1$) and those in the no protest condition ($D_1 = 0$, $D_2 = 0$)

$$b_2 = \overline{Y}_{CP} - \overline{Y}_{NP} = 5.753 - 5.310 = 0.443$$

**When $D_1$ and $D_2$ are indicator codes constructed in this fashion, $b_1$ estimates the mean difference in $Y$ between the group coded by $D_1$ and the reference group, and $b_2$ estimates the mean difference in $Y$ between the group coded by $D_2$ and the reference group.**

# Statistical inference

We are estimating the coefficients of a model of the form

$$\hat{Y} = \widetilde{b_0} + \widetilde{b_1}D_1 + \widetilde{b_2}D_2$$

If there is no actual difference, on average, between these groups on *Y*, this implies that both "true" regression coefficients $\widetilde{b_1}$ and $\widetilde{b_2}$ are both equal to zero. The null hypothesis can be tested by converting the obtained $R^2$ to an *F*-ratio and then deriving a *p*-value.

**Model Summary**

| Model | R | R Square | Adjusted R Square | Std. Error of the Estimate |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | .215[a] | .046 | .031 | 1.03324 |

a. Predictors: (Constant), d2, d1

$H_0$: $\widetilde{b_1} = \widetilde{b_2} = 0$

$H_a$: at least one is different from zero

**ANOVA[a]**

| Model | | Sum of Squares | df | Mean Square | F | Sig. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | Regression | 6.523 | 2 | 3.262 | 3.055 | .051[b] |
| | Residual | 134.515 | 126 | 1.068 | | |
| | Total | 141.039 | 128 | | | |

a. Dependent Variable: LIKING: liking of the target

b. Predictors: (Constant), d2, d1

$$F(k-1, df_{residual}) = \frac{df_{residual} R^2}{(k-1)(1-R^2)}$$

$$F(2,126) = \frac{126(0.046)}{2(1-0.046)}$$

$$F(2,126) = 3.055$$

*F*(2,126) = 3.055, *p* = .051. Reject $H_0$. The three group means differ from each other by more than be explained by just 'chance'. Compare this to the one-way ANOVA from earlier.

# Statistical inference

We are estimating the coefficients of a model of the form

$$\hat{Y} = \widetilde{b_0} + \widetilde{b_1}D_1 + \widetilde{b_2}D_2$$

$b_1$ and $b_2$ can also be used to test hypotheses about differences between groups—specifically, between the group a dummy variable codes and the reference group.

**Coefficients**[a]

| Model | | Unstandardized Coefficients B | Unstandardized Coefficients Std. Error | Standardized Coefficients Beta | t | Sig. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | (Constant) | 5.310 | .161 | | 32.908 | .000 |
| | d1 | .516 | .226 | .233 | 2.287 | .024 |
| | d2 | .443 | .223 | .202 | 1.986 | .049 |

a. Dependent Variable: LIKING: liking of the target

$H_0$: $\widetilde{b_1} = 0$
$H_a$: $\widetilde{b_1} \neq 0$
$b_1 = 0.516$, $t(126) = 2.287$, $p = .024$

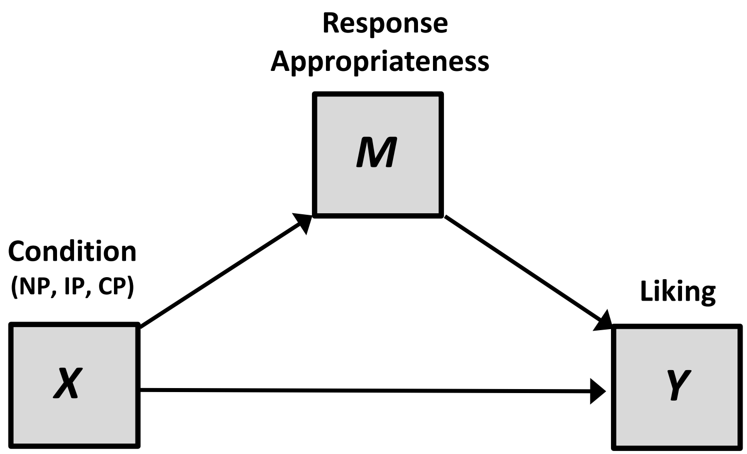
Those told she individually protested liked her more on average than those told she did not protest.

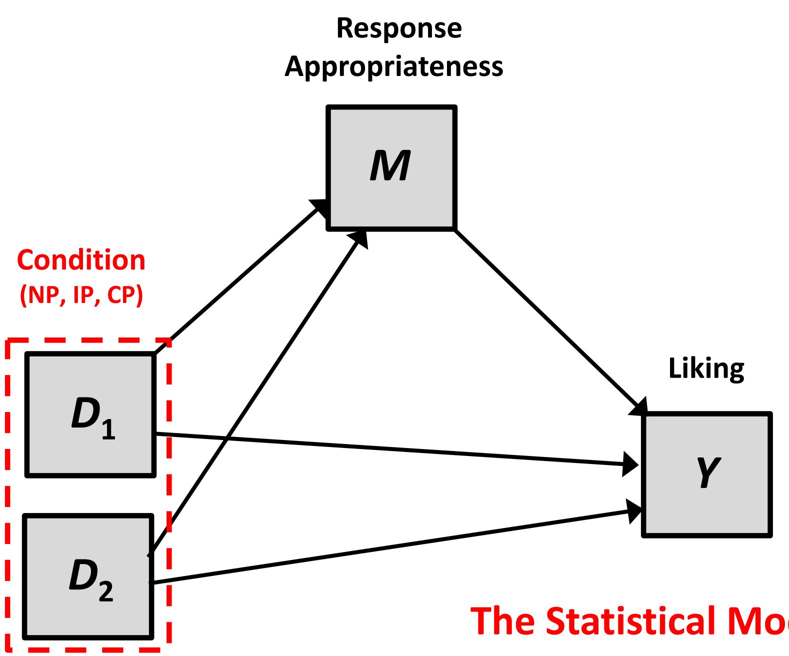
$H_0$: $\widetilde{b_2} = 0$
$H_a$: $\widetilde{b_2} \neq 0$
$b_2 = 0.443$, $t(126) = 1.986$, $p = .049$

Those told she collectively protested liked her more on average than those told she did not protest.

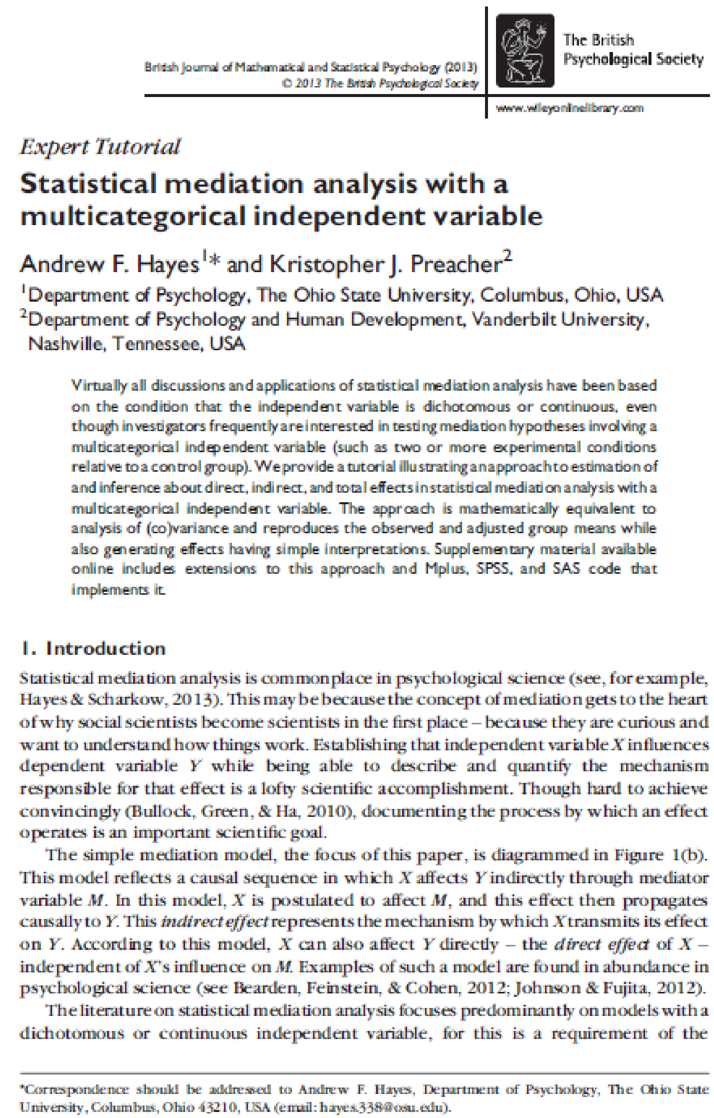
# Mediation analysis with a multicategorical independent variable

## The Conceptual Model




## The Statistical Model



British Journal of Mathematical and Statistical Psychology (2013)

The British Psychological Society
www.wileyonlinelibrary.com

*Expert Tutorial*

**Statistical mediation analysis with a multicategorical independent variable**

Andrew F. Hayes[1]* and Kristopher J. Preacher[2]
[1]Department of Psychology, The Ohio State University, Columbus, Ohio, USA
[2]Department of Psychology and Human Development, Vanderbilt University, Nashville, Tennessee, USA

Virtually all discussions and applications of statistical mediation analysis have been based on the condition that the independent variable is dichotomous or continuous, even though investigators frequently are interested in testing mediation hypotheses involving a multicategorical independent variable (such as two or more experimental conditions relative to a control group). We provide a tutorial illustrating an approach to estimation of and inference about direct, indirect, and total effects in statistical mediation analysis with a multicategorical independent variable. The approach is mathematically equivalent to analysis of (co)variance and reproduces the observed and adjusted group means while also generating effects having simple interpretations. Supplementary material available online includes extensions to this approach and Mplus, SPSS, and SAS code that implements it.

**1. Introduction**

Statistical mediation analysis is commonplace in psychological science (see, for example, Hayes & Scharkow, 2013). This may be because the concept of mediation gets to the heart of why social scientists become scientists in the first place – because they are curious and want to understand how things work. Establishing that independent variable *X* influences dependent variable *Y* while being able to describe and quantify the mechanism responsible for that effect is a lofty scientific accomplishment. Though hard to achieve convincingly (Bullock, Green, & Ha, 2010), documenting the process by which an effect operates is an important scientific goal.

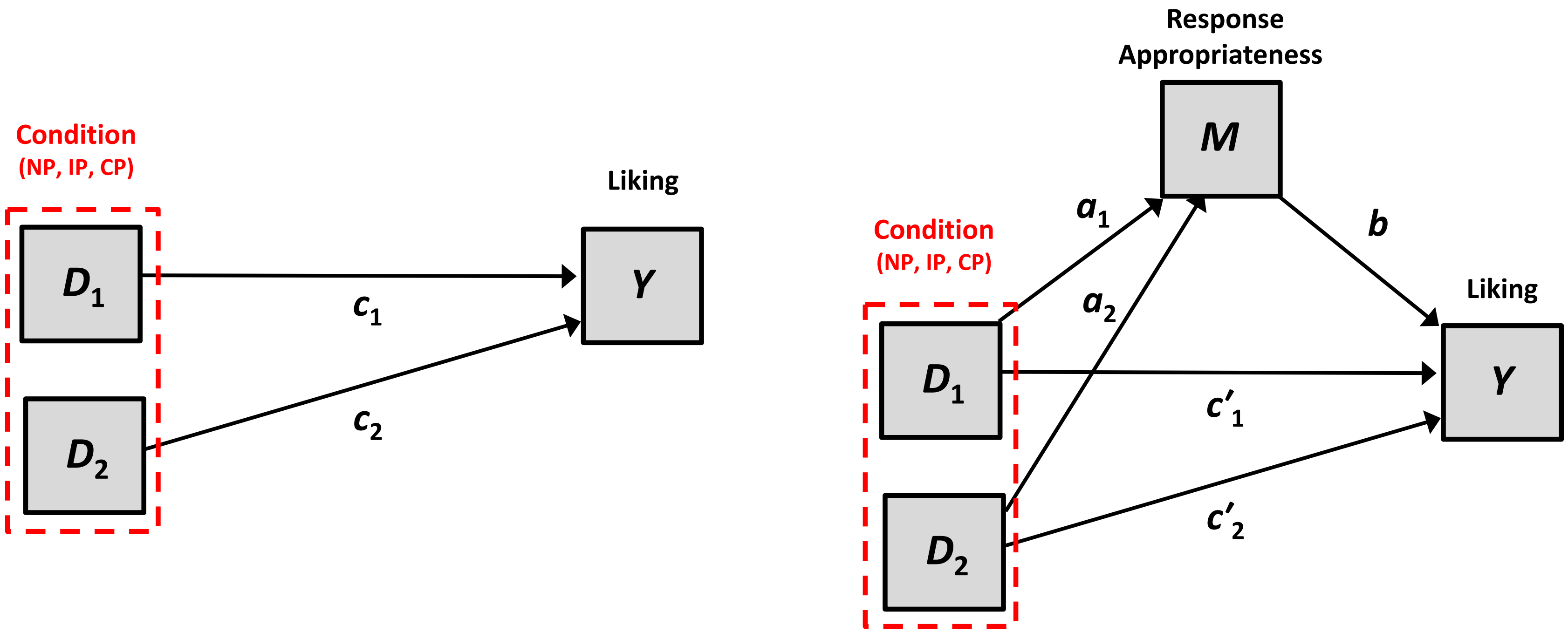
The simple mediation model, the focus of this paper, is diagrammed in Figure 1(b). This model reflects a causal sequence in which *X* affects *Y* indirectly through mediator variable *M*. In this model, *X* is postulated to affect *M*, and this effect then propagates causally to *Y*. This ***indirect effect*** represents the mechanism by which *X* transmits its effect on *Y*. According to this model, *X* can also affect *Y* directly – the ***direct effect*** of *X* – independent of *X*'s influence on *M*. Examples of such a model are found in abundance in psychological science (see Bearden, Feinstein, & Cohen, 2012; Johnson & Fujita, 2012).

The literature on statistical mediation analysis focuses predominantly on models with a dichotomous or continuous independent variable, for this is a requirement of the

*Correspondence should be addressed to Andrew F. Hayes, Department of Psychology, The Ohio State University, Columbus, Ohio 43210, USA (email: hayes.338@osu.edu).

Hayes and Preacher (2014, BJMSP) available in your materials.

# (Relative) total, direct, and indirect effects




$c_1$ and $c_2$: *Relative* total effects of experimental condition on liking
$c'_1$ and $c'_2$: *Relative* direct effects of experimental condition on liking
$a_1b$ and $a_2b$: *Relative* indirect effects of condition on liking through perceived response appropriateness.

$$c_1 = c'_1 + a_1b;\ \text{therefore, } a_1b = c_1 - c'_1$$
$$c_2 = c'_2 + a_2b;\ \text{therefore, } a_2b = c_2 - c'_2$$

The relative total effects partition perfectly into relative direct and relative indirect effects. The relative indirect effects are the relative total effects minus the relative direct effects.

# Coding the groups

We'll use indicator codes setting the  no protest condition to the reference group. Condition (variable name COND) is coded 0 (no protest condition), 1 (individual protest condition), and 2 (collective  protest condition).

| Condition | $D_1$ | $D_2$ |
|---|---|---|
| **No protest** | 0 | 0 |
| **Individual** | 1 | 0 |
| **Collective** | 0 | 1 |

```
compute d1 = (cond=1).
compute d2 = (cond=2).
execute.
```

```
data protest;set protest;
d1 = (cond=1);
d2 = (cond=2);
if (cond=.) then d1=.;
if (cond=.) then d2=.;
run;
```

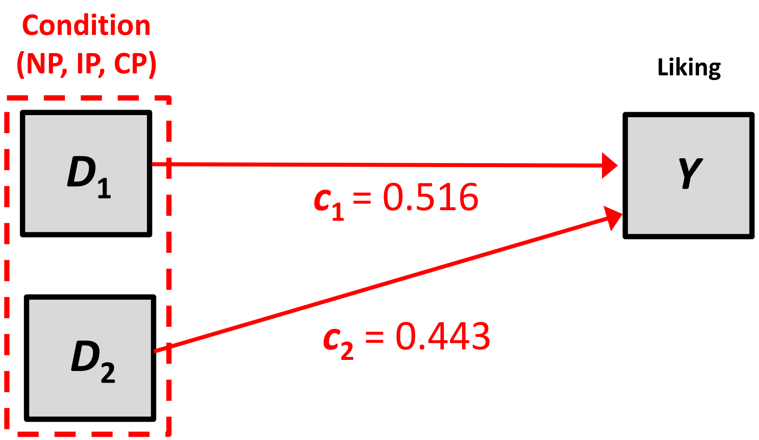
So effects for $D_1$ will compare individual protest to no protest, and effects for $D_2$ will compare collective protest to no protest.

# The total effect of experimental condition on liking (*c* paths)

```
regression/dep = liking/method = enter d1 d2.
```

```
proc reg data=protest;model liking=d1 d2;run;
```

We did this already!




**Model Summary**

| Model | R | R Square | Adjusted R Square | Std. Error of the Estimate |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | .215[a] | .046 | .031 | 1.03324 |

a. Predictors: (Constant), d2, d1

**ANOVA**[a]

| Model | | Sum of Squares | df | Mean Square | F | Sig. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | Regression | 6.523 | 2 | 3.262 | 3.055 | .051[b] |
| | Residual | 134.515 | 126 | 1.068 | | |
| | Total | 141.039 | 128 | | | |

a. Dependent Variable: LIKING: liking of the target

b. Predictors: (Constant), d2, d1

**Coefficients**[a]

| Model | | Unstandardized Coefficients | | Standardized Coefficients | t | Sig. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | B | Std. Error | Beta | | |
| 1 | (Constant) | 5.310 | .161 | | 32.908 | .000 |
| | d1 | .516 | .226 | .233 | 2.287 | .024 |
| | d2 | .443 | .223 | .202 | 1.986 | .049 |

a. Dependent Variable: LIKING: liking of the target

Relative total effects

Relative to those told she did not protest, those told she individually protested liked her more on average ($c_1$ = 0.516, $p$ = .024). Relative to those told she did not protest, those told she collectively protested also liked her more on average ($c_2$ = 0.443, $p$ = .049).

## The effect of experimental condition on perceived response appropriateness (*a* paths)

```
regression/dep = respappr/method = enter d1 d2.
```

```
proc reg data=protest;model respappr=d1 d2;run;
```

**Model Summary**

| Model | R | R Square | Adjusted R Square | Std. Error of the Estimate |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | .511[a] | .261 | .249 | 1.16829 |

a. Predictors: (Constant), d2, d1

**ANOVA[a]**

| Model | | Sum of Squares | df | Mean Square | F | Sig. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | Regression | 60.653 | 2 | 30.327 | 22.219 | .000[b] |
| | Residual | 171.977 | 126 | 1.365 | | |
| | Total | 232.631 | 128 | | | |

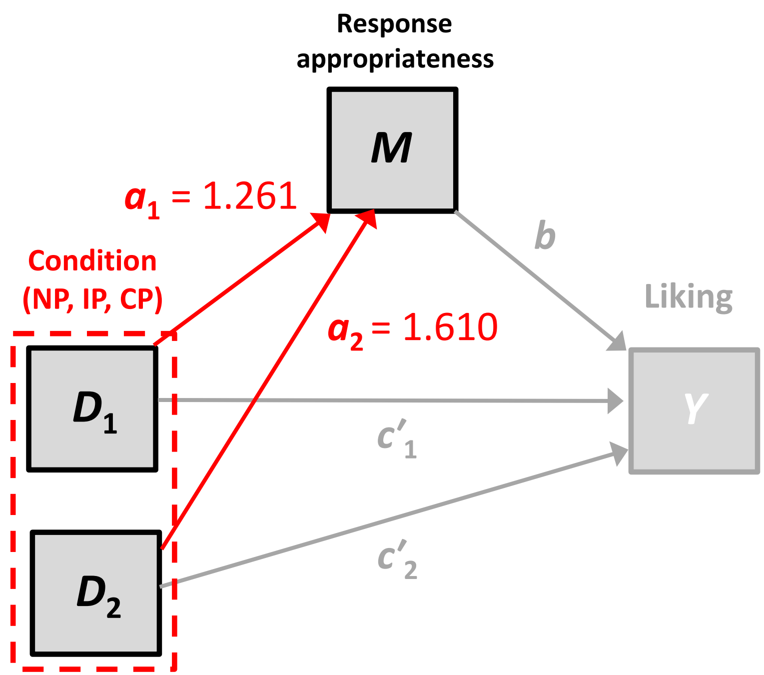
a. Dependent Variable: RESPAPPR: appropriateness of response

b. Predictors: (Constant), d2, d1

**Coefficients[a]**

| Model | | Unstandardized Coefficients | | Standardized Coefficients | t | Sig. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | B | Std. Error | Beta | | |
| 1 | (Constant) | 3.884 | .182 | | 21.288 | .000 |
| | d1 | 1.261 | .255 | .443 | 4.946 | .000 |
| | d2 | 1.610 | .252 | .572 | 6.384 | .000 |

a. Dependent Variable: RESPAPPR: appropriateness of response




Relative to those told she did not protest, those told she individually protested felt her response was more appropriate on average ($a_1 = 1.261$ $p < .001$). Relative to those told she did not protest, those told she collectively protested felt her response was more appropriate on average ($a_2 = 1.610$, $p < .001$).

# The direct effect of condition on liking ($c'$ paths)

## along with the effect of response appropriateness on liking ($b$ path)

```
regression/dep = liking/method = enter respappr d1 d2.
```

```
proc reg data=protest;model liking=respappr d1 d2;run;
```

**Model Summary**

| Model | R | R Square | Adjusted R Square | Std. Error of the Estimate |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | .503[a] | .253 | .235 | .91798 |

a. Predictors: (Constant), d2, RESPAPPR: appropriateness of response, d1

**ANOVA[a]**

| Model | | Sum of Squares | df | Mean Square | F | Sig. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | Regression | 35.703 | 3 | 11.901 | 14.123 | .000[b] |
| | Residual | 105.336 | 125 | .843 | | |
| | Total | 141.039 | 128 | | | |

a. Dependent Variable: LIKING: liking of the target

b. Predictors: (Constant), d2, RESPAPPR: appropriateness of response, d1

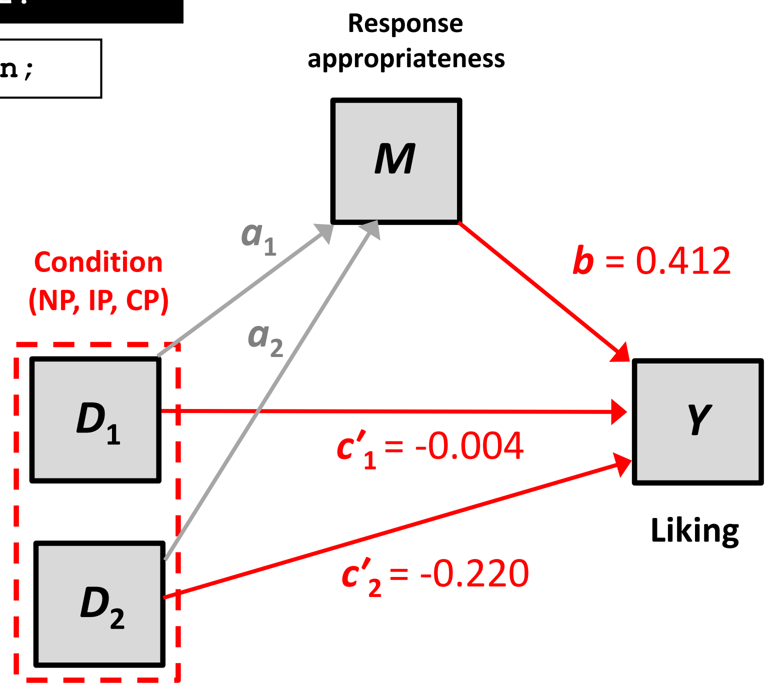
**Coefficients[a]**

*b* path

| Model | | Unstandardized Coefficients | | Standardized Coefficients | t | Sig. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | B | Std. Error | Beta | | |
| 1 | (Constant) | 3.710 | .307 | | 12.071 | .000 |
| | RESPAPPR: appropriateness of response | .412 | .070 | .529 | 5.884 | .000 |
| | d1 | -.004 | .219 | -.002 | -.017 | .987 |
| | d2 | -.220 | .228 | -.100 | -.966 | .336 |

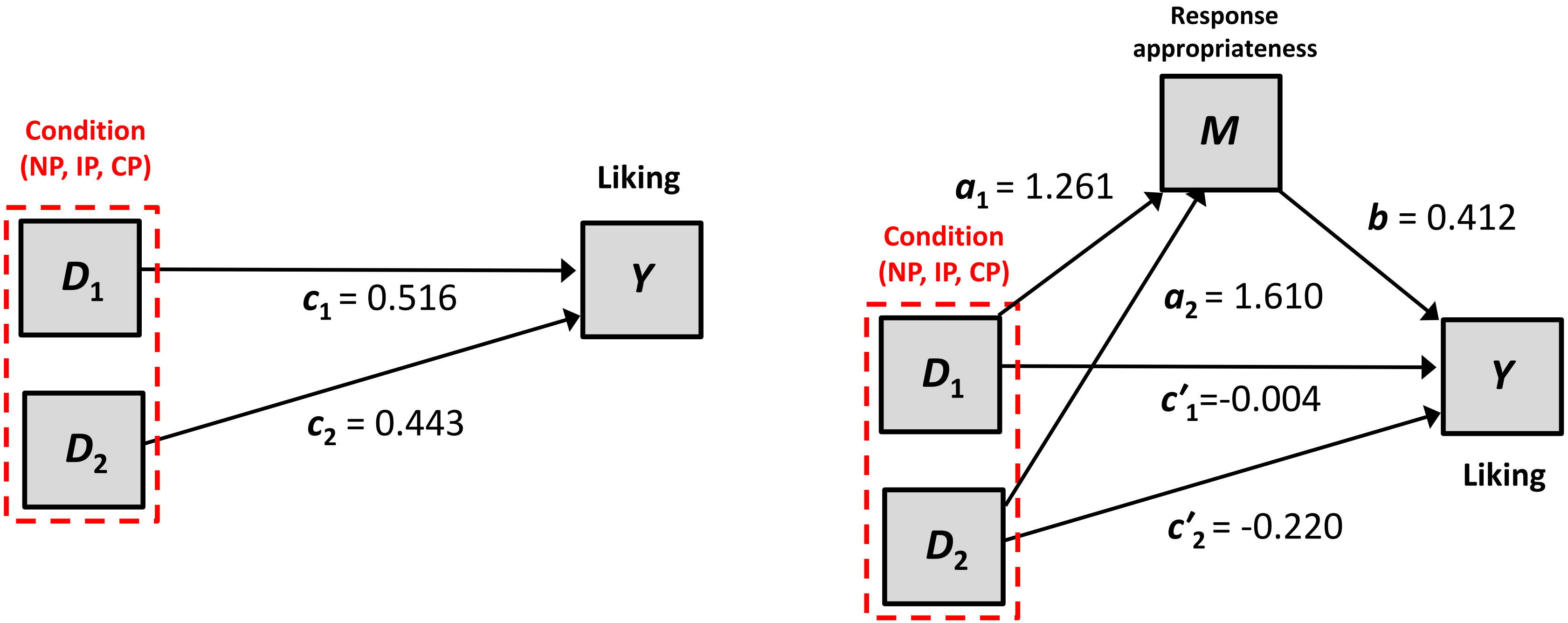
a. Dependent Variable: LIKING: liking of the target

Relative direct effects




Controlling for perceived responses appropriateness, those told she individually protested did not like her any more, on average, than those told she did not protest ($c'_1$ = -0.004, $p$ = .987). And those told she collectively protested did not like her any more, on average, than those told she did not protest ($c'_2$ = -0.220, $p$ = .336). Holding condition constant, those who perceived her behavior as relatively more appropriate likely her relatively more ($b$ = 0.412).

# (Relative) total, direct, and indirect effects




$c_1$ and $c_2$: *Relative* total effects of condition on liking ($c_1 = 0.516$, $c_2 = 0.443$).
$c'_1$ and $c'_2$: *Relative* direct effects of condition on liking ($c'_1 = -0.004$, $c'_2 = -0.220$).
$a_1b$ and $a_2b$: *Relative* indirect effects of condition on liking through perceived response appropriateness
$a_1b = 1.261(0.412) = 0.520$, $a_2b = 1.610(0.412) = 0.663$

$$c_1 = c'_1 + a_1b: \quad 0.516 = -0.004 + 1.261(0.412) = -0.004 + 0.520$$
$$c_2 = c'_2 + a_2b: \quad 0.443 = -0.220 + 1.610(0.412) = -0.220 + 0.663$$

The relative total effects partition perfectly into relative direct and relative indirect effects. The relative indirect effects are the relative total effects minus the relative direct effects.

# Relative total, direct, and indirect effects

| | Perceived Response Appropriateness ($M$) | | Liking ($Y$) | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | $M$ | $SD$ | $Y$ | $SD$ | $\bar{Y}^*$ |
| No protest ($n$ = 41) | 3.884 | 1.457 | 5.310 | 1.302 | 5.715 |
| Individual protest ($n$ = 43) | 5.145 | 1.075 | 5.826 | 0.819 | 5.711 |
| Collective protest ($n$ = 45) | 5.494 | 0.936 | 5.753 | 0.936 | 5.495 |
| All groups combined | 4.866 | 1.348 | 5.637 | 1.050 | 5.637 |

$a_1 = 1.261$ $c_1 = 0.516$ $c'_1 = -0.004$

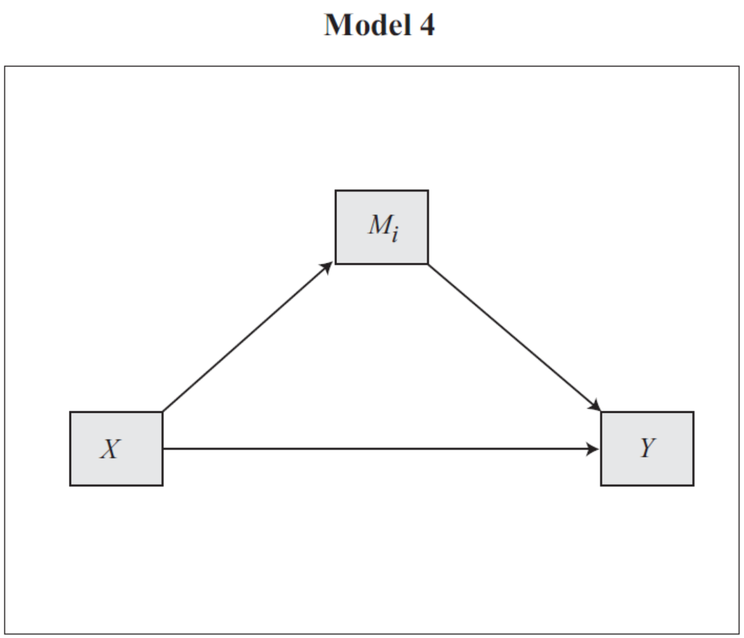
$a_2 = 1.610$ $c_2 = 0.443$ $c'_2 = -0.220$

$\bar{Y}^*$ = adjusted mean, adjusted to the sample mean of perceived response appropriateness.

$$c_1 = c'_1 + a_1 b: \quad 0.516 = -0.004 + 1.261(0.412) = -0.004 + 0.520$$

$$c_2 = c'_2 + a_2 b: \quad 0.443 = -0.220 + 1.610(0.412) = -0.220 + 0.663$$

# Estimation using PROCESS




PROCESS V3 has an option for specifying *X* as a multicategorical variable with up to 9 categories. Four options are available for coding the groups.

**MCX=1** tells PROCESS that X is a multicategorical variable and to use dummy coding to represent the groups. Other coding options are available. See the PROCESS documentation.

| MCX | Coding system |
|---|---|
| 1 | Simple dummy coding |
| 2 | Sequential (“adjacent categories”) coding |
| 3 | Helmert coding |
| 4 | Effect coding |

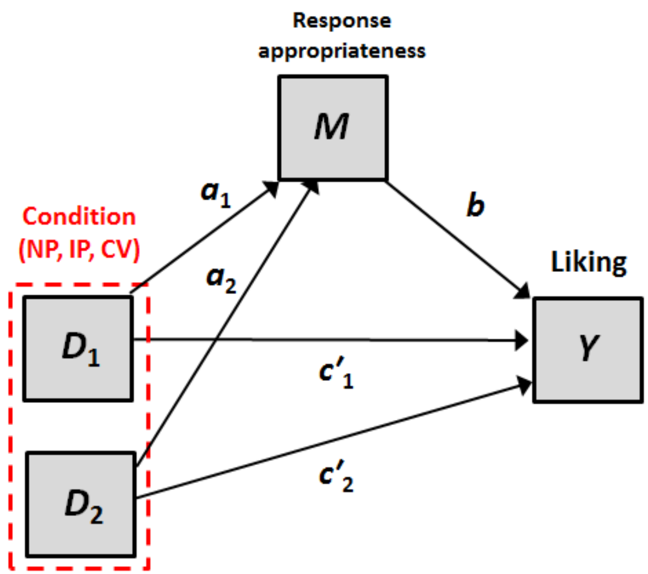
```
process y=liking/m=respappr/x=cond/mcx=1/model=4/total=1/boot=10000.
```

```
%process (data=protest,y=liking,m=respappr,x=cond,mcx=1,model=4,
    total=1,boot=10000);
```

# PROCESS output

```
Model  : 4
    Y  : liking
    X  : cond
    M  : respappr

Sample
Size:  129

Coding of categorical X variable for analysis:
   cond       X1       X2
   .000     .000     .000
  1.000    1.000     .000
  2.000     .000    1.000
```

X1 codes individual protest, X2 codes collective protest.
No protest Is the reference group. (The group with the numerically smallest value on the categorical variable is always the reference)




```
**************************************************************************
OUTCOME VARIABLE:
 respappr

Model Summary
          R       R-sq        MSE          F        df1        df2          p
      .5106      .2607     1.3649    22.2190     2.0000   126.0000      .0000

Model
              coeff         se          t          p       LLCI       ULCI
constant     3.8841      .1825    21.2881      .0000     3.5231     4.2452
X1           1.2612      .2550     4.9456      .0000      .7565     1.7659
X2           1.6103      .2522     6.3842      .0000     1.1111     2.1095
```

$$\hat{M} = 3.884 + 1.261D_1 + 1.610D_2$$

$a_1$ path

$a_2$ path

```
**************************************************************************
OUTCOME VARIABLE:
 liking

Model Summary
          R       R-sq        MSE          F        df1        df2          p
      .5031      .2531      .8427    14.1225     3.0000   125.0000      .0000

Model
              coeff         se          t          p       LLCI       ULCI
constant     3.7103      .3074    12.0711      .0000     3.1020     4.3187
X1           -.0037      .2190     -.0169      .9865     -.4371      .4297
X2           -.2202      .2280     -.9658      .3360     -.6715      .2310
respappr      .4119      .0700     5.8844      .0000      .2734      .5504
```

$$\hat{Y} = 3.710 - 0.004D_1 - 0.220D_2 + 0.412M$$

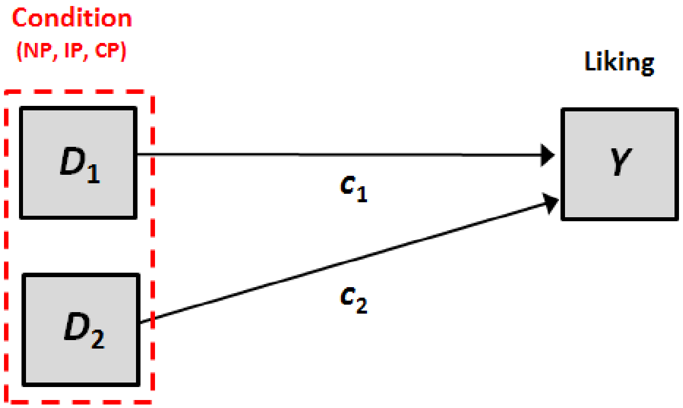
$c'_1$ path

$c'_2$ path

$b$ path

**Output L**

# PROCESS output




```
************************* TOTAL EFFECT MODEL ***************************
OUTCOME VARIABLE:
 liking

Model Summary
          R       R-sq        MSE          F        df1        df2          p
      .2151      .0463     1.0676     3.0552     2.0000   126.0000      .0506

Model
              coeff         se          t          p       LLCI       ULCI
constant     5.3102      .1614    32.9083      .0000     4.9909     5.6296
X1            .5158      .2255     2.2870      .0239      .0695      .9621
X2            .4431      .2231     1.9863      .0492      .0016      .8845
```

$c_1$ path

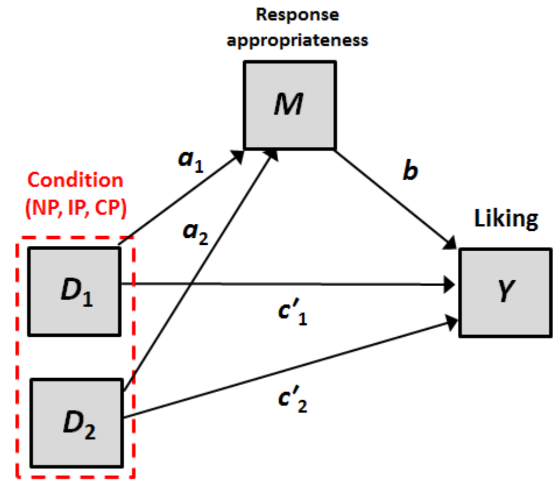
$c_2$ path

$$\hat{Y} = 5.310 + 0.516D_1 + 0.443D_2$$

**Output M**

# PROCESS output

```
************* TOTAL, DIRECT, AND INDIRECT EFFECTS OF X ON Y **************

Relative total effects of X on Y:
        Effect         se          t          p       LLCI       ULCI
X1       .5158      .2255     2.2870      .0239      .0695      .9621
X2       .4431      .2231     1.9863      .0492      .0016      .8845

Omnibus test of total effect of X on Y:
    R2-chng          F        df1        df2          p
      .0463     3.0552     2.0000   126.0000      .0506
----------

Relative direct effects of X on Y
        Effect         se          t          p       LLCI       ULCI
X1      -.0037      .2190     -.0169      .9865     -.4371      .4297
X2      -.2202      .2280     -.9658      .3360     -.6715      .2310

Omnibus test of direct effect of X on Y:
    R2-chng          F        df1        df2          p
      .0087      .7286     2.0000   125.0000      .4846
----------

Relative indirect effects of X on Y

 cond        ->     respappr     ->     liking

        Effect     BootSE   BootLLCI   BootULCI
X1       .5195      .1524      .2590      .8536
X2       .6633      .1671      .3684     1.0187
```




Indirect effect $a_1b$ with bootstrap confidence interval

Indirect effect $a_2b$ with bootstrap confidence interval

**Output M**

Those told she individually protested liked her more than those told she did not protest because protesting was perceived as more appropriate than not, which in turn enhanced liking (point estimate = 0.520, 95% CI: 0.259 to 0.854). There is no direct effect of individually protesting on liking. Those told she collectively protested liked her more than those told she did not protest because protesting was perceived as more appropriate than not, which in turn enhanced liking (point estimate= 0.663, 95% CI: 0.368 to 1.019). There is no direct effect of collectively protesting on liking.

# Omnibus inference

PROCESS gives us tests of the *k*-1 relative total effects. It also provides a test of equality of the *k* group means on *Y*---the "omnibus" total effect. This is equivalent to a single-factor ANOVA.

```
************* TOTAL, DIRECT, AND INDIRECT EFFECTS OF X ON Y **************

Relative total effects of X on Y:
       Effect         se          t          p       LLCI       ULCI
X1      .5158      .2255     2.2870      .0239      .0695      .9621
X2      .4431      .2231     1.9863      .0492      .0016      .8845

Omnibus test of total effect of X on Y:
    R2-chng          F        df1        df2          p
      .0463     3.0552     2.0000   126.0000      .0506
----------

Relative direct effects of X on Y
       Effect         se          t          p       LLCI       ULCI
X1     -.0037      .2190     -.0169      .9865     -.4371      .4297
X2     -.2202      .2280     -.9658      .3360     -.6715      .2310

Omnibus test of direct effect of X on Y:
    R2-chng          F        df1        df2          p
      .0087      .7286     2.0000   125.0000      .4846
----------

Relative indirect effects of X on Y

 cond        ->     respappr    ->     liking

       Effect     BootSE   BootLLCI   BootULCI
X1      .5195      .1524      .2590      .8536
X2      .6633      .1671      .3684     1.0187
```

**Output M**

Test of the "omnibus" total effect.

The three conditions differ on average in liking of the attorney , $F(2,126) = 3.055$, $p = .051$.

# Omnibus inference

PROCESS gives us tests of the $k - 1$ relative direct effects. It also provides a test of equality of the $k$ group adjusted means on $Y$ when the mediator is held constant---the "omnibus" direct effect. This is equivalent to a single-factor ANCOVA.

**Output M**

```
************* TOTAL, DIRECT, AND INDIRECT EFFECTS OF X ON Y **************

Relative total effects of X on Y:
       Effect         se          t          p       LLCI       ULCI
X1      .5158      .2255     2.2870      .0239      .0695      .9621
X2      .4431      .2231     1.9863      .0492      .0016      .8845

Omnibus test of total effect of X on Y:
    R2-chng          F        df1        df2          p
      .0463     3.0552     2.0000   126.0000      .0506
----------

Relative direct effects of X on Y
       Effect         se          t          p       LLCI       ULCI
X1     -.0037      .2190     -.0169      .9865     -.4371      .4297
X2     -.2202      .2280     -.9658      .3360     -.6715      .2310

Omnibus test of direct effect of X on Y:
    R2-chng          F        df1        df2          p
      .0087      .7286     2.0000   125.0000      .4846
----------

Relative indirect effects of X on Y

 cond        ->     respappr     ->     liking

       Effect     BootSE   BootLLCI   BootULCI
X1      .5195      .1524      .2590      .8536
X2      .6633      .1671      .3684     1.0187
```

Test of the "omnibus" direct effect.

The three conditions do not differ on average in how much they liked her after accounting for group differences in perceived response appropriateness $\Delta R^2 = 0.009$, $F(2,125) = 0.729$, $p = .485$. $\Delta R^2$ is the change in $R^2$ when the $k - 1$ variables coding group are added to the model of $Y$ that already contains the mediator.

## Omnibus inference about the indirect effect

- The omnibus tests for the total and direct effect of *X* are not dependent on the system used for coding the groups, even though the relative direct and total effects are.

- The rule that *X* indirectly affects *Y* if at least one relative indirect effect is different from zero means our conclusion will depend on the system used for coding groups, since the relative indirect effects are dependent on that choice.

- If all of the bootstrap confidence intervals for the relative indirect effects straddle zero, that does NOT mean *X* does not indirectly affect *Y*. It could be that a different coding choice produces a different outcome.

- The rule can confirm that *X* indirect affects *Y* if at least one relative indirect effect is different from zero. But a failure to meet this criterion does not disconfirm the existence of an indirect effect of *X* on *Y* through *M*.

- Moral: Choose your coding system wisely, so that it produces relative indirect effects you care about and that are sensitive to the question you are trying to answer.

- There are omnibus tests of the indirect effect that are not sensitive to the coding choice. This must be done in SEM and can require problematic assumptions.

# A different coding system

Other systems for coding groups can be used. For instance, we might instead choose to estimate the direct and indirect effects of protesting (regardless of form) relative to not, and the effects of collectively protesting relative to individually protesting.

| | Condition | $D_1$ | $D_2$ |
|---|---|---|---|
| **cond = 0** | **No protest** | -2/3 | 0 |
| **cond = 1** | **Individual** | 1/3 | -1/2 |
| **cond = 2** | **Collective** | 1/3 | 1/2 |

You may recognize these as two *orthogonal contrasts*. It is also called "Helmert coding" when the multicategorical variable is ordinal.

```
if (cond = 0) d1 = -2/3.
if (cond > 0) d1 = 1/3.
if (cond = 0) d2 = 0.
if (cond = 1) d2 = -1/2.
if (cond = 2) d2 = 1/2.
```

```
data protest;set protest;
  if (cond = 0) then d1 = -2/3;
  if (cond > 0) then d1 = 1/3;
  if (cond = 0) then d2 = 0;
  if (cond = 1) then d2 = -1/2;
  if (cond = 2) then d2 = 1/2;
run;
```

Effects for $D_1$ will compare no protest to the average of the two protest conditions, and effects for $D_2$ will compare collective protest to individual protest.

# The total effect of experimental condition on liking (*c* paths)

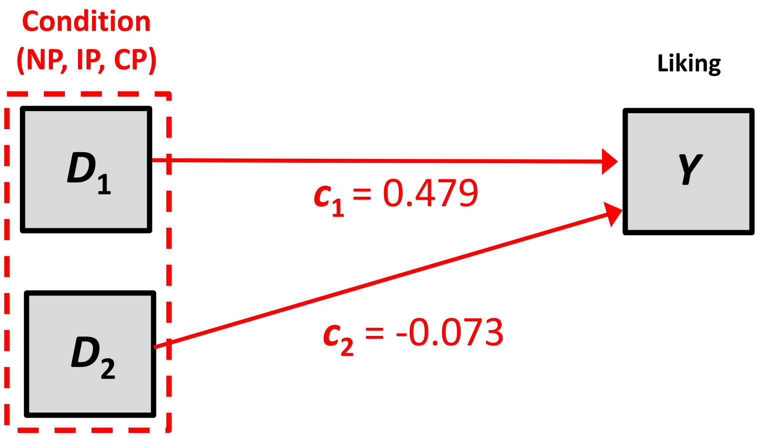
```
regression/dep = liking/method = enter d1 d2.
```

```
proc reg data=protest;model liking=d1 d2;run;
```

**Coefficients[a]**

| Model | | Unstandardized Coefficients | | Standardized Coefficients | t | Sig. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | B | Std. Error | Beta | | |
| 1 | (Constant) | 5.630 | .091 | | 61.841 | .000 |
| | d1 | .479 | .195 | .214 | 2.454 | .016 |
| | d2 | -.073 | .220 | -.029 | -.330 | .742 |

a. Dependent Variable: LIKING: liking of the target




Relative total effects

$$c_1 = \frac{(\overline{Y}_{IP} + \overline{Y}_{CP})}{2} - \overline{Y}_{NP} = \frac{(5.826 + 5.753)}{2} - 5.310 = 5.789 - 5.310 = 0.479$$

$$c_2 = \overline{Y}_{CP} - \overline{Y}_{IP} = 5.753 - 5.826 = -0.073$$

Relative to those told she did not protest, those told she protested liked her more on average ($c_1$ = 0.479, $p$ = .016). Those told she collectively protested did not differ, on average, in how much they liked her relative to those told she individually protested ($c_2$ = -0.073, $p$ = .742).

## The effect of experimental condition on perceived response appropriateness (*a* paths)

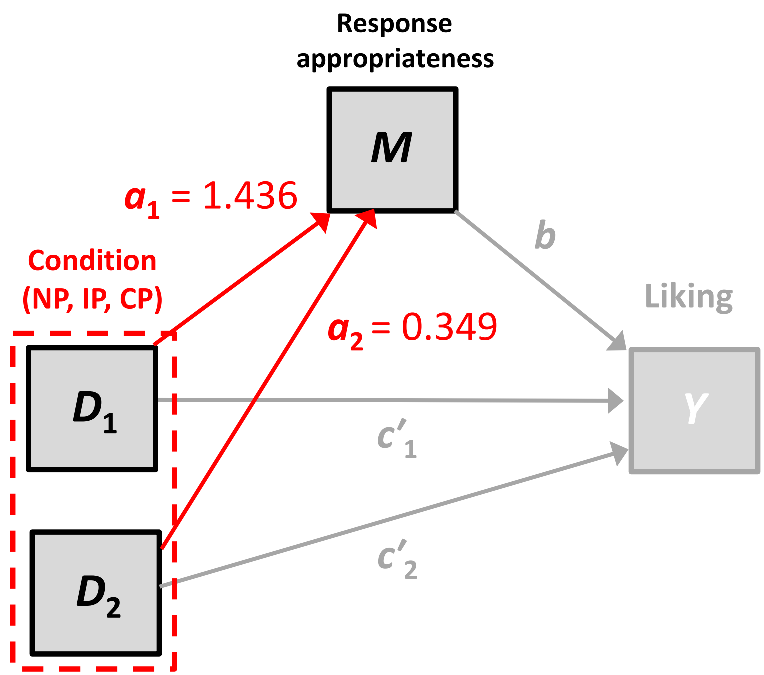
```
regression/dep = respappr/method = enter d1 d2.
```

```
proc reg data=protest;model respappr=d1 d2;run;
```

**Coefficients[a]**

| Model | | Unstandardized Coefficients B | Std. Error | Standardized Coefficients Beta | t | Sig. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | (Constant) | 4.841 | .103 | | 47.032 | .000 |
| | d1 | 1.436 | .221 | .498 | 6.499 | .000 |
| | d2 | .349 | .249 | .107 | 1.401 | .164 |

a. Dependent Variable: RESPAPPR: appropriateness of response




$$a_1 = \frac{(\overline{M}_{IP} + \overline{M}_{CP})}{2} - \overline{M}_{NP} = \frac{(5.145 + 5.494)}{2} - 3.884 = 5.320 - 3.884 = 1.436$$

$$a_2 = \overline{M}_{CP} - \overline{M}_{IP} = 5.494 - 5.145 = 0.349$$

Relative to those told she did not protest, those told she protested felt this was a more appropriate response, on average ($a_1$ = 1.436, $p$ = .016). Those told she collectively protested did not perceive this as any more or less appropriate, on average, relative to those told she individually protested ($a_2$ = 0.349, $p$ = .164).

# The direct effect of condition on liking ($c'$ paths)

## along with the effect of response appropriateness on liking ($b$ path)

```
regression/dep = liking/method = enter respappr d1 d2.
```

```
proc reg data=protest;model liking=respappr d1 d2;run;
```

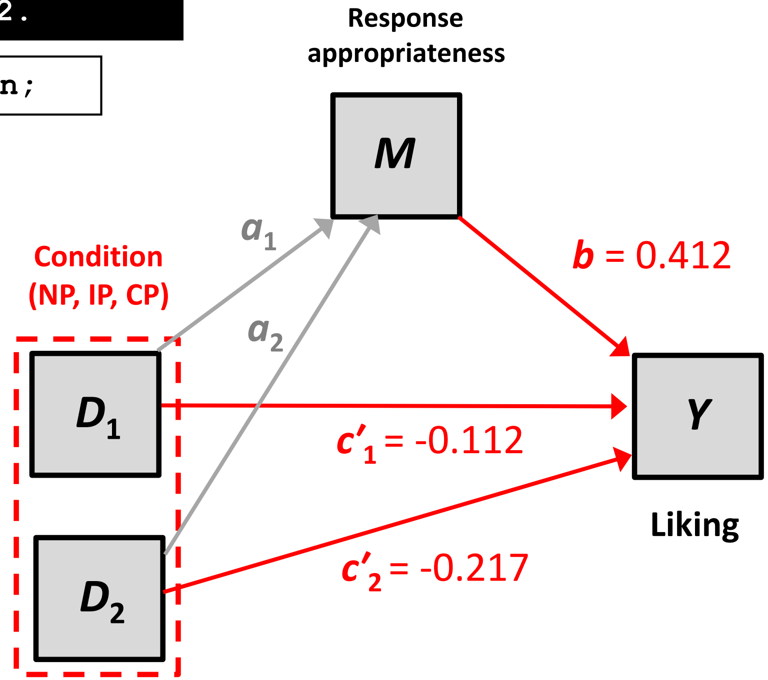
**Coefficients[a]**

| Model | | Unstandardized Coefficients B | Unstandardized Coefficients Std. Error | Standardized Coefficients Beta | t | Sig. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | (Constant) | 3.636 | .348 | | 10.435 | .000 |
| | RESPAPPR: appropriateness of response | .412 | .070 | .529 | 5.884 | .000 |
| | d1 | -.112 | .201 | -.050 | -.558 | .578 |
| | d2 | -.217 | .197 | -.085 | -1.097 | .275 |

a. Dependent Variable: LIKING: liking of the target

*b* path

Relative direct effects

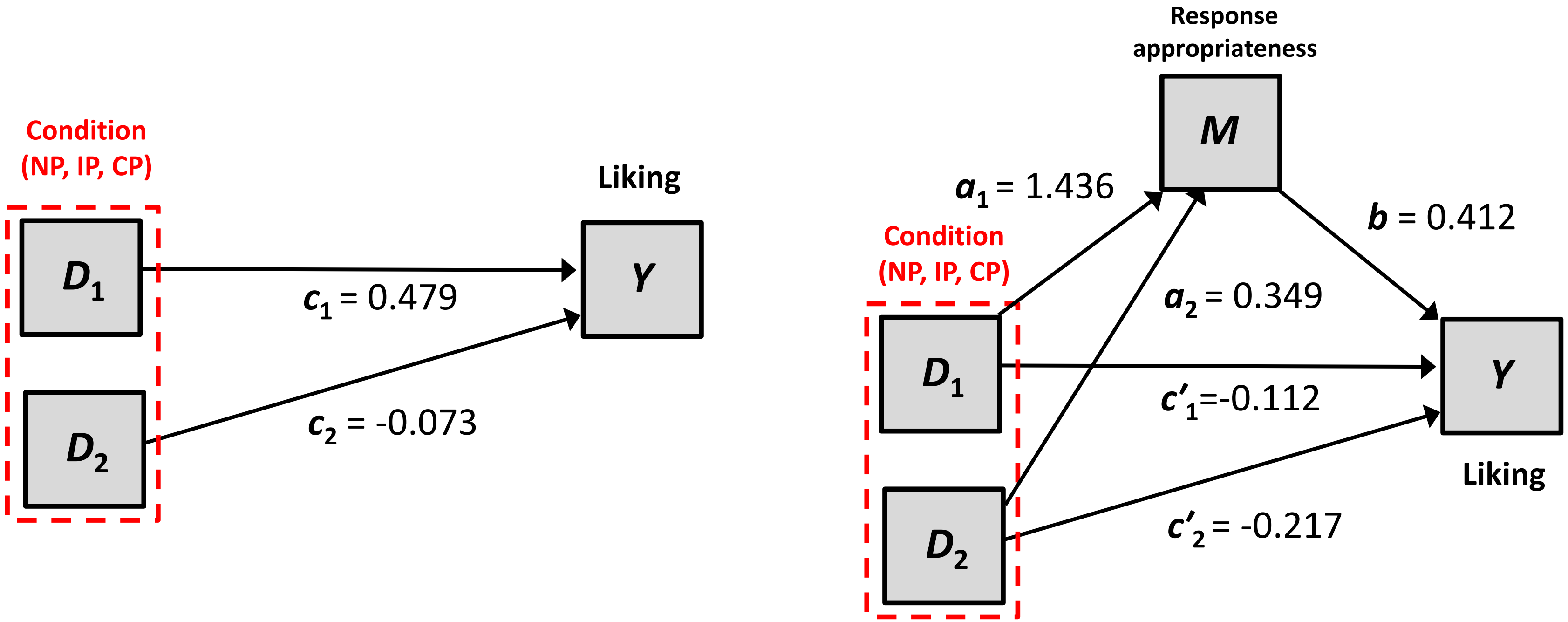



$$c'_1 = \frac{(\overline{Y}^*_{IP} + \overline{Y}^*_{CP})}{2} - \overline{Y}^*_{NP} = \frac{(5.711 + 5.495)}{2} - 5.715 = 5.603 - 5.715 = -0.112$$

$$c'_2 = \overline{Y}^*_{CP} - \overline{Y}^*_{IP} = 5.495 - 5.711 = -0.217$$

Controlling for perceived responses appropriateness, on average, those told she protested did not like her any more than those told she did not protest ($c'_1$ = -0.112, $p$ = .578). And those told she collectively protested did not like her any more, on average, than those told she individually protested ($c'_2$ = -0.217, $p$ = .275). Holding condition constant, those who perceived her behavior as relatively more appropriate likely her relatively more ($b$ = 0.412).

# (Relative) total, direct, and indirect effects



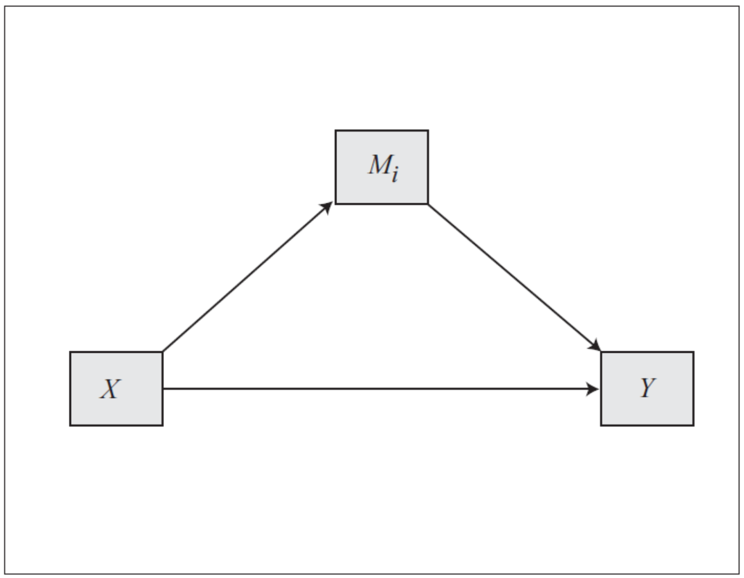

$c_1$ and $c_2$: *Relative* total effects of condition on liking ($c_1 = 0.479$, $c_2 = -0.073$).
$c'_1$ and $c'_2$: *Relative* direct effects of condition on liking ($c'_1 = -0.112$, $c'_2 = -0.217$).
$a_1b$ and $a_2b$: *Relative* indirect effects of condition on liking through perceived response appropriateness
$a_1b = 1.436(0.412) = 0.591$, $a_2b = 0.349(0.412) = 0.144$

$c_1 = c'_1 + a_1b$: $0.479 = -0.112 + 1.436(0.412) = -0.112 + 0.591$
$c_2 = c'_2 + a_2b$: $-0.073 = -0.217 + 0.349(0.412) = -0.217 + 0.144$

The relative total effects partition perfectly into relative direct and relative indirect effects. The relative indirect effects are the relative total effects minus the relative direct effects.

# Estimation using PROCESS

Model 4




PROCESS has an option for specifying *X* as a multicategorical variable with up to 9 categories. Four options are available for coding the groups.

**MCX=3** tells PROCESS that X is a multicategorical variable and to use "Helmert coding" to represent the groups. This is equivalent to the orthogonal contrasts we set up manually in this example.

| MCX | Coding system |
|---|---|
| 1 | Simple dummy coding |
| 2 | Sequential ("adjacent categories") coding |
| 3 | Helmert coding |
| 4 | Effect coding |

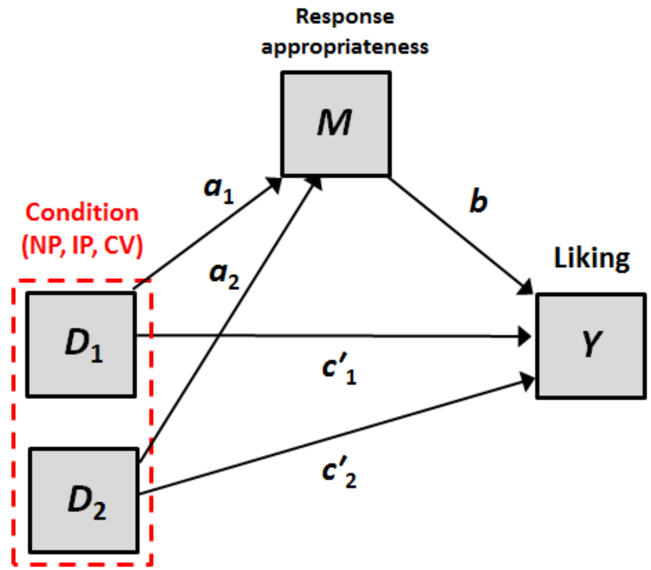
```
process y=liking/m=respappr/x=cond/mcx=3/model=4/total=1/boot=10000.
```

```
%process (data=protest,y=liking,m=respappr,x=cond,mcx=3,model=4,
    total=1,boot=10000);
```

# PROCESS output

```
Model  : 4
    Y  : liking
    X  : cond
    M  : respappr

Sample
Size:  129

Coding of categorical X variable for analysis:
   cond      X1      X2
   .000   -.667    .000
  1.000    .333   -.500
  2.000    .333    .500
```

X1 codes protest versus no protest. X2 codes collective versus individual protest.




```
**************************************************************************
OUTCOME VARIABLE:
 respappr
```

$$\hat{M} = 4.841 + 1.436 D_1 + 0.349 D_2$$

```
Model Summary
          R       R-sq        MSE          F        df1        df2          p
      .5106      .2607     1.3649    22.2190     2.0000   126.0000      .0000

Model
              coeff         se          t          p       LLCI       ULCI
constant     4.8413      .1029    47.0321      .0000     4.6376     5.0450
X1           1.4358      .2209     6.4988      .0000      .9985     1.8730
X2            .3491      .2491     1.4012      .1636     -.1440      .8421
```

X1 row: $a_1$ path

X2 row: $a_2$ path

```
**************************************************************************
OUTCOME VARIABLE:
 liking
```

$$\hat{Y} = 3.636 - 0.112 D_1 - 0.217 D_2 + 0.412 M$$

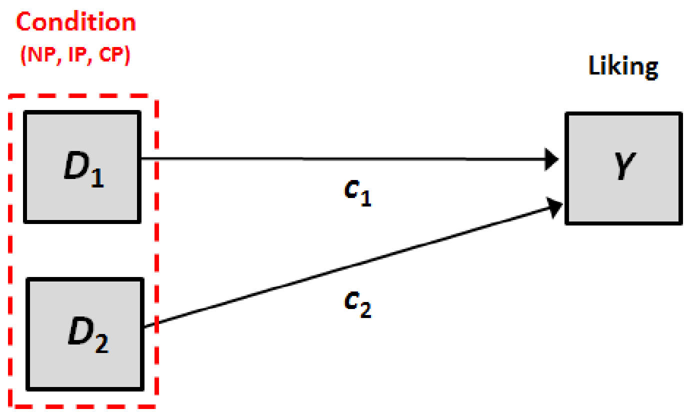
```
Model Summary
          R       R-sq        MSE          F        df1        df2          p
      .5031      .2531      .8427    14.1225     3.0000   125.0000      .0000

Model
              coeff         se          t          p       LLCI       ULCI
constant     3.6357      .3484    10.4351      .0000     2.9461     4.3252
X1           -.1120      .2006     -.5581      .5778     -.5089      .2850
X2           -.2165      .1973    -1.0974      .2746     -.6070      .1739
respappr      .4119      .0700     5.8844      .0000      .2734      .5504
```

X1 row: $c'_1$ path

X2 row: $c'_2$ path

respappr row: $b$ path

# PROCESS output




```
************************* TOTAL EFFECT MODEL ***************************
OUTCOME VARIABLE:
 liking

Model Summary
          R       R-sq        MSE          F        df1        df2          p
      .2151      .0463     1.0676     3.0552     2.0000   126.0000      .0506

Model
              coeff         se          t          p       LLCI       ULCI
constant     5.6299      .0910    61.8414      .0000     5.4497     5.8100
X1            .4794      .1954     2.4538      .0155      .0928      .8661
X2           -.0727      .2203     -.3300      .7419     -.5088      .3633
```

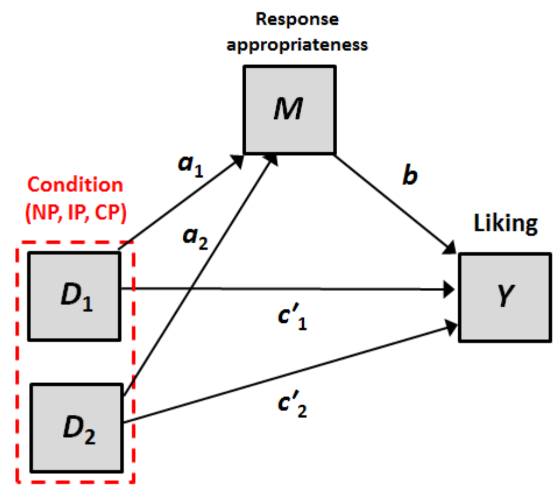
$c_1$ path

$c_2$ path

$$\hat{Y} = 5.630 + 0.479D_1 - 0.073D_2$$

# PROCESS output

```
************** TOTAL, DIRECT, AND INDIRECT EFFECTS OF X ON Y **************

Relative total effects of X on Y:
        Effect         se          t          p       LLCI       ULCI
X1       .4794      .1954     2.4538      .0155      .0928      .8661
X2      -.0727      .2203     -.3300      .7419     -.5088      .3633

Omnibus test of total effect of X on Y:
    R2-chng          F        df1        df2          p
      .0463     3.0552     2.0000   126.0000      .0506
----------

Relative direct effects of X on Y
        Effect         se          t          p       LLCI       ULCI
X1      -.1120      .2006     -.5581      .5778     -.5089      .2850
X2      -.2165      .1973    -1.0974      .2746     -.6070      .1739

Omnibus test of direct effect of X on Y:
    R2-chng          F        df1        df2          p
      .0087      .7286     2.0000   125.0000      .4846
----------

Relative indirect effects of X on Y

 cond        ->     respappr    ->     liking

        Effect     BootSE   BootLLCI   BootULCI
X1       .5914      .1529      .3273      .9221
X2       .1438      .0937     -.0261      .3446
```




Indirect effect $a_1b$ with bootstrap confidence interval

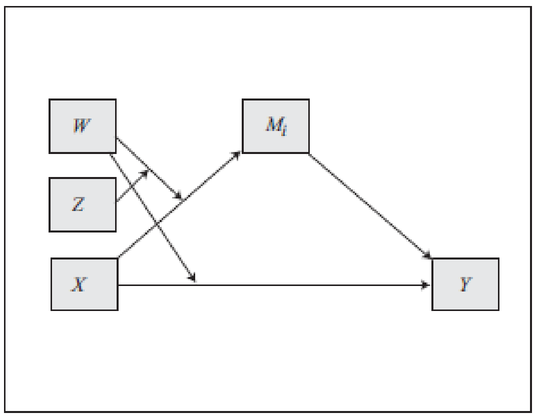
Indirect effect $a_2b$ with bootstrap confidence interval

Those told she protested liked her more than those told she did not protest because protesting was perceived as more appropriate than not, which in turn enhanced liking (relative indirect effect = 0.591, 95% CI: 0.327 to 0.922). The was no direct effect of protesting relative to not on liking (relative direct effect = -0.112, $p$ = .578). The relative direct and indirect effects of collectively protesting relative to individually protesting were not significantly different from zero (relative indirect effect = 0.144, 95% CI = -0.026 to 0.345; relative direct effect = -0.217, $p$ = .274)

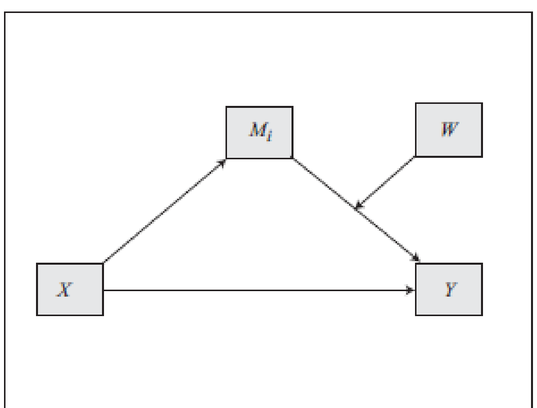
# Constructing and editing models in PROCESS

Historically, PROCESS has operated by a model number system. The model numbers and the models those numbers represent can be found in the documentation. Choose the model number that corresponds to the model you would like to estimate.

Model 13




Model 14




Many of the preprogrammed numbered models you will find useful.

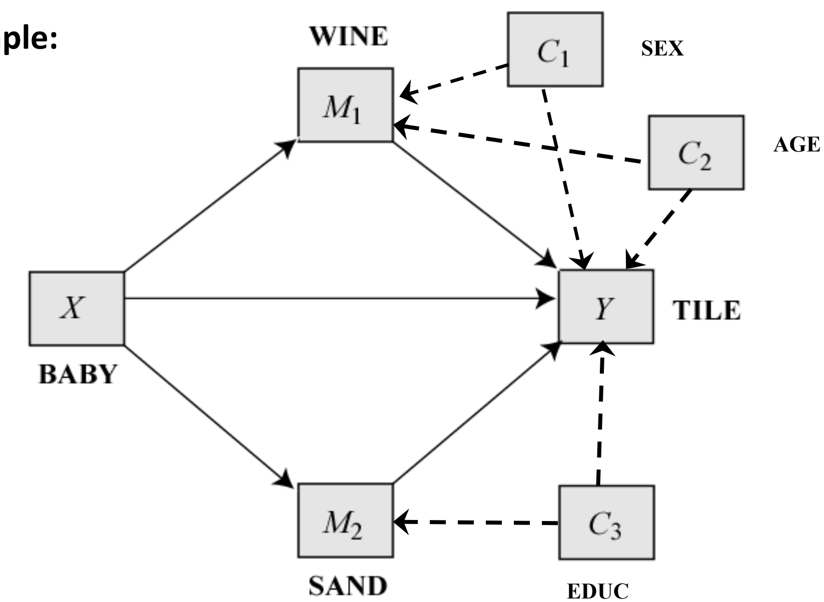
But what if the model you want to estimate does not correspond to any preprogrammed model represented by a model number?

Version 2: Too bad. Nothing you can do about it (unless you know some tricks).
Version 3: Within certain constraints, you can create your own model from scratch, or edit an existing model number to make it correspond to the model you want to estimate.

# Covariates are assignable to equations now

- Previous versions of PROCESS offer little flexibility in how covariates are assigned to equations. All covariates go in models of *Y* and mediator(s) *M*, or just *M*, or just *Y*. You can't split covariates up and assign them to different equations.
- With a new **cmatrix** option in version 3, covariates can now be assigned to different equations in whatever configuration you desire, rather than being forced to all be in the models of *M*s, *Y*, or both.

**For example:**




```
process y=tile/m=wine sand/x=baby/cov=sex age educ/model=4/
   cmatrix=1,1,0,0,0,1,1,1,1.
```

# Customizing the assignment of covariates

By default, all covariates are assigned to all equations, but this can be overridden with the **cmatrix** option. The assignment of covariates to equations is internally represented with the *C* matrix.

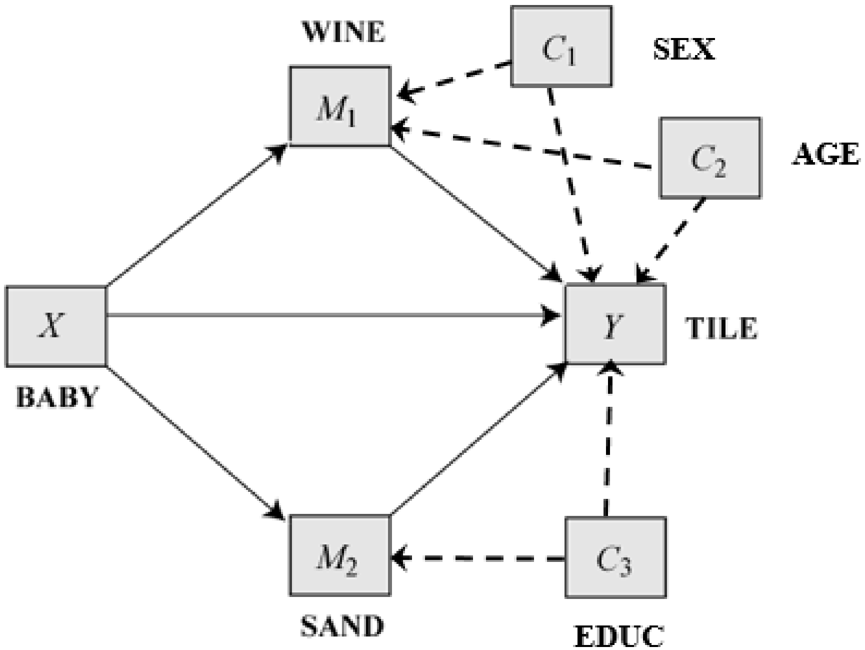
```
PROCESS y=yvar/x=xvar/m=med1 med2 ... medk/cov=cov1 cov2 … covk/model= ...
```

| | cov1 | cov2 | … | covk |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| med1 | 0/1 | 0/1 | … | 0/1 |
| med2 | 0/1 | 0/1 | … | 0/1 |
| . | . | . | … | . |
| . | . | . | … | . |
| . | . | . | … | . |
| medk | 0/1 | 0/1 | … | 0/1 |
| yvar | 0/1 | 0/1 | … | 0/1 |

C matrix

A one in the cell means the covariate in that column is to be included in the model of the variable in that row. A zero means the covariate in that column is to be excluded from the model of the variable in that row. By default, all entries in the *C* matrix are set to one.

# Customizing the assignment of covariates



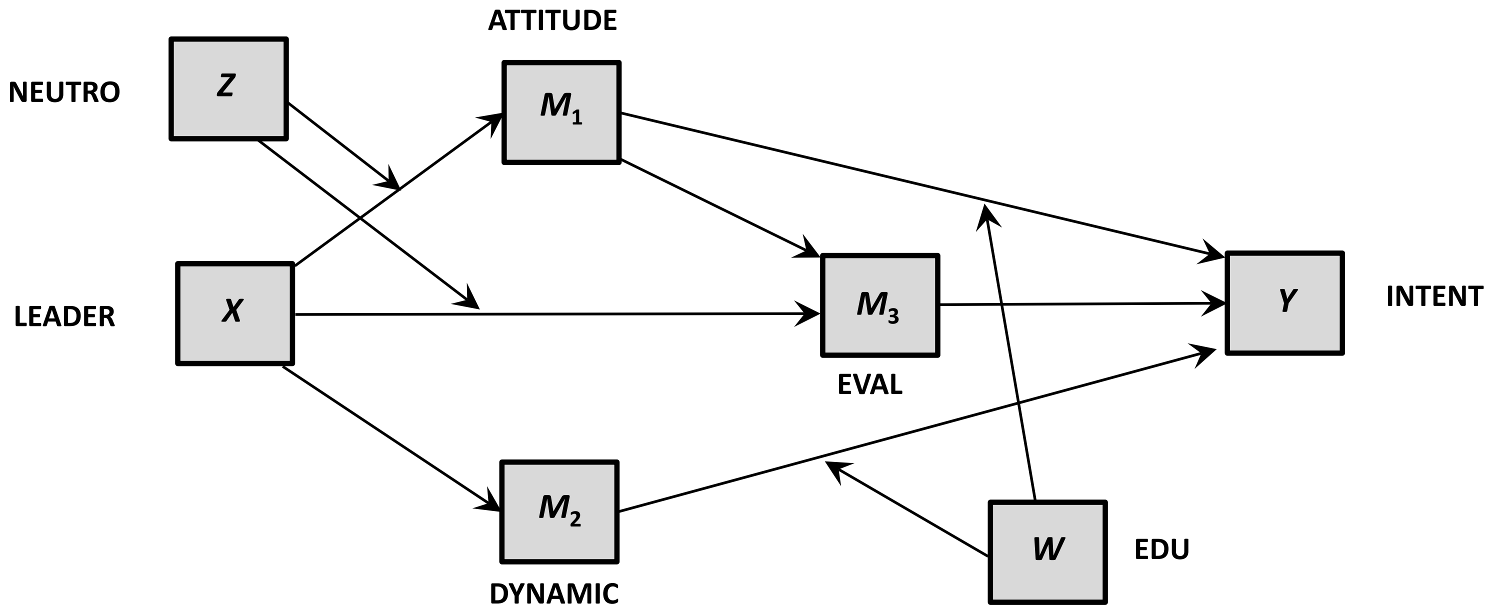

*C* matrix

| | sex | age | educ |
|---|---|---|---|
| wine | 1 | 1 | 0 |
| sand | 0 | 0 | 1 |
| tile | 1 | 1 | 1 |

The **cmatrix** option does the assignment of covariates to equations. Read the matrix left to right, top to bottom, assigning the zeros and ones. Separate by commas in SPSS.

```
process y=tile/x=baby/m=wine sand/cov=sex age educ
/model=6 /cmatrix=1,1,0,0,0,1,1,1,1.
```

# A complex model




Such a complex model is not preprogrammed into PROCESS as a model number. In version 2, this model could not be estimated. In less than one hour, you will know how to program this model in PROCESS v3.

# The $B$ matrix

The $B$ matrix is the heart of the representation of a model in PROCESS. It is a matrix of 0s and 1s specifying whether (1) or not (0) the variable in the column sends an effect to the variable in the row.

**Variables sending effects (i.e., arrow points away)**

**Variables receiving effects (an arrow points at)**

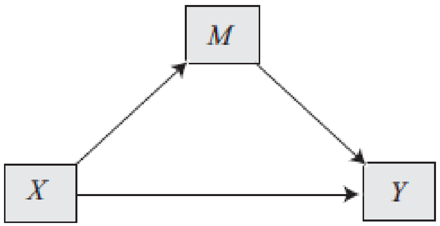
| | $X$ | $M_1$ | $M_2$ | $\ldots$ | $M_k$ |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| $M_1$ | 0/1 | ■ | ■ | ■ | ■ |
| $M_2$ | 0/1 | 0/1 | ■ | ■ | ■ |
| $\ldots$ | 0/1 | 0/1 | 0/1 | ■ | ■ |
| $M_k$ | 0/1 | 0/1 | 0/1 | 0/1 | ■ |
| $Y$ | 0/1 | 0/1 | 0/1 | 0/1 | 0/1 |

A model you program can contain one $X$, one $Y$, and up to 6 mediators. Certain cells are fixed to zero (the black squares above) to ensure the model is recursive (no feedback loops; PROCESS cannot estimate nonrecursive models).

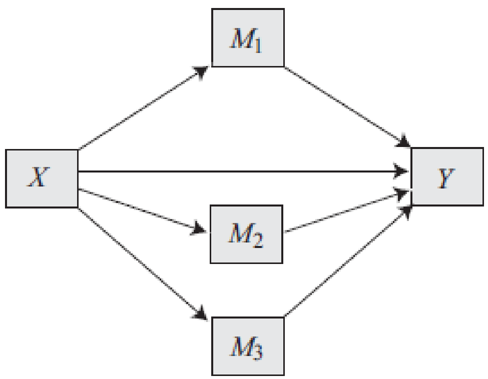
# Examples

**Model in conceptual form**

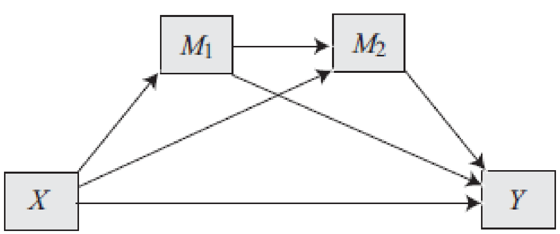
**Model in *B* matrix form**




| | $X$ | $M$ |
|---|---|---|
| $M$ | 1 | ■ |
| $Y$ | 1 | 1 |



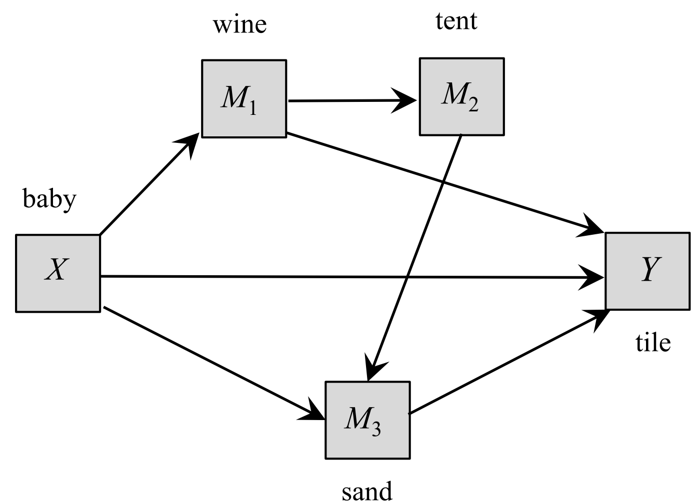

| | $X$ | $M_1$ | $M_2$ | $M_3$ |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| $M_1$ | 1 | ■ | ■ | ■ |
| $M_2$ | 1 | 0 | ■ | ■ |
| $M_3$ | 1 | 0 | 0 | ■ |
| $Y$ | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |

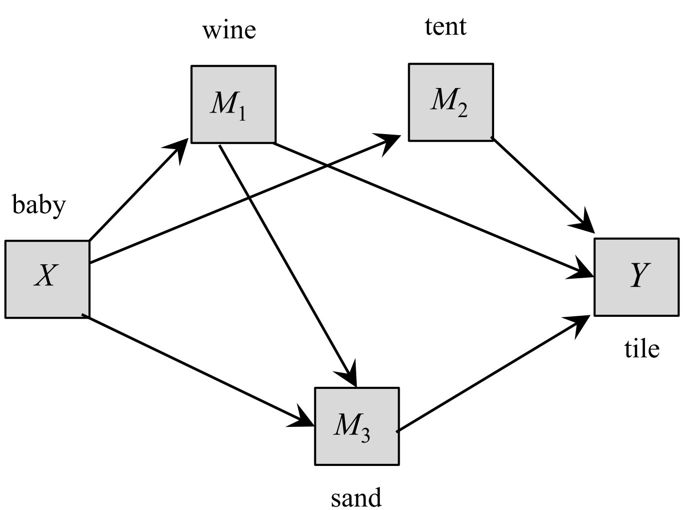



| | $X$ | $M_1$ | $M_2$ |
|---|---|---|---|
| $M_1$ | 1 | ■ | ■ |
| $M_2$ | 1 | 1 | ■ |
| $Y$ | 1 | 1 | 1 |

# Examples

| | | $X$ | $M_1$ | $M_2$ | $M_3$ |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | baby | wine | tent | sand |
| $M_1$ | wine | 1 | ■ | ■ | ■ |
| $M_2$ | tent | 0 | 1 | ■ | ■ |
| $M_3$ | sand | 1 | 0 | 1 | ■ |
| $Y$ | tile | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 |

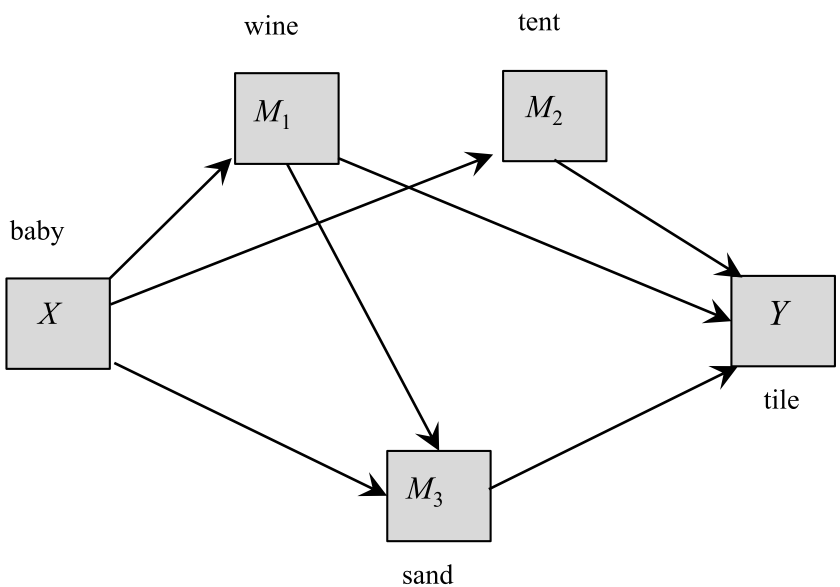



| | | $X$ | $M_1$ | $M_2$ | $M_3$ |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | baby | wine | tent | sand |
| $M_1$ | wine | 1 | ■ | ■ | ■ |
| $M_2$ | tent | 1 | 0 | ■ | ■ |
| $M_3$ | sand | 1 | 1 | 0 | ■ |
| $Y$ | tile | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 |

# Programming the *B* matrix

The mediation component of a model is programmed using the **bmatrix=** statement followed by a sequence of zeros and ones.




| | | $X$ | $M_1$ | $M_2$ | $M_3$ |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | baby | wine | tent | sand |
| $M_1$ | wine | 1 | ■ | ■ | ■ |
| $M_2$ | tent | 1 | 0 | ■ | ■ |
| $M_3$ | sand | 1 | 1 | 0 | ■ |
| $Y$ | tile | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 |

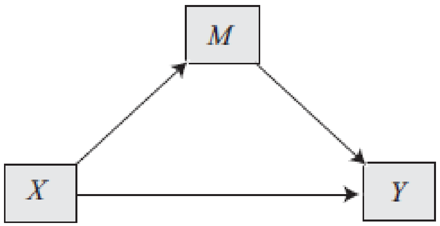
Read the *B* matrix from left to right, top to bottom, skipping the black squares, and enter the zeros and ones in the sequence as they are encountered in the B matrix. Separate with commas in SPSS, but not in SAS.

```
process y=tile/x=baby/m=wine tent
sand/bmatrix=1,1,0,1,1,0,0,1,1,1.
```

# Examples

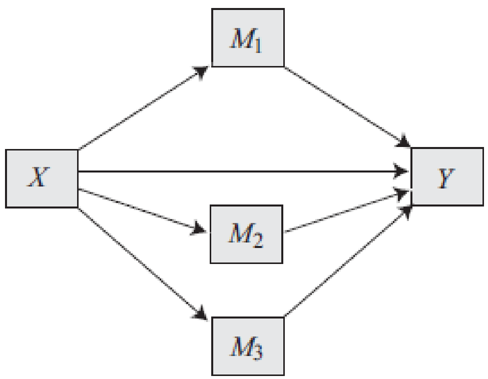
**Model in conceptual form**

**Model in *B* matrix form**



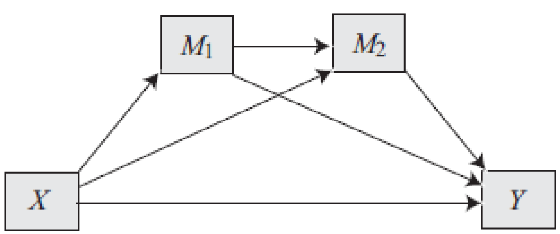

| | $X$ | $M$ |
|---|---|---|
| $M$ | 1 | ■ |
| $Y$ | 1 | 1 |

**bmatrix=1,1,1**




| | $X$ | $M_1$ | $M_2$ | $M_3$ |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| $M_1$ | 1 | ■ | ■ | ■ |
| $M_2$ | 1 | 0 | ■ | ■ |
| $M_3$ | 1 | 0 | 0 | ■ |
| $Y$ | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |

**bmatrix=1,1,0,1,0,0,1,1,1,1**




| | $X$ | $M_1$ | $M_2$ |
|---|---|---|---|
| $M_1$ | 1 | ■ | ■ |
| $M_2$ | 1 | 1 | ■ |
| $Y$ | 1 | 1 | 1 |

**bmatrix=1,1,1,1,1,1**

# Moderation: The *W* and *Z* matrices

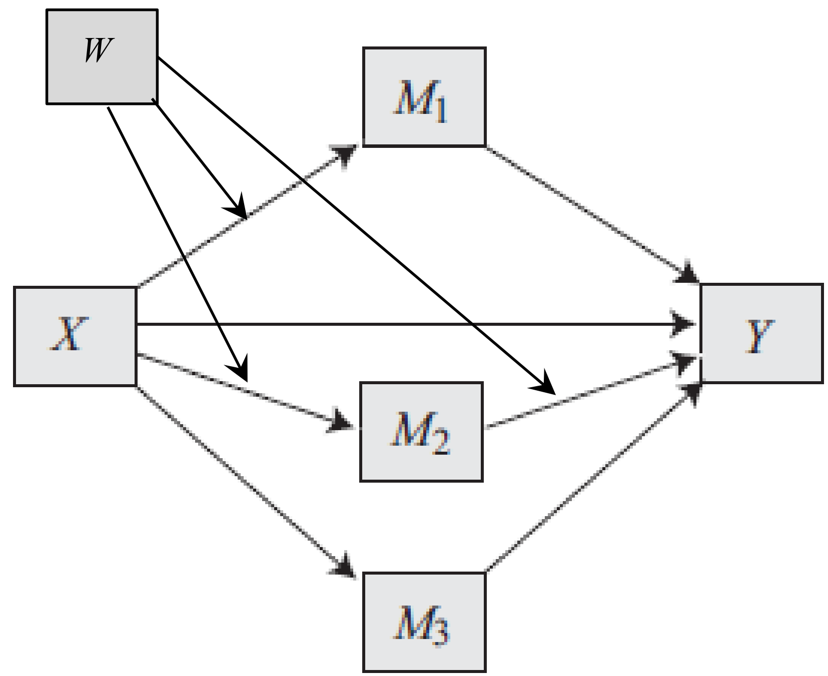
The *W* and *Z* matrices define which paths specified in the *B* matrix are moderated (1) and (0) not moderated. These matrices have the same form and size as the *B* matrix.

*B* matrix

| | $X$ | $M_1$ | $M_2$ | $M_3$ |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| $M_1$ | 1 | ■ | ■ | ■ |
| $M_2$ | 1 | 0 | ■ | ■ |
| $M_3$ | 1 | 0 | 0 | ■ |
| $Y$ | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |

*W* matrix

| | $X$ | $M_1$ | $M_2$ | $M_3$ |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| $M_1$ | 1 | ■ | ■ | ■ |
| $M_2$ | 1 | 0 | ■ | ■ |
| $M_3$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | ■ |
| $Y$ | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 |




Note: A path fixed at zero in the *B* matrix cannot be moderated.

# Moderation: The *W* and *Z* matrices

A second moderator *Z* can be specified. But *Z* can only be used if *W* has already been used. That is, if your model has only one moderator, it must be called *W*.

*B* matrix

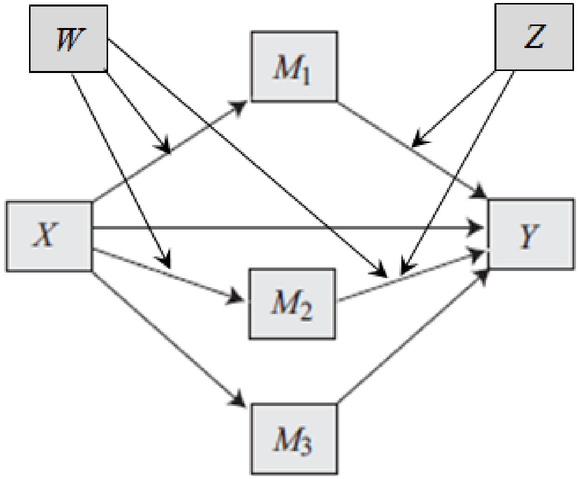
| | $X$ | $M_1$ | $M_2$ | $M_3$ |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| $M_1$ | 1 | ■ | ■ | ■ |
| $M_2$ | 1 | 0 | ■ | ■ |
| $M_3$ | 1 | 0 | 0 | ■ |
| $Y$ | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |

*W* matrix

| | $X$ | $M_1$ | $M_2$ | $M_3$ |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| $M_1$ | 1 | ■ | ■ | ■ |
| $M_2$ | 1 | 0 | ■ | ■ |
| $M_3$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | ■ |
| $Y$ | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 |

*Z* matrix

| | $X$ | $M_1$ | $M_2$ | $M_3$ |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| $M_1$ | 0 | ■ | ■ | ■ |
| $M_2$ | 0 | 0 | ■ | ■ |
| $M_3$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | ■ |
| $Y$ | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 |



# Programming the *W* and *Z* matrices

*B* matrix

| | $X$ | $M_1$ | $M_2$ | $M_3$ |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| $M_1$ | 1 | ■ | ■ | ■ |
| $M_2$ | 1 | 0 | ■ | ■ |
| $M_3$ | 1 | 0 | 0 | ■ |
| $Y$ | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |

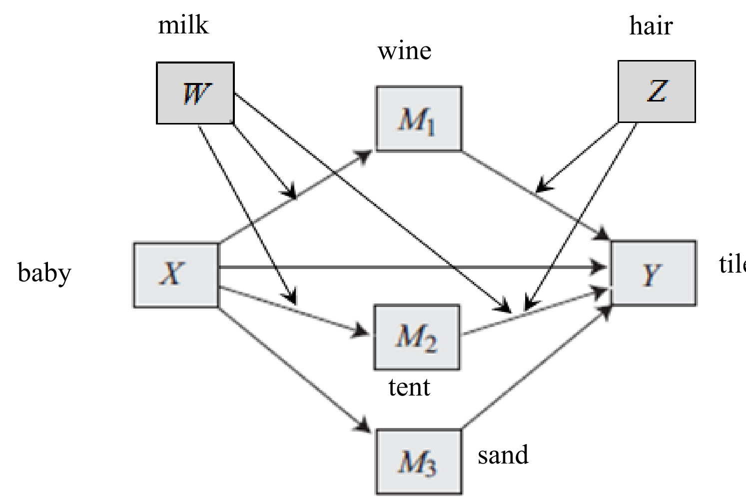
*W* matrix

| | $X$ | $M_1$ | $M_2$ | $M_3$ |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| $M_1$ | 1 | ■ | ■ | ■ |
| $M_2$ | 1 | 0 | ■ | ■ |
| $M_3$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | ■ |
| $Y$ | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 |

*Z* matrix

| | $X$ | $M_1$ | $M_2$ | $M_3$ |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| $M_1$ | 0 | ■ | ■ | ■ |
| $M_2$ | 0 | 0 | ■ | ■ |
| $M_3$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | ■ |
| $Y$ | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 |

The *W* and *Z* matrices are programmed with the **wmatrix=** and **zmatrix=** statements. Use the same procedure as for the *B* matrix.



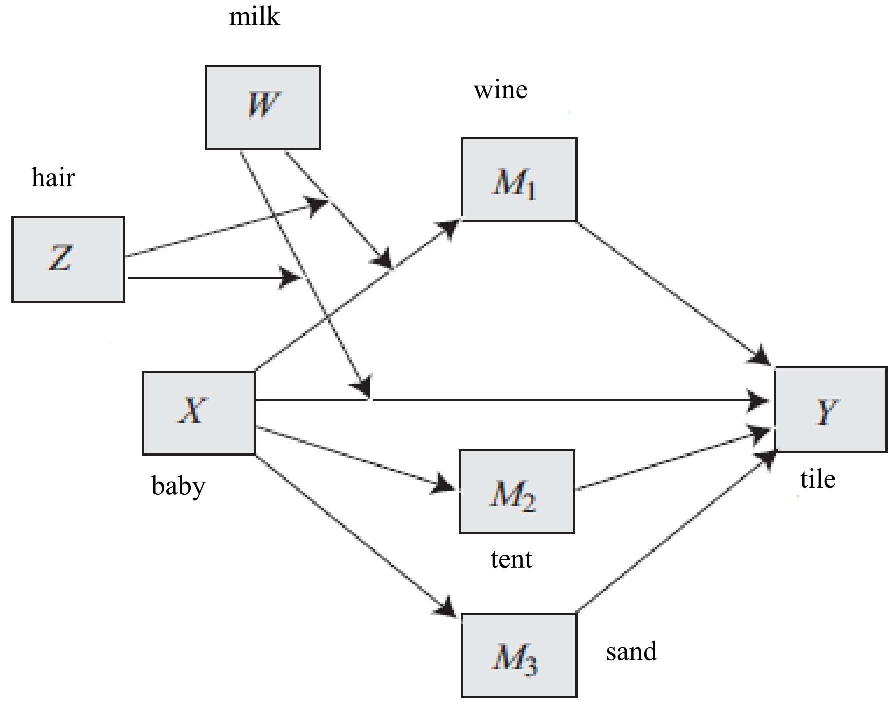

```
process y=tile/x=baby/m=wine tent sand/w=milk/z=hair
   /bmatrix=1,1,0,1,0,0,1,1,1,1/wmatrix=1,1,0,0,0,0,0,0,1,0
   /zmatrix=0,0,0,0,0,0,0,1,1,0.
```

# Moderated moderation: The *WZ* matrix

Moderated moderation, also known as three-way interaction, is held in the *WZ* matrix. *W* is the primary moderator, and *Z* is the secondary moderator. Program using the **wzmatrix=** statement, using the same 0/1 system.

*WZ* matrix

| | $X$ | $M_1$ | $M_2$ | $M_3$ |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| $M_1$ | 1 | ■ | ■ | ■ |
| $M_2$ | 0 | 0 | ■ | ■ |
| $M_3$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | ■ |
| $Y$ | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 |




```
process y=tile/x=baby/m=wine tent sand/w=milk/z=hair/
   bmatrix=1,1,0,1,0,0,1,1,1,1/wzmatrix=1,0,0,0,0,0,1,0,0,0.
```

Note: if you don't use **wmatrix** or **zmatrix**, this implies all cells are zero

# Putting it all together

This system allows for the construction of some very complex models.

***B* matrix**

| | $X$ | $M_1$ | $M_2$ | $M_3$ |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| $M_1$ | 1 | ■ | ■ | ■ |
| $M_2$ | 1 | 0 | ■ | ■ |
| $M_3$ | 1 | 0 | 0 | ■ |
| $Y$ | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |

***W* matrix**

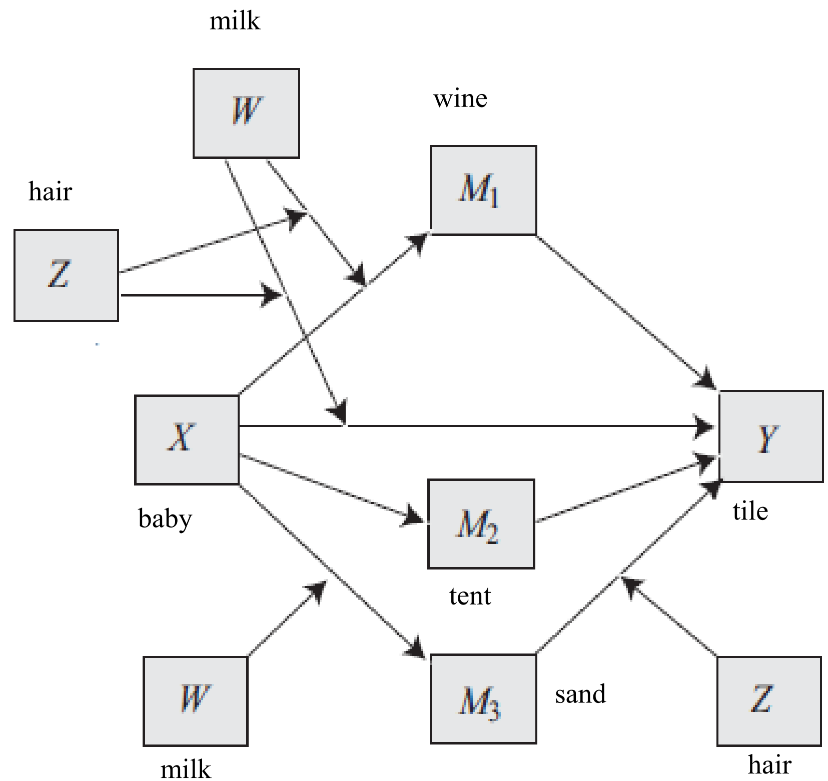
| | $X$ | $M_1$ | $M_2$ | $M_3$ |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| $M_1$ | 0 | ■ | ■ | ■ |
| $M_2$ | 0 | 0 | ■ | ■ |
| $M_3$ | 1 | 0 | 0 | ■ |
| $Y$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |

***Z* matrix**

| | $X$ | $M_1$ | $M_2$ | $M_3$ |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| $M_1$ | 0 | ■ | ■ | ■ |
| $M_2$ | 0 | 0 | ■ | ■ |
| $M_3$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | ■ |
| $Y$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 |

***WZ* matrix**

| | $X$ | $M_1$ | $M_2$ | $M_3$ |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| $M_1$ | 1 | ■ | ■ | ■ |
| $M_2$ | 0 | 0 | ■ | ■ |
| $M_3$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | ■ |
| $Y$ | 1 | 0 | 0 | 0 |

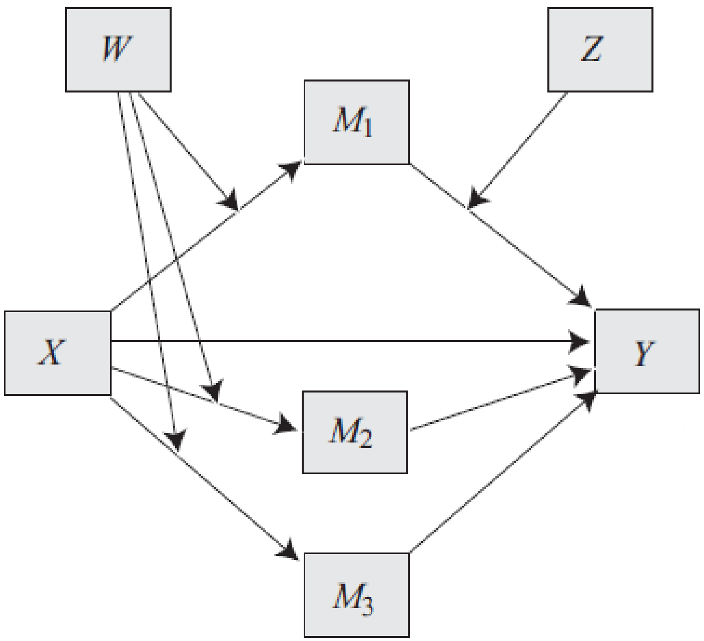



```
process y=tile/x=baby/m=wine tent sand/w=milk/z=hair
  /bmatrix=1,1,0,1,0,0,1,1,1,1/wmatrix=0,0,0,1,0,0,0,0,0,0
  /zmatrix=0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,1/wzmatrix=1,0,0,0,0,0,1,0,0,0.
```

# Editing a numbered model

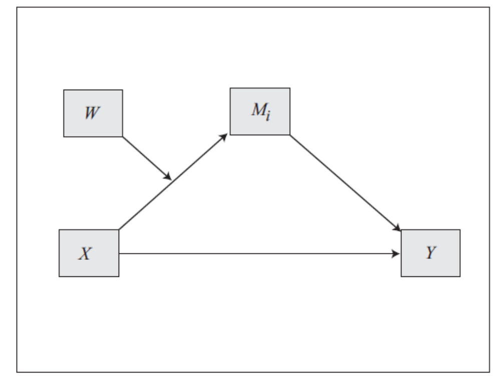
Many preprogrammed numbered models are likely to be close to the model you want to estimate. You can edit a modeled number, adding a desired interaction, or removing one you don't want. This is done by reprogramming the *W*, *Z*, and/or *WZ* matrices.

**Example**



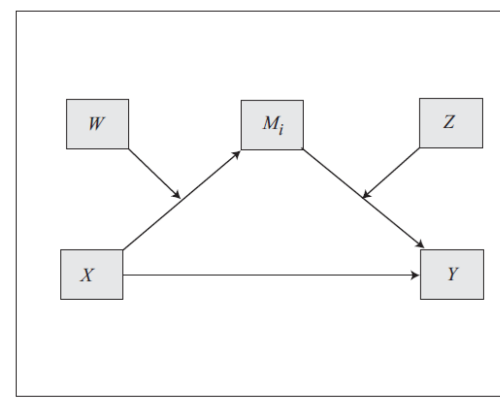

This is like model 7, except model 7 doesn't include moderation of any *M* to *Y* paths.

Model 7




This is like model 21, except model 21 would includes moderation by *Z* of the $M_2$ and $M_3$ to *Y* paths as well as the $M_1$ to *Y* path.

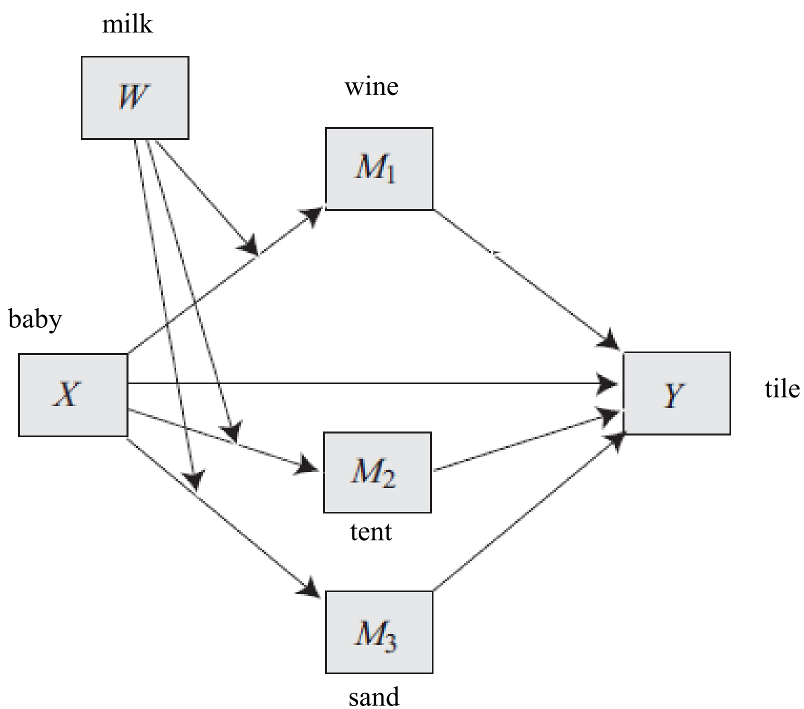
Model 21




**NOTE: When using a model number, the *B* matrix cannot be edited.**

# Option 1: Edit model 7

In model 7, the *Z* matrix is all zeros because there is no *Z* in model 7. So program the *Z* matrix to include the moderation of the desired path by *Z*.




Preprogrammed Z matrix

| | $X$ | $M_1$ | $M_2$ | $M_3$ |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| $M_1$ | 0 | ■ | ■ | ■ |
| $M_2$ | 0 | 0 | ■ | ■ |
| $M_3$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | ■ |
| $Y$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |

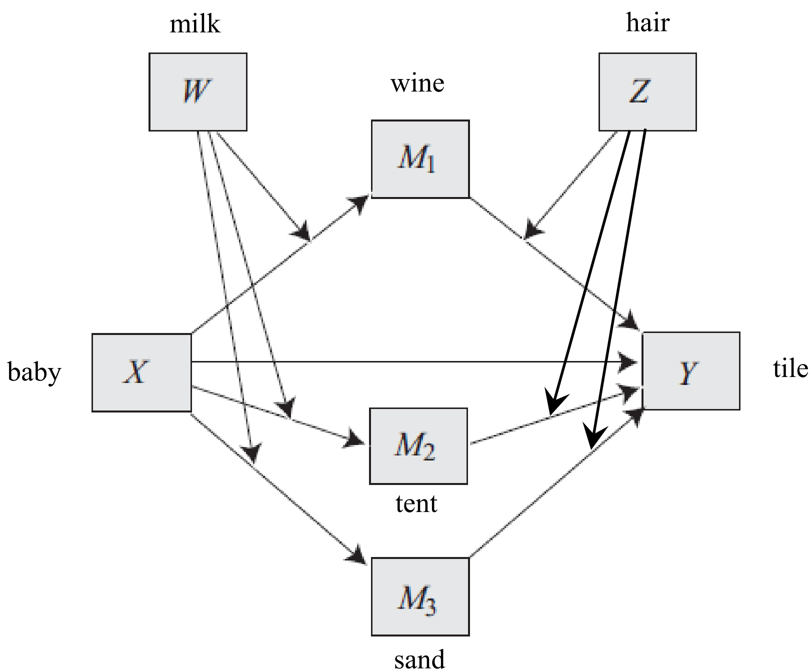
Desired *Z* matrix

| | $X$ | $M_1$ | $M_2$ | $M_3$ |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| $M_1$ | 0 | ■ | ■ | ■ |
| $M_2$ | 0 | 0 | ■ | ■ |
| $M_3$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | ■ |
| $Y$ | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 |

```
process y=tile/x=baby/m=wine tent sand/w=milk/z=hair/model=7/
    zmatrix=0,0,0,0,0,0,0,1,0,0.
```

# Option 2: Edit model 21

In model 21, the $Z$ matrix contains ones in certain cells that allow the $M_2$ and $M_3$ paths to $Y$ to be moderated by $Z$. We can reprogram the $Z$ matrix, turning the offensives ones into zeros.




Preprogrammed $Z$ matrix

| | $X$ | $M_1$ | $M_2$ | $M_3$ |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| $M_1$ | 0 | ■ | ■ | ■ |
| $M_2$ | 0 | 0 | ■ | ■ |
| $M_3$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | ■ |
| $Y$ | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 |

Desired $Z$ matrix

| | $X$ | $M_1$ | $M_2$ | $M_3$ |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| $M_1$ | 0 | ■ | ■ | ■ |
| $M_2$ | 0 | 0 | ■ | ■ |
| $M_3$ | 0 | 0 | 0 | ■ |
| $Y$ | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 |

```
process y=tile/x=baby/m=wine tent sand/w=milk/z=hair/model=21/
    zmatrix=0,0,0,0,0,0,0,1,0,0.
```

# The MATRICES statement

If you want to check to make sure you have programmed the matrices correctly, or you want to see what the matrices of a preprogrammed model look like, add **matrices=1** to a PROCESS command.

```
process y=tile/x=baby/m=wine tent
  sand/w=milk/z=hair/model=7/
  zmatrix=0,0,0,0,0,0,0,1,0,0
  /matrices=1.
```

```
********** MODEL DEFINITION MATRICES **********

BMATRIX: Paths freely estimated (1) and fixed to
zero (0):
     baby wine tent sand
wine  1
tent  1    0
sand  1    0    0
tile  1    1    1    1

WMATRIX: Paths moderated (1) and not moderated
(0) by W:
     baby wine tent sand
wine  1
tent  1    0
sand  1    0    0
tile  0    0    0    0

ZMATRIX: Paths moderated (1) and not moderated
(0) by Z:
     baby wine tent sand
wine  0
tent  0    0
sand  0    0    0
tile  0    1    0    0
```

Matrices that don't appear in the output have zeros in all cells. If your model includes covariates, the *C* matrix will appear here too.

# Exercise #1

**What model does this set of matrices represent?**
**Draw a path diagram with all variables labeled**

*B* Matrix

| | $X$ | $M_1$ | $M_2$ |
|---|---|---|---|
| $M_1$ | 1 | ■ | ■ |
| $M_2$ | 1 | 1 | ■ |
| $Y$ | 0 | 1 | 1 |

*W* Matrix

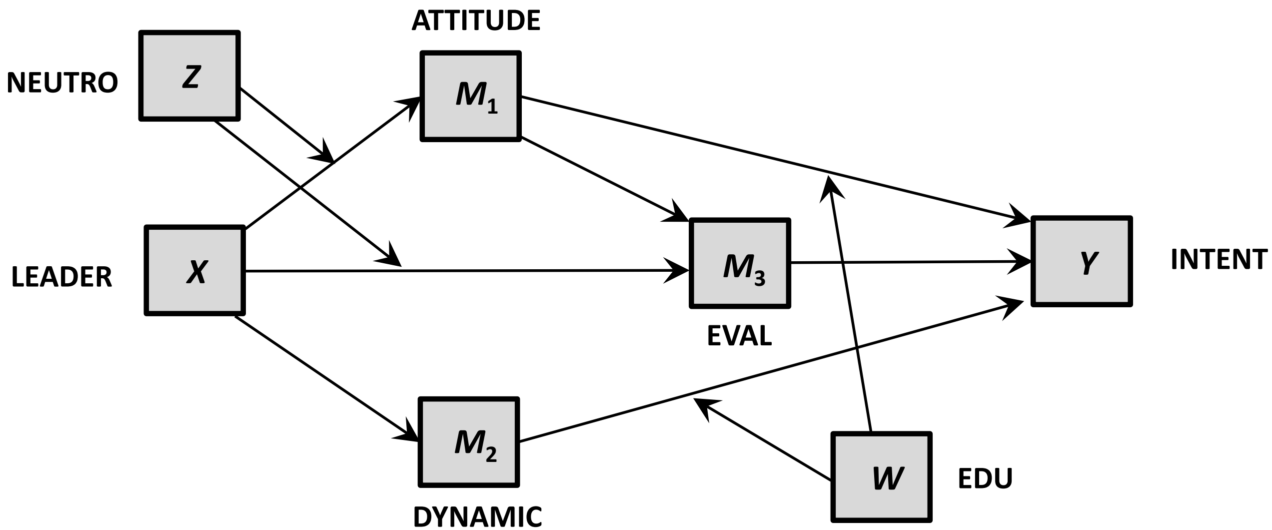
| | $X$ | $M_1$ | $M_2$ |
|---|---|---|---|
| $M_1$ | 1 | ■ | ■ |
| $M_2$ | 0 | 1 | ■ |
| $Y$ | 0 | 0 | 1 |

*C* Matrix

| | $U_1$ | $U_2$ | $U_3$ |
|---|---|---|---|
| $M_1$ | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| $M_2$ | 0 | 1 | 1 |
| $Y$ | 1 | 1 | 0 |

# Exercise #2

**Write the PROCESS command that estimates this model:**



# Sample Size Planning

How many people/rats/observations do I need to collect for my study?

Two philosophies:

- Avoid making a Type II Error (Power)

  Collect a sample which should have the power to detect a pre-specified effect up to a certain proportion (e.g., 80%, 95%)

  **Pros**: Aligns with hypothesis testing mentality.
  **Cons**: Requires an estimate of the effect of interest

- Have a very precise estimate (Precision)

  Collect a sample which should have a precise estimate of the effect of interest (e.g., SE <= 0.5)

  **Pros**: Does not require an estimate of effect (kind of).
  **Cons**: Doesn’t necessarily guarantee a “high powered” study

# Sample Size Planning

What effect size do I choose?

- Pilot Study
  - This method is often ineffective, because in order to estimate your effect size with enough precision to run a power analysis, you'd likely need to collect a larger sample that what you ultimately need. (See Simonsohn, 2014 for a nice illustration)
- Published research
  - Published examples of "similar studies" can be useful
  - Meta-analyses in fields can be useful
    - Publication bias can cause problems
  - Meta-meta-analyses (if you just feel like you have no idea)
    - Typical effect size in psychology based on published findings is $d$ = .2 (Hemphill (2003), Gignac & Szodorai, 2016; Haase, Waechter, & Solomon (1982)).
    - Doesn't take into account design

- Smallest effect size of interest (see Lakens, Scheel, Isager (2018) *AMPPS)*
  - Determine what size of an effect would be interesting / practically significant and then power for that effect.

# Simulations as “Rules of Thumb”

Beware of simulations. Read carefully and understand the situations under which data is simulated.

Typically effect sizes can be interpreted as “standardized effect sizes.”

These simulations typically only reflect “best case scenarios”

Previous simulation work:

Fritz & MacKinnon (2007) – simple mediation
Hayes & Scharkow (2013) – simple mediation
Biesanz, Falk, & Savalei (2016) – mediation with normal and nonnormal data
Williams & MacKinnon (2008) – serial mediation models

**TABLE 3**

Empirical Estimates of Sample Sizes Needed for .8 Power

| | Condition | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| **Test** | **SS** | **SH** | **SM** | **SL** | **HS** | **HH** | **HM** | **HL** | **MS** | **MH** | **MM** | **ML** | **LS** | **LH** | **LM** | **LL** |
| Percentile bootstrap | 558 | 412 | 406 | 398 | 414 | 162 | 126 | 122 | 404 | 124 | 78 | 59 | 401 | 123 | 59 | 36 |

# Simulations for Power

Doing your own simulations:

You will need to make a variety of decisions about what's going on in your data, and those decisions **will definitely have an impact on your results**. If you're not sure about something, simulate under a variety of conditions.

Monte Carlo Simulations:

Thoemmes , MacKinnon & Reiser (2010) – specific to mediation

Sigal & Chalmers (2016) - Really great R package called 'simdesign' which can be used for Monte Carlo Simulations to understand power.

WebPower R package, Schoemann, et al., 2017

bmem R package (uses lavaan) allows for non-normal distributions and missing data

[https://davidakenny.shinyapps.io/MedPower/](https://davidakenny.shinyapps.io/MedPower/) simple mediation only

# Sample Size Planning: Mediation

How many people do I need to have reasonable power to detect an indirect effect?

Need approximate estimates of all paths involved in the analysis (e.g., *a*, *b*, and *c* for mediation).

Previous simulation work:

- Fritz & MacKinnon (2007)
- Hayes & Scharkow (2013)
- Biesanz, Falk, & Savalei (2016) normal and nonnormal data
- Williams & MacKinnon (2008) serial models and

Monte Carlo Simulations:

- Thoemmes , MacKinnon & Reiser (2010) – specific to mediation

- Sigal & Chalmers (2016)
  - Really great R package called 'simdesign' which can be used for Monte Carlo Simulations to understand power.

| Table: Tools available for power analysis in mediation | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| **Tool Name** | WebPower | WebPower | bmem | MedPower | pwr2ppl |
| **Interface** | Online/R | Online/R | R | Online-Shiny | R functions |
| **Reference** | Schoemann, Boulton, Short, 2017 | Zhang & Yuan (2015) | Zhang, & Wang, 2013) | Kenny, 2017 | Aberson |
| **Inputs** | Correlations, standard deviations) | Estimates of a and b, variances | Estimates of all paths, skew, kurtosis, N | Estimates of paths or partial correlations | Correlations, N |
| **Outputs** | Required N (Given Power), Estimated Power (Given N) | Required N (Given Power), Estimated Power (Given N) | Estimated Power (Given N) | Required N (Given Power), Estimated Power (Given N) | Estimated Power (Given N) |
| **Standardized** | No | No | Yes | Yes | No |
| **Method of Estimation** | Bootstrap, Monte Carlo | Sobel | Sobel, Bootstrap | Distribution of the Product | Sobel |
| **Model Complexity** | Simple, Parallel, Serial | Simple | Simple, Parallel, Serial | Simple | Simple, Parallel |
| **URL** | https://schoemanna.shinyapps.io/mc_power_med/ | https://webpower.psychstat.org/models/med01/ | https://cran.r-project.org/web/packages/bmem/bmem.pdf | https://davidakenny.shinyapps.io/MedPower/ | https://github.com/chrisaberson/pwr2ppl/blob/master/R/med.R |

# Sample Size Planning: Moderation/CPA

There are a lot of rules of thumbs and some recommendation out there, but I'm not particularly happy with any of them.

Powering an interaction term is more complex that powering for a regression coefficient.

I recommend powering for simple effects (but this requires heavy thinking about what you expect).

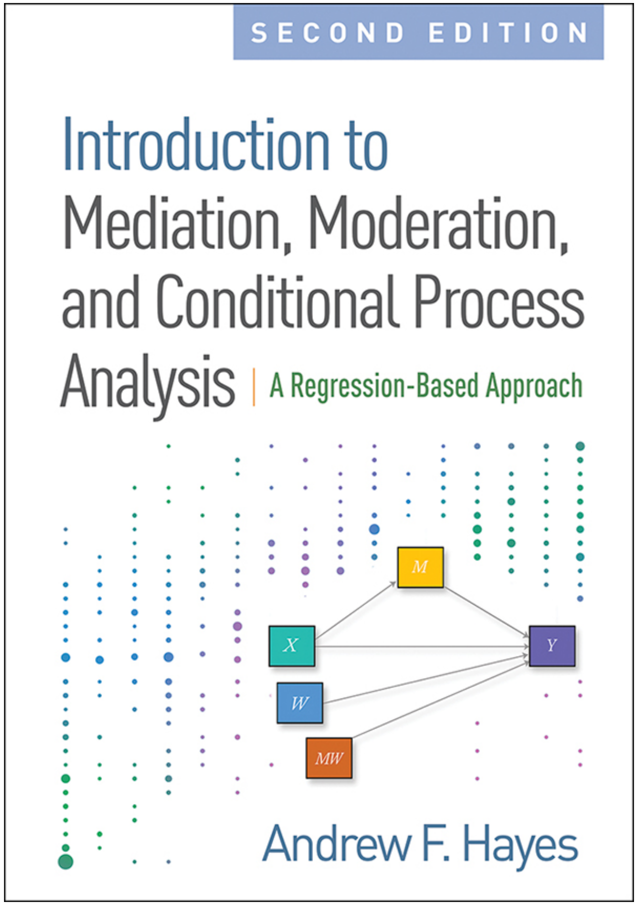
**CPA:** No specific tools I know of. Monte Carlo simulation seems to be the only way.

- Some shiny apps are in development for most common models in PROCESS
- One of my graduate students is working on this, so if you find yourself in need of a power analysis, feel free to reach out.

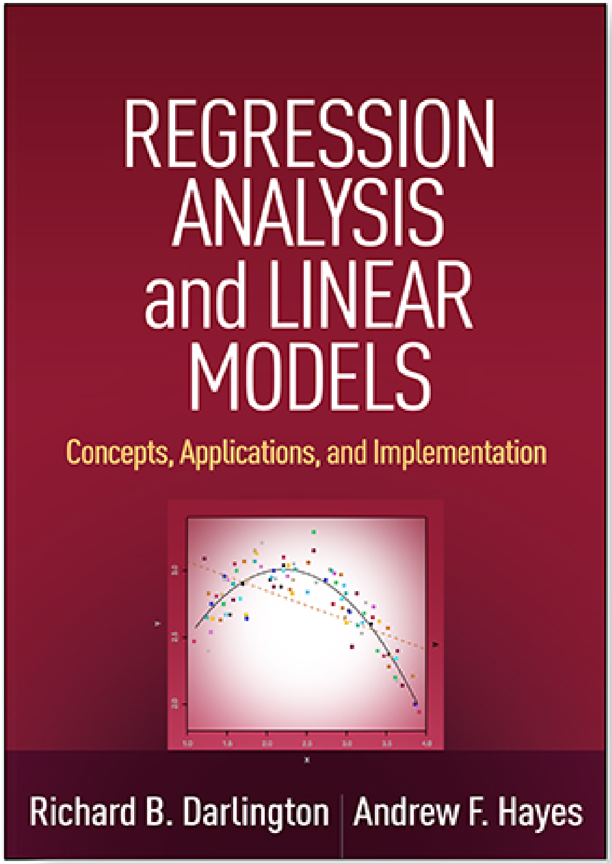
**Amanda's Power Rule of Thumb**: Collect enough people so that when you get a null result you believe it.

# Where to learn more

The entire book




Chapters 13, 14, and 15




http://www.guilford.com/

# MMCPA II

**Typically Taught in GSERM St. Gallen Summer**

- Review of the fundamentals of mediation, moderation, and conditional process analysis.
- Testing whether an indirect effect is moderated and probing moderation of indirect effects.
- Partial and conditional moderated mediation.
- Mediation analysis with a multicategorical independent variable.
- Moderation analysis with a multicategorical (3 or more groups) independent variable or moderator.
- Conditional process analysis with a multicategorical independent variable
- Moderation of indirect effects in the serial mediation model.
- New features available in PROCESS v3.0, such as how to modify a numbered model or customize your own model.

# Pertinent Publications


Rockwood, N. J., & Hayes, A. F. (2018). Mediation, moderation, and conditional process analysis: Regression-based approaches for clinical research. Draft submitted and to appear in A. G. C. Wright and M. N. Hallquist (Eds.) *Handbook of research methods in clinical psychology.* Cambridge University Press.

Rockwood, N. J., & Hayes, A. F. (2018). Multilevel mediation analysis. Draft submitted and to appear in A. A. O'Connell, D. B. McCoach, and B. Bell (Eds). *Multilevel modeling methods with introductory and advanced applications.* Information Age Publishing.

Hayes, A. F. (2018). Partial, conditional, and moderated moderated mediation: Quantification, inference, and interpretation. *Communication Monographs*, *85*, 4-40. [PDF]

Hayes, A. F., & Rockwood, N. J. (2017). Regression-based statistical mediation and moderation analysis in clinical research: Observations, recommendations, and implementation. *Behaviour Research and Therapy, 98*, 39-57. [paper and data]

Hayes, A. F., Montoya, A. K., & Rockwood, N. J. (2017). The analysis of mechanisms and their contingencies: PROCESS versus structural equation modeling. *Australasian Marketing Journal, 25,* 76-81. [PDF and Mplus code]

Hayes, A. F., & Montoya, A. K. (2017). A tutorial on testing, visualizing, and probing interaction involving a multicategorical variable in linear regression analysis. *Communication Methods and Measures, 11*, 1-30 [paper and data]

Montoya, A. K., & Hayes, A. F. (2017). Two condition within-participant statistical mediation analysis: A path-analytic framework. *Psychological Methods, 22*, 6-27. [paper]

Hayes, A. F. (2015). *An index and test of linear moderated mediation*. *Multivariate Behavioral Research, 50,* 1-22.
Hayes, A. F., & Preacher, K. J. (2014). Statistical mediation analysis with a multicategorical independent variable. *British Journal of Mathematical and Statistical Psychology*, *67*, 451-470.

Hayes, A. F., & Scharkow, M. (2013). The relative trustworthiness of inferential tests of the indirect effect in statistical mediation analysis: Does method really matter? *Psychological Science, 24*, 1918-1927.

# Pertinent Publications

Hayes, A. F., & Preacher, K. J. (2013). Conditional process modeling: Using structural equation modeling to examine contingent causal processes.  In G. R. Hancock & R. O. Mueller (Eds.) *Structural equation modeling: A second course* (2nd Ed). Greenwich, CT: Information Age Publishing.

Hayes, A. F., Glynn, C. J., & Huge, M. E. (2012). Cautions regarding the interpretation of regression coefficients and hypothesis tests in linear models with interactions. *Communication Methods and Measures, 6,* 1-11.

Hayes, A. F., Preacher, K. J., & Myers, T. A. (2011). Mediation and the estimation of indirect effects in political communication research. In E. P. Bucy & R. L. Holbert (Eds), *Sourcebook for political communication research: Methods, measures, and analytical techniques.* (p. 434-465). *New York:* Routledge.

Hayes, A. F., & Preacher, K. J. (2010). Estimating and testing indirect effects in simple mediation models when the constituent paths are nonlinear. *Multivariate Behavioral Research, 45,* 627-660.

Hayes, A. F. (2009). Beyond Baron and Kenny: Statistical mediation analysis in the new millenium. *Communication Monographs, 76,* 408-420.

Hayes, A. F., & Matthes, J. (2009). Computational procedures for probing interactions in OLS and logistic regression: SPSS and SAS implementations. *Behavior Research Methods, 41,* 924-936.

Preacher, K. J., & Hayes, A. F. (2008). Asymptotic and resampling strategies for assessing and comparing indirect effects in multiple mediator models. *Behavior Research Methods, 40*, 879-891.

Preacher, K. J., Rucker, D. D., & Hayes, A. F. (2007). Assessing moderated mediation hypotheses: Theory, methods, and prescriptions. *Multivariate Behavioral Research, 42,* 185-227.

Preacher, K. J., & Hayes, A. F. (2004). SPSS and SAS procedures for estimating indirect effects in simple mediation models. *Behavior Research Methods, Instruments, and Computers, 36,* 717-731.

# Running Example: Group Work in Computer Science (WS)

Montoya, A. K. (2013) Increasing Interest in Computer Science thought Group Work: A Goal Congruity Approach (Undergraduate Honors Thesis).

**Within-Subjects Version (CompSci_WS.sav) :**
Female participants (N = 51) read <u>two syllabi</u> for a different computer science classes. One of the syllabi reported the class would have group projects throughout, and the other syllabi stated that individual project would be scheduled throughout.

- Syllabi also differed in professor's name (but not gender), and the primary programming language used in the class.

**Measured Variables:**

- Interest in each the class `int_i` `int_g`
- `Perscom` Personal Communal Goals ($\alpha = .87$)
  - Same as between subjects version
- `Order`
  - 1 = Group First; 2 = Individual First

# Judd, McClelland, and Smith (1996)

Judd, C. M., McClelland, G. H., and Smith, E. R. (1996). Testing Treatment by Covariate Interactions When Treatment Varies Within Subjects. *Psychological Methods*, *1*(4), 366-378.

Psychological Methods
1996, Vol. 1, No. 4, 366–378

1082-989X/96/$3.00

## Testing Treatment by Covariate Interactions When Treatment Varies Within Subjects

Charles M. Judd and Gary H. McClelland
University of Colorado at Boulder

Eliot R. Smith
Purdue University

In contrast to the situation when an independent or treatment variable varies between subjects, procedures for testing treatment by covariate interactions are not commonly understood when the treatment varies within subjects. The purpose of this article is to identify analytic approaches that test such interactions. Two design scenarios are discussed, one in which the covariate is measured only a single time for each subject and hence varies only between subjects, and the other in which the covariate is measured at each level of the treatment variable and hence varies both within and between subjects. In each case, alternative analyses are identified and their assumptions and relative efficiencies compared.



An issue that arises with some frequency in data analysis in psychological research concerns the relationship between some measured variable and the dependent variable and whether that relationship depends on or varies across levels of a manipulated or experimental independent variable. For instance, in a clinical intervention study, we might randomly assign patients to one of two conditions, either a treatment intervention or a placebo intervention control condition. Prior to treatment, we measure a characteristic of the patients, probably focusing on the prior course and severity of their illness. Following the treatment, we assess the outcome variable of symptom severity. The primary question of interest, of course, is whether the outcome variable is affected by the manipulated treatment: Did the treatment make a difference on subsequent symptom severity? Additionally, however, we may well want to know whether the relationship between the treatment and posttreatment symptom severity depends on the patient's pretreatment course of illness. It may be, for instance, that the treatment's effect is greater for patients whose pretreatment symptoms were relatively severe. Equivalently, it may be that posttreatment symptom severity is less well predicted by pretreatment course of illness in the case of patients in the intervention condition than in the case of patients in the control condition.

The pretreatment measure of illness course is typically called a *covariate*. The analysis that is of interest is an analysis of covariance (ANCOVA), including the treatment by covariate interaction (Judd & McClelland, 1989). The two questions of interest are (a) Is there an overall treatment main effect? and (b) Is there a Treatment × Covariate interaction? If the interaction is significant, it indicates that the covariate:outcome variable relationship depends on the treatment variable. Equivalently, it suggests that the effect of the treatment on the outcome variable depends on the level of the covariate.

The analysis is readily conducted using multiple regression, making the standard assumption that errors or residuals are independently sampled from a single normally distributed population. Assume that $Y_i$ is the outcome variable, $Z_i$ is the covariate, and $X_i$ is the contrast-coded (Judd & McClelland, 1989; Rosenthal & Rosnow, 1985) treatment variable. One estimates two least squares regression models:

$$Y_i = \beta_0 + \beta_1 X_i + \beta_2 Z_i + \varepsilon_i$$

and

$$Y_i = \beta_0 + \beta_1 X_i + \beta_2 Z_i + \beta_3 X_i Z_i + \varepsilon_i.$$

In the first equation, $\beta_1$ represents the magnitude of

Charles M. Judd and Gary H. McClelland, Department of Psychology, University of Colorado at Boulder; Eliot R. Smith, Department of Psychological Sciences, Purdue University.

This work was partially supported by National Institute of Mental Health Grant R01 MH45049.

Correspondence concerning this article should be addressed to Charles M. Judd, Department of Psychology, University of Colorado, Boulder, Colorado 80309. Electronic mail may be sent via the Internet to charles.judd@colorado.edu.



A regression approach to considering a "cross level" interactions.

Approach is very simple:

1. Data should be a two-condition within-subjects design with a person level covariate.
2. Setup two regression equations, one for each condition
3. Take the difference between those two regression equations
4. Regression weight for person level covariate in Step 3 tests moderation.

# Advantages of such a design…

**Designs such as this are common:**

- Participants might read two different scenarios that vary on some manipulated feature *X* and offer emotional reactions, make predictions about the own behavior, and so forth, in each.
- A therapist might measure certain symptoms and various outcomes when clients arrive in the office for the first time and after a few months of treatment. So *X* is “pre” or “post”, i.e., the passage of time.

**Some advantages relative to “between-subjects” design and analysis:**

- Fewer participants needed. Rather than having $n$ people ($n_1$ in one condition, $n_2$ in the other), we need about $0.5n$ in total. That saves effort, time, money, labor, and so forth.
- Greater statistical power. Each person serves as his or her own control. “Noise” due to individual differences that increases standard errors in estimates of effects is reduced, sometimes substantially.
- Reduces (but doesn’t eliminate) the fundamental problem of causal inference. We don’t have to think counterfactually. We know how a person responds in *each* condition rather than having to make an assumption about he or she might have if assigned to the other condition instead.

# Computer Science Within-Subjects Data Example

Montoya, A. K. (2013) Increasing Interest in Computer Science thought Group Work: A Goal Congruity Approach (Undergraduate Thesis).

1. Data should be a two-condition within-subjects design with a person level covariate.

**Research Question: Does the degree to which <u>preference for group work</u> predicts <u>interest</u> in computer science depend on whether or not the class has <u>group work</u>?**

Or

**Does effect of <u>group work</u> on <u>interest</u> in computer science classes depend on an individual's <u>preference for group work</u>?**

CompSci_WS.sav

| Subject | int_I | int_G | grppref |
|---|---|---|---|
| 300 | 1.50 | 4.00 | 6.67 |
| 301 | 2.75 | 3.25 | 6.33 |
| 325 | 5.75 | 2.50 | 2.67 |
| 342 | 3.50 | 5.75 | 6.00 |
| 349 | 2.25 | 2.00 | 4.00 |
| 350 | 1.50 | 1.75 | 3.67 |
| 305 | 2.50 | 4.25 | 4.00 |
| 348 | 6.00 | 1.75 | 2.33 |
| 318 | 3.00 | 2.00 | 4.67 |
| 320 | 4.00 | 5.25 | 4.00 |
| 332 | 5.00 | 5.00 | 3.67 |
| 338 | 2.00 | 1.75 | 3.00 |
| 310 | 1.00 | 1.75 | 3.00 |
| 304 | 1.25 | 4.50 | 5.67 |
| 306 | 5.75 | 4.50 | 4.00 |
| 308 | 3.25 | 4.75 | 4.00 |
| 315 | 2.75 | 2.25 | 4.33 |
| 322 | 5.50 | 2.00 | 2.33 |
| 343 | 1.75 | 5.25 | 6.00 |
| 314 | 4.00 | 5.50 | 3.00 |
| 319 | 2.25 | 4.00 | 5.00 |

# Analysis using Judd et al. (1996)

2. Setup two regression equations, one for each condition

Setup a model of the outcome in each condition:

$$Y_{1\mathrm{i}} = b_{10} + b_{11}M_i + \epsilon_{1i}$$
$$Y_{2\mathrm{i}} = b_{20} + b_{21}M_i + \epsilon_{2i}$$

Is $b_{11}$ different from $b_{21}$?

3. Based on these models, setup a new model where you can directly estimate and conduct inference on what you are interested in (in this case $b_{11} - b_{21}$):

$$Y_{2i} - Y_{1i} = (b_{10} - b_{20}) + (b_{11} - b_{21})M_i + (\epsilon_{1i} - \epsilon_{2i}) = b_0 + b_1 M_i + \epsilon_i$$

Use simple regression to conduct inference on $b_1 = b_{11} - b_{21}$

With the data: Does the relationship between preference for group work and interest depend on group work condition?

```
regression /dep = int_diff /method = enter grppref.
```

What sign do you expect $b_1$ to be? **Remember:** int_diff = int_G – int_i.

# Analysis using Judd et al. (1996)

4. Regression weight for person level covariate in Step 3 tests moderation.

$$Y_{1\mathrm{i}} = b_{10} + b_{11}M_i + \epsilon_{1i}$$

$$Y_{2\mathrm{i}} = b_{20} + b_{21}M_i + \epsilon_{2i}$$

$$Y_{2i} - Y_{1i} = (b_{10} - b_{20}) + (b_{11} - b_{21})M_i + (\epsilon_{1i} - \epsilon_{2i}) = b_0 + b_1M_i + \epsilon_i$$

```
regression /dep = int_diff /method = enter grppref.
```

**Coefficients**[a]

| Model | | Unstandardized Coefficients B | Unstandardized Coefficients Std. Error | Standardized Coefficients Beta | t | Sig. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | (Constant) | -3.550 | .648 | | -5.474 | .000 |
| | grppref | .994 | .156 | .674 | 6.388 | .000 |

a. Dependent Variable: int_diff

What does it mean that $b_1$ is positive?

$$b_1 = b_{11} - b_{21} = .994$$

$$b_{11} > b_{21}$$

Practically, this means that the relationship between preference for group work and interest is significantly stronger (more positive) in the group work condition.

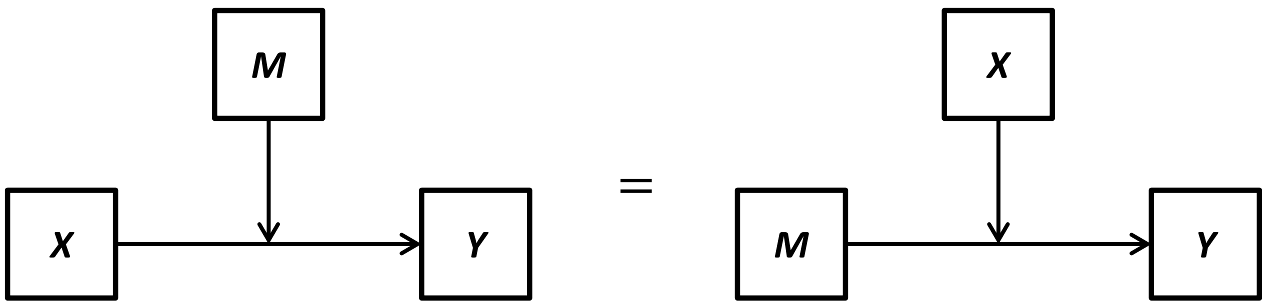
# Symmetry in Within-Subjects Moderation

**Does the effect of condition depend on *M*?**

$$Y_{2i} - Y_{1i} = (b_{10} - b_{20}) + (b_{11} - b_{21})M_i + (\epsilon_{1i} - \epsilon_{2i}) = b_0 + b_1 M_i + \epsilon_i$$

$Y_{2i} - Y_{1i}$ is a quantification of the effect of condition, which means that if *M* predicts $Y_{2i} - Y_{1i}$ then the effect of condition depends on *M*.

**$b_1$ is a test of exactly that!**



# Conditional Effects in Within-Subjects Moderation

$$Y_{2i} - Y_{1i} = (b_{10} - b_{20}) + (b_{11} - b_{21})M_i + \ (\epsilon_{1i} - \epsilon_{2i}) = b_0 + b_1 M_i + \epsilon_i$$

**Given a value of *M* what is the effect of condition on the outcome?**

$Y_{2i} - Y_{1i}$ is a quantification of the effect of condition, which means that the conditional effect of condition $\theta_{c \to Y}(M) = b_0 + b_1 M$

**Given a specific condition what is the effect of *M* on the outcome?**

$$Y_{1\mathrm{i}} = b_{10} + b_{11} M_i + \epsilon_{1i}$$

$$Y_{2\mathrm{i}} = b_{20} + b_{21} M_i + \epsilon_{2i}$$

$$\theta_{X \to Y}(c) = b_{c1}$$

Conditional effects will become important when it comes to probing

## Probing an Effect of Condition on Outcome: The "Pick-a-Point" Approach

$$\theta_{c \to Y}(X) = b_0 + b_1 M$$

Select a value of the moderator (*M*) at which you'd like to have an estimate of the condition's effect on *Y*. Then derive its standard error. The ratio of the effect to its standard error is distributed as $t(df_{residual})$ under the null hypothesis that the effect of condition is zero at that moderator value.

The estimated standard error of $\theta_{c \to Y}(M)$ is

$$s_{\theta_{c \to Y}(M)} = \sqrt{(s_{b_0}^2 + 2M s_{b_0 b_1} + M^2 s_{b_1}^2)}$$

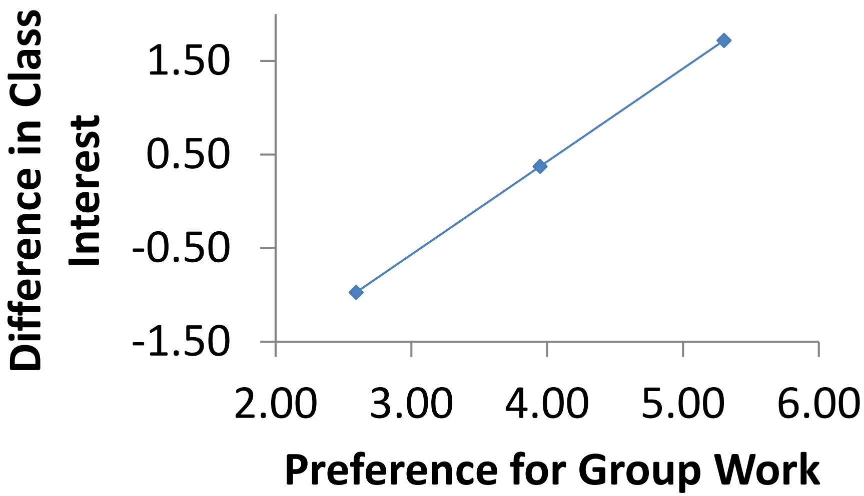
Squared standard error of $b_0$    Covariance of $b_0$ and $b_1$    Squared standard error of $b_1$

# Probing an Effect of Condition on Outcome: The "Pick-a-Point" Approach

You must choose the points along the moderator to "probe" the effect of condition on *Y*.

Let's look at an example with our computer science data:

$$Y_{Di} = -3.55 + .99M_i$$




| M | $\theta_{C \to Y \mid M}$ | $s_{\theta_{C \to Y \mid M}}$ | *p* |
|---|---|---|---|
| 2.59 | -0.97 | 0.30 | 0.00 |
| 3.95 | 0.37 | 0.21 | 0.08 |
| 5.30 | 1.72 | 0.30 | 0.00 |

Participants relatively low in preference for group work are more interested in the individual work class, and those high in preference for group work are more interested in the class with group work.

# The Johnson-Neyman Technique

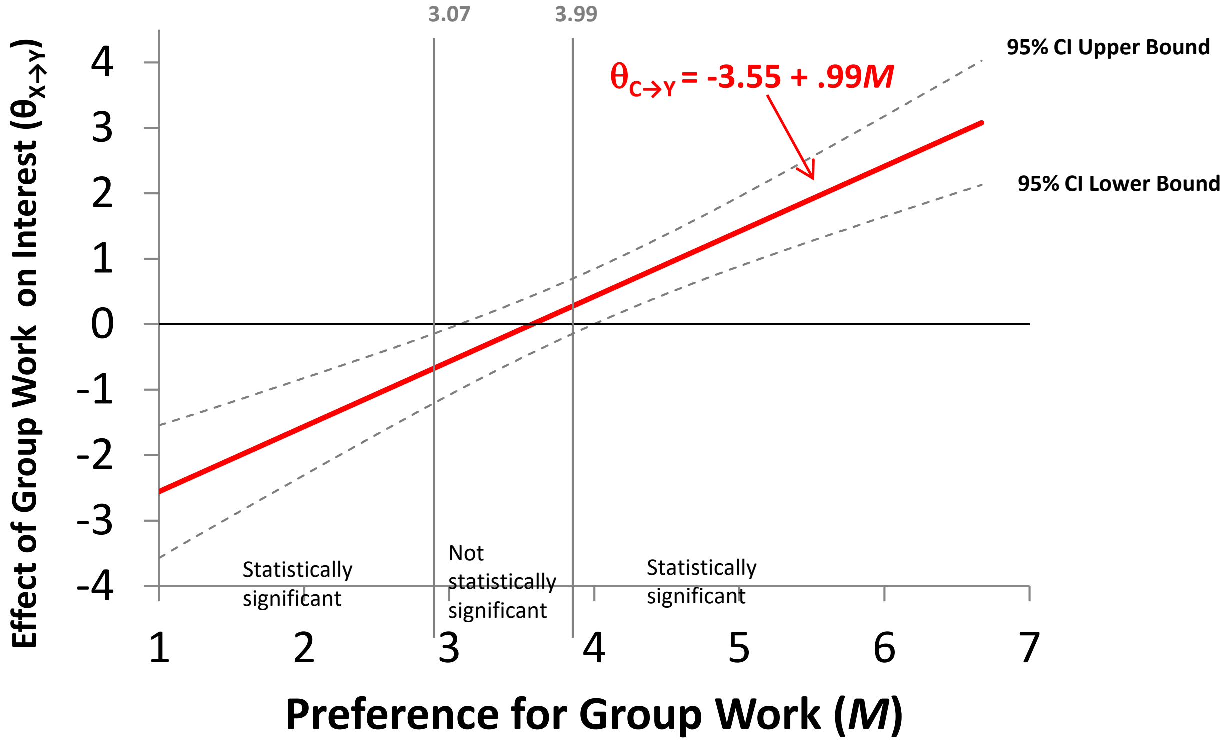
The Johnson-Neyman technique seeks to find the value or values of the moderator (*M*) within the data, if they exist, such that the *p*-value for the conditional effect of condition at that value or those values of *M* is exactly equal to some chosen level of significance $\alpha$. Thus, no need to select values of *M* in advance.

To do so, we ask what value of *M* produces a ratio of $\theta_{C \rightarrow Y}(M)$ to its standard error exactly equal to the critical *t* value ($t_{crit}$) required to reject the null hypothesis that $\theta_{C \rightarrow Y}(M)$ is equal to zero at that value of *M*?

$$t_{crit} = \frac{b_0 + b_1 M}{\sqrt{s_{b_0}^2 + 2M s_{b_0 b_1} + M^2 s_{b_1}^2}}$$

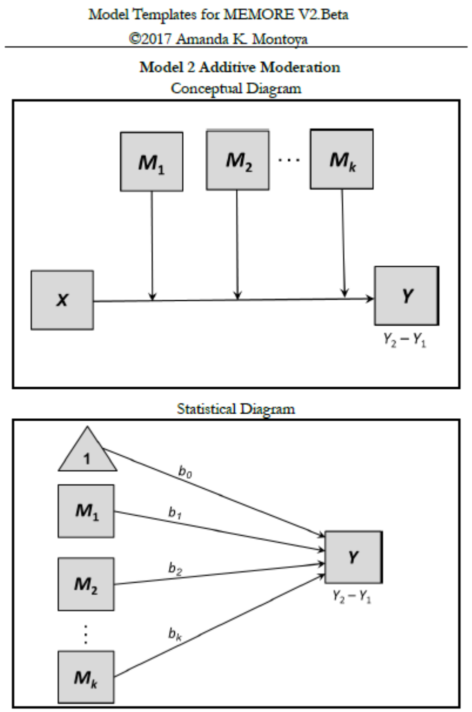
Isolating *M* yields to the solution in the form of a quadratic equation which always has two roots, though not always two that are interpretable.

# A Plot of the "Region of Significance"



# MEMORE

We can use MEMORE to estimate and probe this model.




```
MEMORE m = grppref /y = int_G int_I /model = 3
       /jn = 1 /plot = 1.
```

- List moderator(s) in the `m` list
- List outcomes in the `y` list
- Can use `model 2` or `model 3` when you have 1 moderator there is no difference.
- `JN` option calls the Johnson-Neyman technique
- `PLOT` option calls a table of values for making a nice plot.

# Using MEMORE for CASC WS data

```
MEMORE m = grppref /y = int_G int_I /model = 3 /jn = 1 /plot = 1.
```

```
********************* MEMORE Procedure for SPSS Version 2.Beta ***********************

                          Written by Amanda Montoya

                   Documentation available at akmontoya.com

**************************************************************************************

Model:
  3

Variables:
Y = int_G    int_I
M = grppref

Computed Variables:
Ydiff =          int_G      -       int_I

Sample Size:
  51
```

I double checked to make sure the order of subtraction was the same as when we did this by hand.

First part of output repeats what you told MEMORE to do. Always double check that this is correct!

# Using MEMORE for CASC WS data

```
MEMORE m = grppref /y = int_G int_I /model = 3 /jn = 1 /plot = 1.
```

Probing effect of condition on outcome at different values of the moderator

```
*************************************************************************************

Conditional Effect of 'X' on Y at values of moderator(s)
    grppref      Effect          SE           t           p        LLCI        ULCI
     2.5938      -.9728       .2964     -3.2823       .0019     -1.5684      -.3772
     3.9478       .3725       .2085      1.7865       .0802      -.0465       .7916
     5.3019      1.7179       .2964      5.7963       .0000      1.1223      2.3135

Degrees of freedom for all conditional effects:
  49

Values for quantitative moderators are the mean and plus/minus one SD from the mean.
```

This is the default. You can change this to the 10th, 25th, 50th, 75th, and 90th quantiles by adding `quantile =1` to the command line

# Using MEMORE for CASC WS data

```
MEMORE m = grppref /y = int_G int_I /model = 3 /jn = 1 /plot = 1.
```

```
***************************** JOHNSON-NEYMAN PROCEDURE ******************************

Moderator value(s) defining Johnson-Neyman significance region(s) and percent of
observed data above value:
     Value      % Abv
    3.0685    72.5490
    3.9949    54.9020

Conditional Effect of 'X' on Y at values of moderator
   grppref     Effect         SE          t          p       LLCI       ULCI
    1.0000    -2.5564      .5037    -5.0752      .0000    -3.5687    -1.5442
    1.2984    -2.2599      .4619    -4.8931      .0000    -3.1880    -1.3318
    1.5968    -1.9634      .4210    -4.6641      .0000    -2.8094    -1.1174
    1.8953    -1.6669      .3813    -4.3712      .0001    -2.4332     -.9006
    2.1937    -1.3704      .3434    -3.9905      .0002    -2.0605     -.6803
    2.4921    -1.0739      .3078    -3.4886      .0010    -1.6925     -.4553
    2.7905     -.7774      .2755    -2.8218      .0069    -1.3310     -.2238
    3.0685     -.5012      .2494    -2.0096      .0500    -1.0023      .0000
    3.0889     -.4808      .2477    -1.9416      .0579     -.9785      .0168
    3.3874     -.1843      .2260     -.8156      .4187     -.6385      .2699
    3.6858      .1122      .2125      .5279      .5999     -.3148      .5392
    3.9842      .4087      .2086     1.9591      .0558     -.0105      .8279
    3.9949      .4193      .2087     2.0096      .0500      .0000      .8387
    4.2826      .7052      .2149     3.2809      .0019      .2733     1.1371
    4.5811     1.0017      .2306     4.3435      .0001      .5382     1.4652
    4.8795     1.2982      .2539     5.1124      .0000      .7879     1.8085
    5.1779     1.5947      .2830     5.6350      .0000     1.0260     2.1634
    5.4763     1.8912      .3162     5.9804      .0000     1.2557     2.5267
    5.7747     2.1877      .3525     6.2070      .0000     1.4794     2.8961
    6.0732     2.4843      .3909     6.3560      .0000     1.6988     3.2697
    6.3716     2.7808      .4308     6.4546      .0000     1.9150     3.6465
    6.6700     3.0773      .4720     6.5200      .0000     2.1288     4.0258

Degrees of freedom for all conditional effects:
  49
```

This will only print when we include jn =1 in the command line. JN technique does not work for multiple moderators.

# Using MEMORE for CASC WS data

```
MEMORE m = grppref /y = int_G int_I /model = 3 /jn = 1 /plot = 1.
```

```
*************************************************************************************

Conditional Effect of Moderator(s) on Y in each Condition

Condition 1 Outcome:
 int_G

Model Summary
          R       R-sq        MSE          F        df1        df2          p
      .4488      .2014     1.7964    12.3612     1.0000    49.0000      .0010

Model
              coeff         SE          t          p       LLCI       ULCI
constant     1.7874      .5836     3.0624      .0036      .6145     2.9603
grppref       .4922      .1400     3.5158      .0010      .2109      .7735

Degrees of freedom for all conditional effects:
  49

-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

Condition 2 Outcome:
 int_I

Model Summary
          R       R-sq        MSE          F        df1        df2          p
      .4710      .2218     1.6502    13.9671     1.0000    49.0000      .0005

Model
              coeff         SE          t          p       LLCI       ULCI
constant     5.3374      .5594     9.5415      .0000     4.2132     6.4615
grppref      -.5014      .1342    -3.7373      .0005     -.7710     -.2318

Degrees of freedom for all conditional effects:
  49
```

Preference for group work positively predicts interest in **class with group work**

and negatively predicts interest in **class with individual work**.

# Using MEMORE for CASC WS data

```
MEMORE m = grppref /y = int_G int_I /model = 3 /jn = 1 /plot = 1.
```

```
************************************************************************************

Data for visualizing conditional effect of X on Y.
Paste text below into a SPSS syntax window and execute to produce plot.

DATA LIST FREE/grppref YdiffHAT int_GHAT int_IHAT.

BEGIN DATA.

     2.5938     -.9728     3.0640     4.0368
     3.9478      .3725     3.7304     3.3578
     5.3019     1.7179     4.3968     2.6789

END DATA.

GRAPH/SCATTERPLOT = grppref WITH YdiffHAT.
GRAPH/SCATTERPLOT = grppref WITH int_GHAT.
GRAPH/SCATTERPLOT = grppref WITH int_IHAT.
```

Code for plotting. You'll get three plots each with the moderator on the *X* axis and a different outcome on the *Y* axis.

1) Predicted Differences between *Y*'s
2) Predicted *Y* from first condition
3) Predicted *Y* from second condition

# Writing up a Moderation Analysis

Tips:

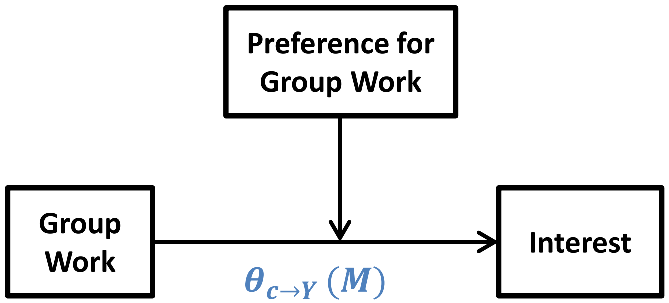
- Interpret the sign and the magnitude of the interaction coefficient with respect to *X*'s effect on *Y* (or *M*'s effect on *Y*; or both).
- Provide probing results with interpretations
- Read the write ups of other's moderation analyses
- Provide a graphical representation of the effect of interest (like the ones we've done)

**Does the effect of group work on interest in a computer science class depend on preference for group work?**

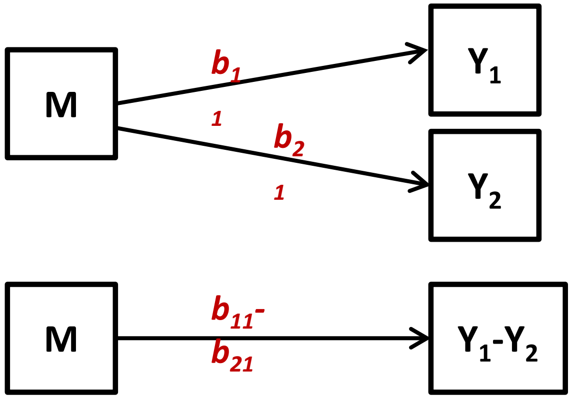
Overall, the impact of including group work in a computer science class on interest in the class depends on an individual's general preference for group work ($b_1$ = .49, $p$ = .001). As preference for group work increases relative interest in the class with group work compared to the class with individual work increases as well. (i.e. the group work class is more preferred as general preference for group work increases). Indeed we found that those who were relatively low in preference for group work preferred the individual work class over the class with group work ($\theta_{X \rightarrow Y}(M = 2.59) = -.97$, $p$ = .002). Whereas, those who were relatively moderate in preference for group work did not show a strong preference for one class over another, though they marginally preferred the class with group work ($\theta_{X \rightarrow Y}(M = 3.97) = .37$, $p$ = .08). Finally, those who showed a strong general preference for group work, unsurprisingly preferred the class with group work over the class with individual work ($\theta_{X \rightarrow Y}(M = 5.30) = 1.72$, $p < .001$). The Johnson-Neyman procedure those whose preference for group work was less than 3.07 preferred the individual work class, and those who's preference for group work was greater than 3.99 preferred the group work class. Preference for group work was positively related to interest in the class with group work ($b$ = .49, $p$ = .001), and negatively related to interest in the class with individual work ($b$ = -0.50, $p$ = .001).

# Visualizations

I recommend trying a number of different types of visualizations to decide what works best for your case.




**Conceptual**




**Statistical**

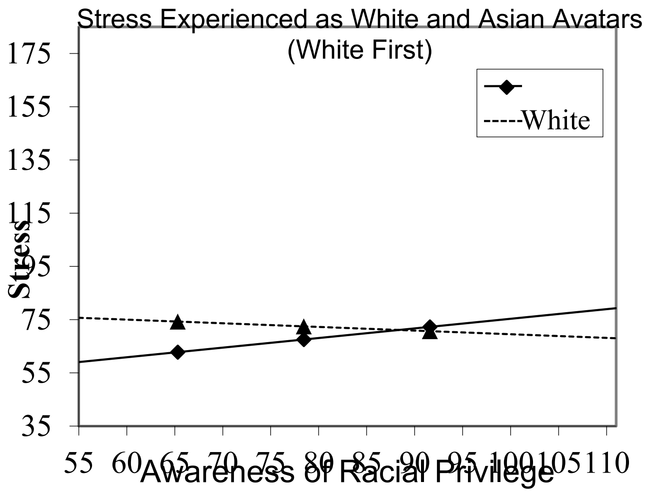
Tips:

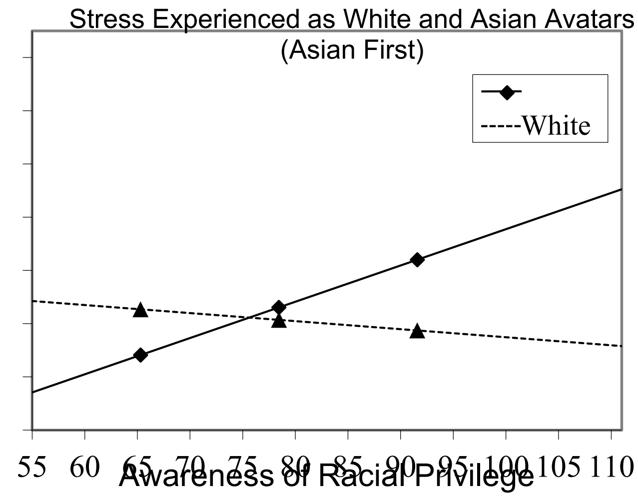
- Try the different scales of the *Y* axis (difference vs. raw Y score with two lines for each condition)
- I do not like bar graphs with the effect of the moderator in each condition
- Provide path estimates on statistical diagram or in a table.

# Visualizations: A Case Study

Tawa, J., & **Montoya, A. K.** (Under Review) White students' physiological stress while operating non-White avatars and the moderating role of awareness of racial privilege.

White participants operated avatars of three difference races (White, Black, and Asian) and wrote heart monitors to measure their stress while operating each avatar. We found that individual's awareness of racial privilege moderated the effect of avatar race on stress, and that this effect depended on the order of operating the avatars.



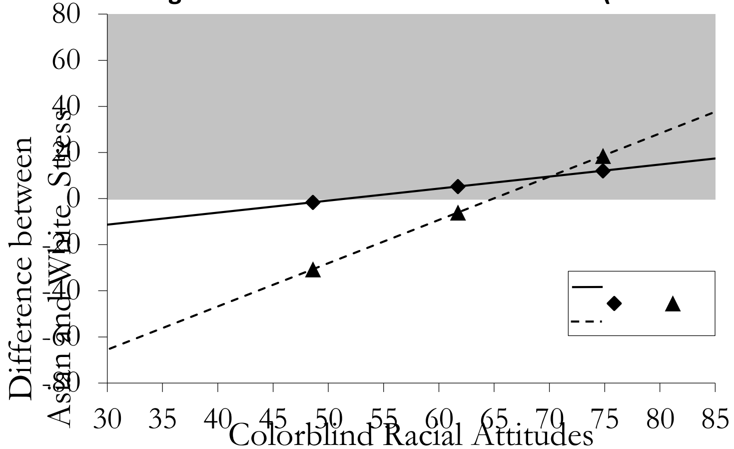



# Visualizations: A Case Study

Tawa, J., & **Montoya, A. K.** (Under Review) White students' physiological stress while operating non-White avatars and the moderating role of awareness of racial privilege.

White participants operated avatars of three difference races (White, Black, and Asian) and wrote heart monitors to measure their stress while operating each avatar. We found that individual's awareness of racial privilege moderated the effect of avatar race on stress, and that this effect depended on the order of operating the avatars.

**Figure 3. Predicted difference in Stress (Asian Stress – White Stress), split by order.**




*Note.* Scores above zero on the Y-axis represent greater predicted stress while piloting the Asian avatar than while piloting the White avatar. Points marked by shapes indicate predicted stress differences at the mean plus/minus one standard deviation on CBA.

# Common Questions

- Can this method be used for more than two conditions?

  YES! The same method for coming up with contrasts in Judd, Kenny, and McClelland (2001) describe a system for setting up contrasts among conditions can be used for moderation.

  I recommend reading Hayes & Montoya (*2017*) on moderation analysis with a multicategorical IV if you want to try this out. I am happy to give instructions on how to get MEMORE to doing this.

  **ALTERNATIVES:** Some of the other repeated-measures mediation options are more appropriate if you have more than two conditions (especially longitudinal), so take a look at those when thinking about these options.

- Can I use multiple moderators?

  YES! MEMORE models 2 and 3 accept up to 5 moderators. (See Documentation for instructions).

- How do I control for covariates?

  All of MEMORE's mediation analyses are within-person models, so you do not need to control for any between subjects variables such as age, gender, big-5. But you can include them as additional moderators (likely using model 2).

# Multiple Moderator Models

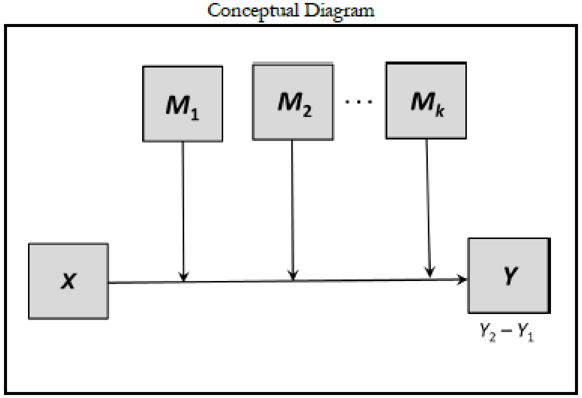
Model 2 vs. Model 3

When you have multiple moderators you are interested, consider whether you think those moderators will themselves interact or not.

If you believe the moderators will interact **with each other** → Model 3
If you believe the moderators will **only interact with condition** → Model 2

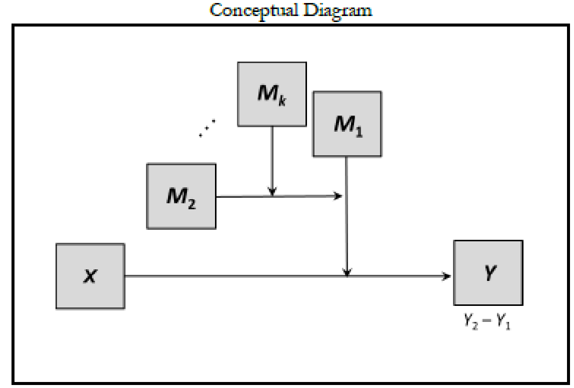
Model Templates for MEMORE V2.Beta
©2017 Amanda K. Montoya

**Model 2 Additive Moderation**
Conceptual Diagram




Model Templates for MEMORE V2.Beta
©2017 Amanda K. Montoya

**Model 3 Multiplicative Moderation**
Conceptual Diagram



# Multiple Moderator Models

```
MEMORE m = grppref order/y = int_G int_I /model = 2.
```

```
Model:
  2

Variables:
Y =   int_G    int_I
M1 =  grppref
M2 =  Order

Computed Variables:
Ydiff =          int_G     -       int_I

Sample Size:
  51

**************************************************************************************
Outcome: Ydiff =  int_G     -       int_I

Model Summary
          R       R-sq        MSE          F        df1        df2          p
      .7113      .5059     2.0502    24.5734     2.0000    48.0000      .0000

Model
              coeff         SE          t          p       LLCI       ULCI
constant    -4.8074      .8394    -5.7269      .0000    -6.4952    -3.1196
grppref       .9562      .1505     6.3542      .0000      .6536     1.2588
Order         .9071      .4055     2.2372      .0300      .0918     1.7223

Degrees of freedom for all regression coefficient estimates:
  48
```

Think of it like 3 two-way interactions:
Condition x Group Preference
Condition x Order

# Multiple Moderator Models

```
MEMORE m = grppref order/y = int_G int_I /model = 3.
```

```
Model:
  3

Variables:
Y =   int_G    int_I
M1 =  grppref
M2 =  Order

Computed Variables:
Ydiff =           int_G      -        int_I
Int1  =           grppref    x        Order

Sample Size:
  51

*************************************************************************************
Outcome: Ydiff =  int_G     -       int_I

Model Summary
          R       R-sq        MSE          F        df1        df2          p
      .7125      .5077     2.0862    16.1569     3.0000    47.0000      .0000

Model
              coeff         SE          t          p       LLCI       ULCI
constant    -5.5239     1.9247    -2.8700      .0061    -9.3960    -1.6518
grppref      1.1401      .4690     2.4312      .0189      .1967     2.0836
Order        1.4057     1.2704     1.1065      .2742    -1.1501     3.9615
Int1         -.1263      .3048     -.4145      .6804     -.7395      .4868

Degrees of freedom for all regression coefficient estimates:
  47
```

Think of it like three-way interaction, and three two-way interactions:
Condition x Group Preference
Condition x Order
Group Preference x Order
Condition x Group Preference x Order

# Other Types of Repeated Measures Moderation

- Multilevel Models (Cross level interactions in particular)
  - Aguinis, Gottfredsom, Culpepper (2013) *Journal of Management*
    Very approachable article on estimating cross-level interactions
  - Bauer & Curran (2010) *Multivariate Behavioral Research*
    Estimating and probing interactions in multilevel models
  - Many many others!
- Latent Growth Curve Models
  - Preacher, Curran, Bauer (2006) *Journal of Educational and Behavioral Statistics*
    Also has MLM and regression
- Structural Equation Modeling (Can be used for a variety of data types)
  - Klein & Muthen (2007) *Multivariate Behavioral Research*
    Methods for including latent interactions
- Multilevel SEM
  - Preacher, Zhang, Zyphur (2016) *Psychological Methods*
    Very technical read, but deals with a lot of the issues of bias in MLM
  - Ryu (2015) *Structural Equation Modeling*
    Impact of centering in MSEM

## Mediation analysis in the 2-condition within-subject design

Data are from Judd et al. (2001). Estimating and testing mediation and moderation in within-subjects designs. *Psychological Methods, 6*, 115 –134.

JUDD.sav JUDD.sas

20 participants with chronic pain symptoms participated in a pain drug trial. Each was measured twice, once after administration of a placebo **and** once after a administration of a pain inhibiting drug. Order is randomized.

Measurement 1 = Following placebo
Measurement 2 = Following drug

*Y* = pain sensations (0 to 100, higher = more)
*M* = pain enhancing hormone (0 to 100, higher = *more*)

**Analytical goal: Determine if the effect of the drug on pain experienced operates through the mechanism of reducing pain enhancing hormone levels.**

| pain1 | pain2 | hormone1 | hormone2 |
|---|---|---|---|
| 73.00 | 61.00 | 37.00 | 33.00 |
| 57.00 | 55.00 | 30.00 | 28.00 |
| 57.00 | 61.00 | 30.00 | 36.00 |
| 67.00 | 49.00 | 31.00 | 30.00 |
| 80.00 | 75.00 | 37.00 | 35.00 |
| 56.00 | 60.00 | 33.00 | 34.00 |
| 72.00 | 73.00 | 38.00 | 35.00 |
| 81.00 | 65.00 | 43.00 | 29.00 |
| 61.00 | 59.00 | 33.00 | 31.00 |
| 67.00 | 48.00 | 20.00 | 17.00 |
| 74.00 | 64.00 | 43.00 | 41.00 |
| 70.00 | 55.00 | 34.00 | 27.00 |
| 83.00 | 68.00 | 41.00 | 39.00 |
| 62.00 | 61.00 | 35.00 | 30.00 |
| 49.00 | 55.00 | 32.00 | 32.00 |
| 74.00 | 79.00 | 35.00 | 37.00 |
| 73.00 | 60.00 | 36.00 | 38.00 |
| 46.00 | 51.00 | 25.00 | 24.00 |
| 60.00 | 55.00 | 26.00 | 25.00 |
| 93.00 | 71.00 | 46.00 | 39.00 |

# Advantages of such a design…

**Designs such as this are common:**

- Participants might read two different scenarios that vary on some manipulated feature *X* and offer emotional reactions, make predictions about the own behavior, and so forth, in each.
- A therapist might measure certain symptoms and various outcomes when clients arrive in the office for the first time and after a few months of treatment. So *X* is "pre" or "post", i.e., the passage of time.

**Some advantages relative to "between-subjects" design and analysis:**

- Fewer participants needed. Rather than having $n$ people ($n_1$ in one condition, $n_2$ in the other), we need about $0.5n$ in total. That saves effort, time, money, labor, and so forth.
- Greater statistical power. Each person serves as his or her own control. "Noise" due to individual differences that increases standard errors in estimates of effects is reduced, sometimes substantially.
- Reduces (but doesn't eliminate) the fundamental problem of causal inference. We don't have to think counterfactually. We know how a person responds in *each* condition rather than having to make an assumption about he or she might have if assigned to the other condition instead.

# Judd, Kenny, and McClelland (2001)

Psychological Methods
2001, Vol. 6, No. 2, 115–134


1082-989X/01/$5.00 DOI: 10.1037//1082-989X.6.2.115

## Estimating and Testing Mediation and Moderation in Within-Subject Designs

Charles M. Judd
University of Colorado at Boulder

David A. Kenny
University of Connecticut

Gary H. McClelland
University of Colorado at Boulder

Analyses designed to detect mediation and moderation of treatment effects are increasingly prevalent in research in psychology. The mediation question concerns the processes that produce a treatment effect. The moderation question concerns factors that affect the magnitude of that effect. Although analytic procedures have been reasonably well worked out in the case in which the treatment varies between participants, no systematic procedures for examining mediation and moderation have been developed in the case in which the treatment varies within participants. The authors present an analytic approach to these issues using ordinary least squares estimation.

The issues of mediation and moderation have received considerable attention in recent years in both basic and applied research (Baron & Kenny, 1986; James & Brett, 1984; Judd & Kenny, 1981b; MacKinnon & Dwyer, 1993). In addition to knowing whether a particular intervention has an effect, the researcher typically wants to know about factors that affect the magnitude of that effect (i.e., moderation) and mechanisms that produce the effect (i.e., mediation). Such knowledge helps in both theory development and intervention application.

To illustrate the difference between mediation and moderation, consider a design in which a researcher is interested in whether students who are taught with a new curriculum (the treatment condition) show higher performance on a subsequent standardized test than students taught under the old curriculum (the control condition). Assuming that a performance difference is found, one might plausibly hypothesize different mediating mechanisms for this effect. The new curriculum might increase students' interest in the subject matter; it might cause students to study harder outside of class; or it might convey the material more clearly. These are alternative reasons why the performance difference is found, that is, alternative mediators of the treatment effect. The researcher might also be interested in factors that affect the magnitude of the difference between performance following the old curriculum and performance following the new one. That difference might be larger or smaller for different types of students or in different types of classrooms or when taught by different kinds of teachers. All of these then are potential moderators of the treatment effect.

It is possible that the same variable may serve as both a mediator and a moderator. For instance, study time might serve both roles. First, as a mediator, the new curriculum might lead to higher performance because it causes students to study more. Second, as a moderator, the treatment might be especially effective for students who spend more time studying.

Procedures for assessing mediation and moderation have been relatively well worked out through ordinary least squares regression and analysis of variance procedures. Mediation is assessed through a four-step procedure (Baron & Kenny, 1986; Judd & Kenny,

Charles M. Judd and Gary H. McClelland, Department of Psychology, University of Colorado at Boulder; David A. Kenny, Department of Psychology, University of Connecticut.

Preparation of this article was partially supported by National Institute of Mental Health Grants R01 MH45049 and R01 MH51964.

Correspondence concerning this article should be addressed to Charles M. Judd, Department of Psychology, University of Colorado, Boulder, Colorado 80309-0345. Electronic mail may be sent to charles.judd@colorado.edu.



One of the few treatments of mediation analysis in this common research design.

A "causal steps", Baron and Kenny type logic to determining whether *M* is functioning as a mediator of *X*'s effect on *Y* when both *M* and *Y* are measured twice in difference circumstances but on the same people.

# Judd, Kenny, and McClelland (2001)

Data are from Judd et al. (2001). Estimating and testing mediation and moderation in within-subjects designs. *Psychological Methods, 6*, 115 –134.

**Analytical goal. Determine if the effect of a pain-inhibiting drug on pain experienced operates through the mechanism of reducing pain-enhancing hormone levels.**

(1) On average, is pain following the drug lower than pain following the placebo?

(2) On average, are there fewer pain enhancing hormones in the blood following the drug relative to the placebo?

(3) Does difference in hormone level predict differences in pain experienced?

(4) Do differences in hormone levels account for differences in pain?

| $Y_1$ | $Y_2$ | $M_1$ | $M_2$ |
|---|---|---|---|
| pain1 | pain2 | hormone1 | hormone2 |
| 73.00 | 61.00 | 37.00 | 33.00 |
| 57.00 | 55.00 | 30.00 | 28.00 |
| 57.00 | 61.00 | 30.00 | 36.00 |
| 67.00 | 49.00 | 31.00 | 30.00 |
| 80.00 | 75.00 | 37.00 | 35.00 |
| 56.00 | 60.00 | 33.00 | 34.00 |
| 72.00 | 73.00 | 38.00 | 35.00 |
| 81.00 | 65.00 | 43.00 | 29.00 |
| 61.00 | 59.00 | 33.00 | 31.00 |
| 67.00 | 48.00 | 20.00 | 17.00 |
| 74.00 | 64.00 | 43.00 | 41.00 |
| 70.00 | 55.00 | 34.00 | 27.00 |
| 83.00 | 68.00 | 41.00 | 39.00 |
| 62.00 | 61.00 | 35.00 | 30.00 |
| 49.00 | 55.00 | 32.00 | 32.00 |
| 74.00 | 79.00 | 35.00 | 37.00 |
| 73.00 | 60.00 | 36.00 | 38.00 |
| 46.00 | 51.00 | 25.00 | 24.00 |
| 60.00 | 55.00 | 26.00 | 25.00 |
| 93.00 | 71.00 | 46.00 | 39.00 |

# Application of Judd et al. (2001)

## (1) On average, is pain following the drug significantly lower than pain following the placebo?

```
ttest pairs=pain2 pain1.
```

```
proc ttest data=judd;paired pain2*pain1;run;
```

$\overline{Y}_{drug}$ = 61.250, *SD* = 8.583
$\overline{Y}_{placebo}$ = 67.750, *SD* = 11.889

**Paired Samples Statistics**

| | | Mean | N | Std. Deviation | Std. Error Mean |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Pair 1 | pain2 | 61.2500 | 20 | 8.58318 | 1.91926 |
| | pain1 | 67.7500 | 20 | 11.88929 | 2.65853 |

**Paired Samples Test**

| | | Paired Differences | | | | | t | df | Sig. (2-tailed) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | | | 95% Confidence Interval of the Difference | | | | |
| | | Mean | Std. Deviation | Std. Error Mean | Lower | Upper | | | |
| Pair 1 | pain2 - pain1 | -6.50000 | 9.23665 | 2.06538 | -10.82289 | -2.17711 | -3.147 | 19 | .005 |

Pain experienced following the administration of the drug was 6.500 units lower compared to pain experienced following the placebo, $t(19) = -3.147$, $p < .01$.

# Application of Judd et al. (2001)

**(2) On average, are there fewer pain-enhancing hormones in the blood following the drug relative to the placebo?**

```
ttest pairs=hormone2 hormone1.
```

```
proc ttest data=judd;paired hormed2*hormone1;run;
```

$\overline{M}_{\text{drug}}$ = 32.000, *SD* = 5.964
$\overline{M}_{\text{placebo}}$ = 34.250, *SD* = 6.414

**Paired Samples Statistics**

| | | Mean | N | Std. Deviation | Std. Error Mean |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Pair 1 | hormone2 | 32.0000 | 20 | 5.96481 | 1.33377 |
| | hormone1 | 34.2500 | 20 | 6.41442 | 1.43431 |

**Paired Samples Test**

| | | Paired Differences | | | | | t | df | Sig. (2-tailed) |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | | | 95% Confidence Interval of the Difference | | | | |
| | | Mean | Std. Deviation | Std. Error Mean | Lower | Upper | | | |
| Pair 1 | hormone2 - hormone1 | -2.25000 | 4.10231 | .91730 | -4.16994 | -.33006 | -2.453 | 19 | .024 |

Pain-enhancing hormone levels were 2.25 units lower on average following the administration of the drug compared to following the placebo, $t(19) = -2.453$, $p < .05$.

# Application of Judd et al. (2001)

**(3) Does difference in hormone level following the drug relative to placebo predict the difference in pain experienced following the drug relative to placebo?**

Regress $Y_2 - Y_1$ on both $M_2 - M_1$ and <u>mean centered</u> $(M_2 + M_1)$, as such:

$$Y_{2i} - Y_{1i} = b_0 + b_1(M_{2i} - M_{1i}) + b_2\left(M_{2i} + M_{1i} - \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{n}(M_{2i} + M_{1i})}{n}\right) + e_i$$

```
compute ydiff=pain2-pain1.
compute mdiff=hormone2-hormone1.
compute msumc=(hormone2+hormone1)-66.25.
regression/dep=ydiff/method=enter mdiff msumc.
```

```
data judd;set judd;ydiff=pain2-pain1;mdiff=hormone2-hormone1;
msumc=(hormone2+hormone1)-66.25;run;
proc reg data=judd;model ydiff=mdiff msumc;run;
```

**Coefficients**[a]

| Model | | Unstandardized Coefficients B | Unstandardized Coefficients Std. Error | Standardized Coefficients Beta | t | Sig. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | (Constant) | -3.765 | 2.087 | | -1.804 | .089 |
| | mdiff | 1.215 | .457 | .540 | 2.658 | .017 |
| | msumc | -.065 | .160 | -.082 | -.406 | .690 |

a. Dependent Variable: ydiff

Relatively fewer pain-enhancing hormones following the drug relative to placebo is associated with less pain following the drug relative to placebo, $b_1 = 1.215$, $p < 0.05$.

# Why include ($M_2 + M_1$) in the model?

**The impulse is to model $Y_2 - Y_1$ from $M_2 - M_1$ to assess the effect of difference in $M$ on difference in $Y$.** ***This is appropriate only if the regression weight estimating $Y_2$ from $M_2$ is the same as the regression weight estimating $Y_1$ from $M_1$.***

If $Y_1$ and $Y_2$ are linked to $M_1$ to $M_2$ as

$$Y_1 = d_{01} + dM_1 + e_1$$
$$Y_2 = d_{02} + dM_2 + e_2 \text{, then}$$

$$\begin{aligned} Y_2 - Y_1 &= (d_{02} + dM_2 + e_2) - (d_{01} + dM_1 + e_1) \\ &= (d_{02} - d_{01}) + d(M_2 - M_1) + (e_2 - e_1) \\ &= d_0 + d(M_2 - M_1) + e_3 \end{aligned}$$

where $d_0 = d_{02} - d_{01}$ and $e_3 = e_2 - e_1$

$$Y_{2i} - Y_{1i} = b_0 + \boxed{b_1(M_{2i} - M_{1i})} + b_2\left(M_{2i} + M_{1i} - \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{n}(M_{2i} + M_{1i})}{n}\right) + e_i$$

But if $Y_1$ and $Y_2$ are linked to $M_1$ and $M_2$ as

$$Y_1 = d_{01} + d_1M_1 + e_1$$
$$Y_2 = d_{02} + d_2M_2 + e_2\text{, then}$$

$$\begin{aligned} Y_2 - Y_1 &= (d_{02} + d_2M_2 + e_2) - (d_{01} + d_1M_1 + e_1) \\ &= (d_{02} - d_{01}) + (d_2M_2 - d_1M_1) + (e_2 - e_1) \end{aligned}$$

It can be shown that this is equivalent to

$$\begin{aligned} Y_2 - Y_1 &= (d_{02} - d_{01}) + 0.5(d_2 - d_1)(M_2 + M_1) + 0.5(d_2 + d_1)(M_2 + M_1) + (e_2 - e_1) \\ &= d_0 + 0.5(d_2 - d_1)(M_2 + M_1) + 0.5(d_2 + d_1)(M_2 - M_1) + e_3 \end{aligned}$$

where $d_0 = d_{02} - d_{01}$ and $e_3 = e_2 - e_1$

These are nearly the same, with the exception of the centering, which has no effect on $b_1$. $b_1 = 0.5(d_2 + d_1)$. So $b_1$ estimates the effect of $M_2 - M_1$ on $Y_2 - Y_1$ without assuming $d_1 = d_2$. It is also the average within period regression weight estimating $Y$ from $X$. **$b_1 = d$ if $d_1 = d_2$. Otherwise, $b_1$ and $d$ will likely be different.**

# Why mean center $M_2 + M_1$?

Mean centering ($M_2$ + $M_1$) yields an intercept that estimates the average difference in $Y$ not attributable to differences in $M$.

$$Y_{2i} - Y_{1i} = b_0 + b_1(M_{2i} - M_{1i}) + b_2\left(M_{2i} + M_{1i} - \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{n}(M_{2i} + M_{1i})}{n}\right) + e_i$$

**Coefficients**[a]

| Model | | Unstandardized Coefficients B | Unstandardized Coefficients Std. Error | Standardized Coefficients Beta | t | Sig. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | (Constant) | -3.765 | 2.087 | | -1.804 | .089 |
| | mdiff | 1.215 | .457 | .540 | 2.658 | .017 |
| | msumc | -.065 | .160 | -.082 | -.406 | .690 |

a. Dependent Variable: ydiff

**(4) After accounting for differences in hormone levels, there is no statistically significant difference in pain experienced after the drug relative to the placebo, $i$ = -3.765, $p$ = 0.089.**

# Observations

**(1) This method is squarely rooted in the causal steps tradition to mediation analysis that has been severely criticized. Compare it to the "Baron and Kenny" criteria:**

- Is $Y_2$ statistically different than $Y_1$? This is like asking whether there is a total effect of *X* (drug) on *Y* (pain).
- Is $M_2$ statistically different than $M_1$? This is like asking whether *X* affects the mediator.
- Does difference in *M* significantly predict difference in *Y*? This is like asking whether the mediator affects the outcome.
- Is there still evidence of a difference in *Y* after accounting for the mediator? This is like asking whether the mediator completely or partially accounts for the effect of *X* on *Y*.

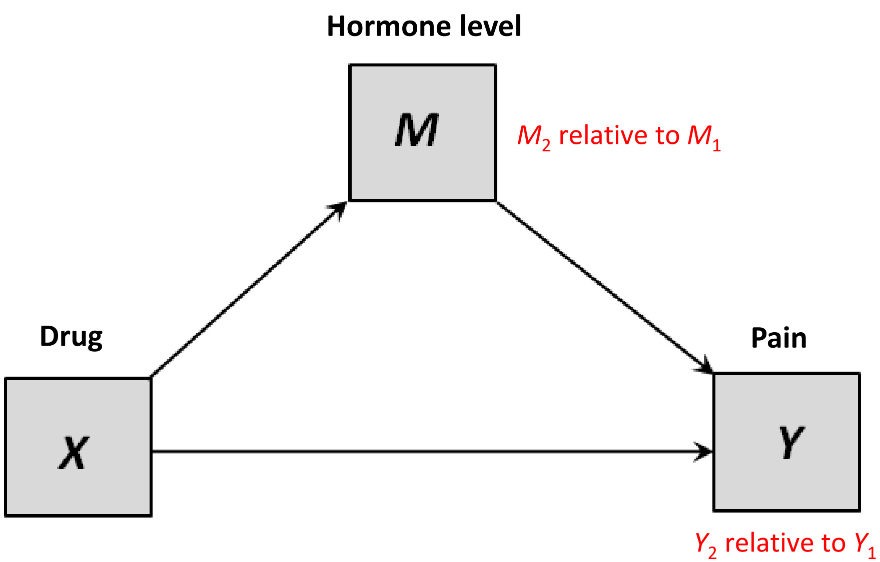
**(2) There is no explicit quantification of the indirect effect, but it is the indirect effect that is the primary focus in 21$^{st}$ century mediation analysis.**

**All of the criticisms of the causal steps approach apply to the Judd, Kenny, and McClelland (2001) method of within-subject mediation analysis.**

# In a path analytic mediation framework

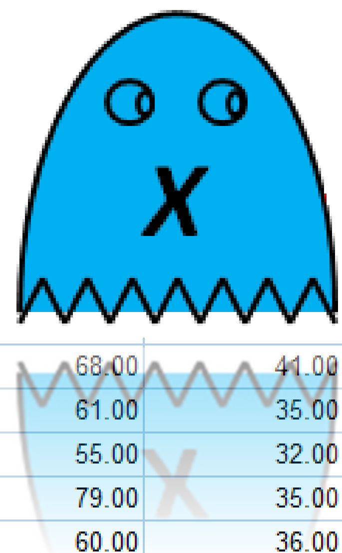
Data are from Judd et al. (2001). Estimating and testing mediation and moderation in within-subjects designs. *Psychological Methods, 6*, 115 –134.

Goal: Model the effect of the pain-facilitating drug on pain sensations, directly as well as indirectly through the effect of the drug on pain-enhancing hormone level.

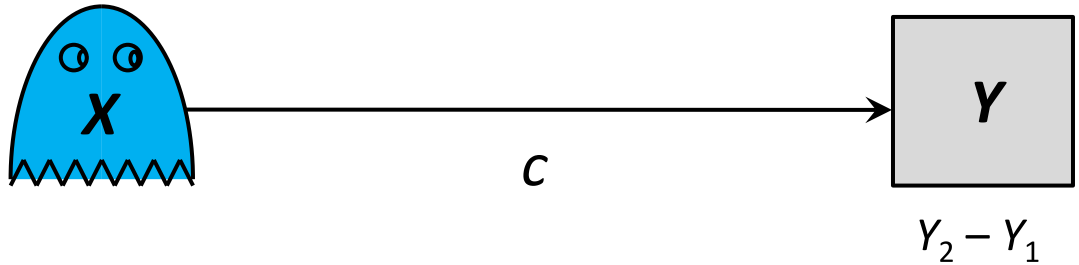



Where is *X* in the data?

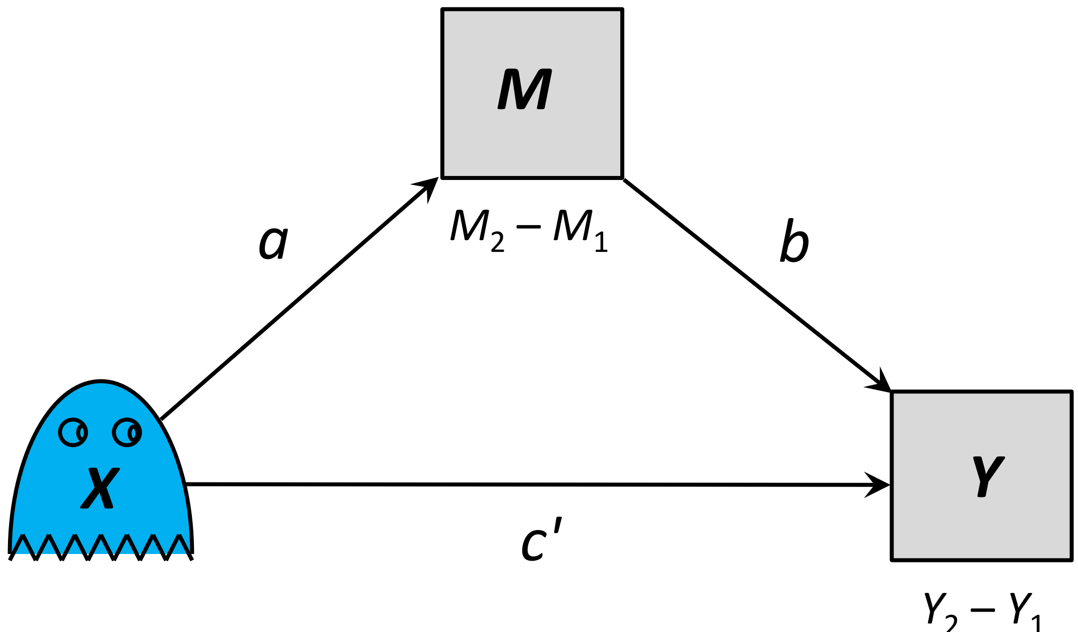
| $Y_1$ | $Y_2$ | $M_1$ | $M_2$ |
|---|---|---|---|
| pain1 | pain2 | hormone1 | hormone2 |
| 73.00 | 61.00 | 37.00 | 33.00 |
| 57.00 | 55.00 | 30.00 | 28.00 |
| 57.00 | 61.00 | 30.00 | 36.00 |
| 67.00 | 49.00 | 31.00 | 30.00 |
| 80.00 | | | 35.00 |
| 56.00 | | | 34.00 |
| 72.00 | | | 35.00 |
| 81.00 | | | 29.00 |
| 61.00 | | | 31.00 |
| 67.00 | | | 17.00 |
| 74.00 | | | 41.00 |
| 70.00 | | | 27.00 |
| 83.00 | 68.00 | 41.00 | 39.00 |
| 62.00 | 61.00 | 35.00 | 30.00 |
| 49.00 | 55.00 | 32.00 | 32.00 |
| 74.00 | 79.00 | 35.00 | 37.00 |
| 73.00 | 60.00 | 36.00 | 38.00 |
| 46.00 | 51.00 | 25.00 | 24.00 |
| 60.00 | 55.00 | 26.00 | 25.00 |
| 93.00 | 71.00 | 46.00 | 39.00 |



# In a path analytic mediation framework




$Y_1$ = pain1
$Y_2$ = pain2
$M_1$ = hormone1
$M_2$ = hormone2




$$Y_2 - Y_1 = c + e_1$$

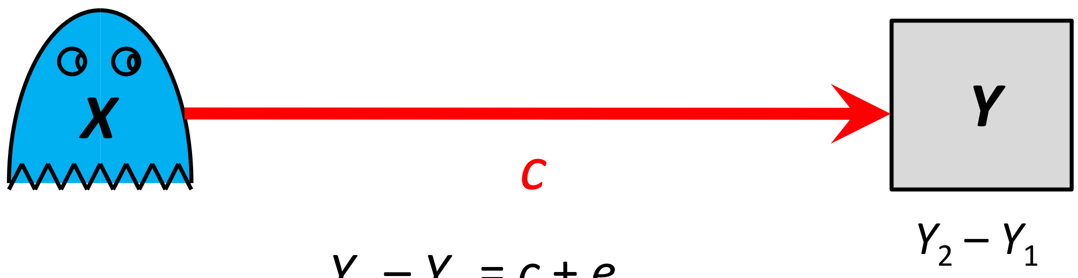
$$M_2 - M_1 = a + e_2$$

$$Y_2 - Y_1 = c' + b(M_2 - M_1) + b_2(M_2 + M_1)^* + e_3$$

$c = c' + ab$ $\qquad$ $ab = c - c'$

* mean centered

# Estimating the total effect (path *c*)




$$Y_2 - Y_1 = c + e_1$$

The total effect is the intercept in a "constant only" model of the difference between pain following the drug ($Y_2$) and pain following the placebo ($Y_1$). This is equivalent to the mean difference in pain experienced. No regression analysis needed. Just calculate the mean difference in *Y* (i.e., $Y_2 - Y_1$).

```
compute ydiff=pain2-pain1.
descriptives variables=ydiff.
```

```
data judd;set judd;ydiff=pain2-pain1;run;
proc means data=judd;var ydiff;run;
```

**Descriptive Statistics**

| | N | Minimum | Maximum | Mean | Std. Deviation |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| ydiff | 20 | -22.00 | 6.00 | -6.5000 | 9.23665 |
| Valid N (listwise) | 20 | | | | |

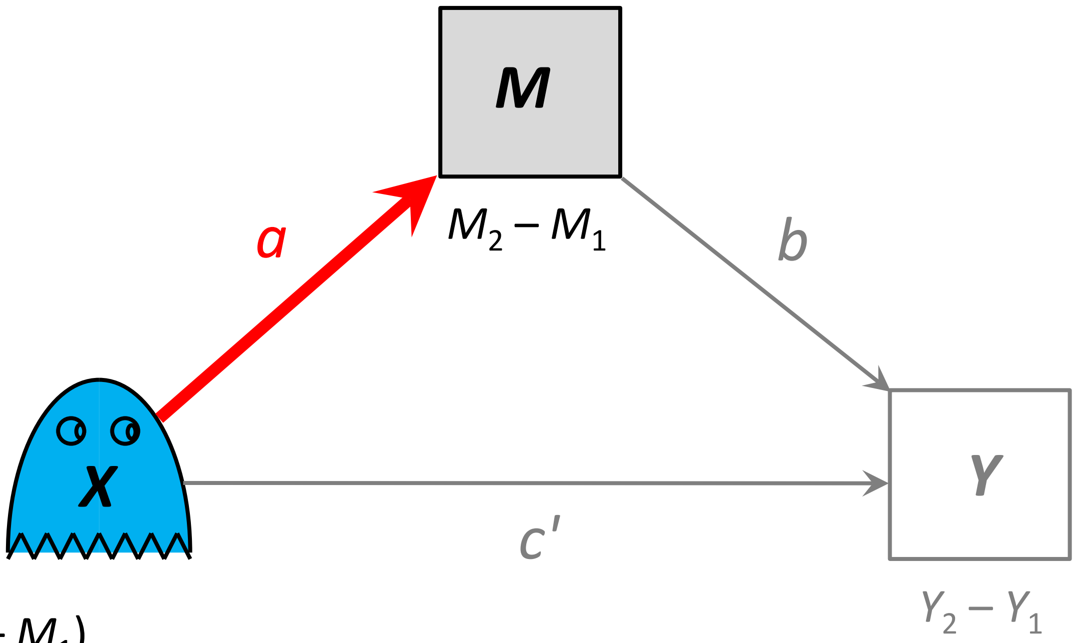
$c$ = -6.500

6.50 units less pain following the drug compared to placebo

# Estimating the *a* path

$$M_2 - M_1 = a + e_2$$

The *a* path is the intercept in a "constant only" model of the difference in hormone following the drug ($M_2$) and following the placebo ($M_1$). This is equivalent to the mean difference in hormone level. No regression analysis needed. Just calculate the mean difference in *M* (i.e., $M_2 - M_1$).




```
compute mdiff=hormone2-hormone1.
descriptives variables= mdiff.
```

```
data judd;set judd;mdiff=hormone2-hormone1;run;
proc means data=judd;var mdiff;run;
```

**Descriptive Statistics**

| | N | Minimum | Maximum | Mean | Std. Deviation |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| mdiff | 20 | -14.00 | 6.00 | -2.2500 | 4.10231 |
| Valid N (listwise) | 20 | | | | |

$a$ = -2.250

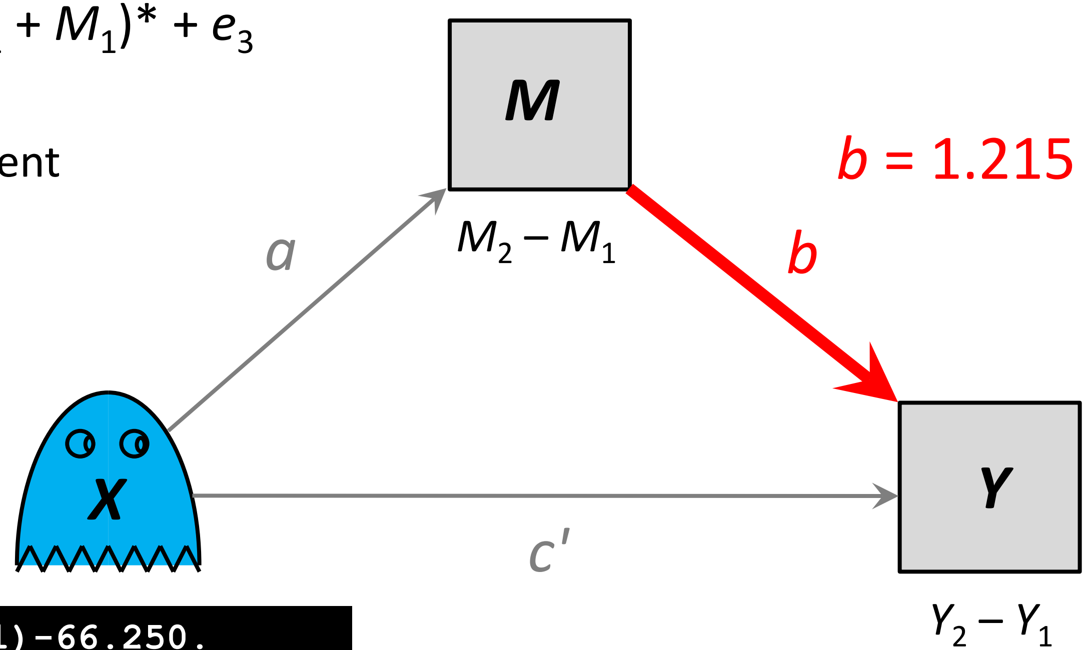
2.50 units less of the pain enhancing hormone following the drug compared to placebo

# Estimating the *b* path

* mean centered

$$Y_2 - Y_1 = c' + b(M_2 - M_1) + b_2(M_2 + M_1)^* + e_3$$

The *b* path is the regression coefficient for the mean difference in *M* in a model of the mean difference in *Y*, including the mean centered sum of $M_1$ and $M_2$ as a covariate. In these data, the mean of the sum of $M_1$ and $M_2$ is 66.250.




```
compute msumc=(hormone2+hormone1)-66.250.
regression/dep=ydiff/method=enter mdiff msumc.
```

```
data judd;set judd;mdiff=hormone2-hormone1;msumc=(hormone2+hormone1)-66.250;run;
proc reg data=judd;model ydiff=mdiff msumc;run;
```

**Coefficients**[a]

| Model | | Unstandardized Coefficients B | Unstandardized Coefficients Std. Error | Standardized Coefficients Beta | t | Sig. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | (Constant) | -3.765 | 2.087 | | -1.804 | .089 |
| | mdiff | 1.215 | .457 | .540 | 2.658 | .017 |
| | msumc | -.065 | .160 | -.082 | -.406 | .690 |

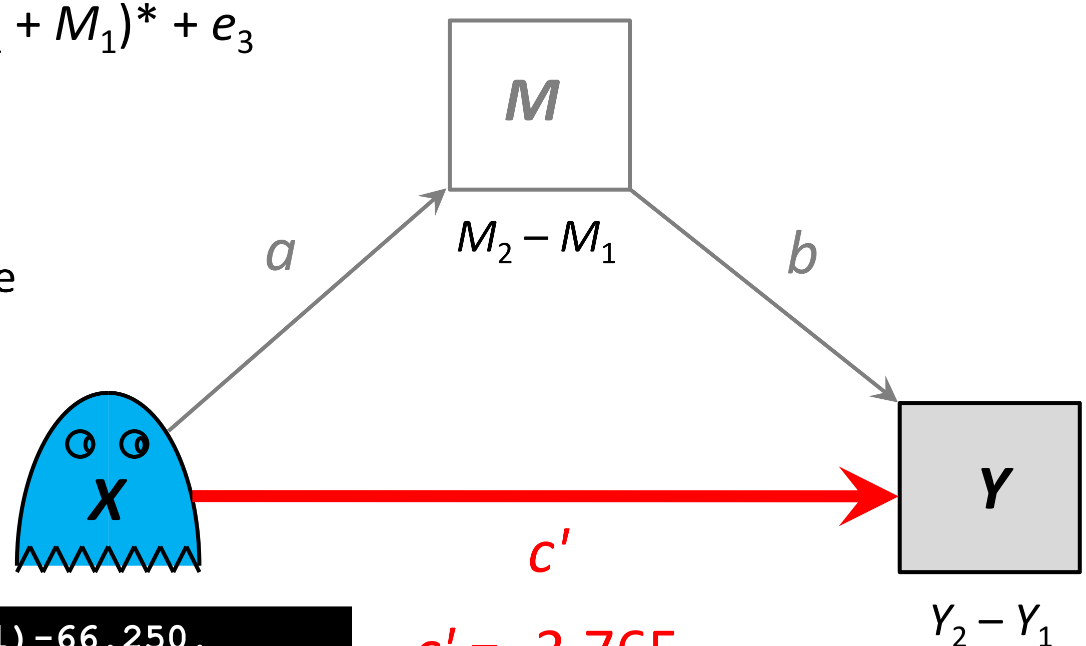
a. Dependent Variable: ydiff

On average, each fewer unit of pain enhancing hormone following drug relative to placebo is associated with 1.215 fewer units of pain following drug relative to placebo.

# Estimating the direct effect (path $c'$)

$$Y_2 - Y_1 = c' + b(M_2 - M_1) + d_2(M_2 + M_1)^* + e_3$$

The direct effect (path $c'$) is the regression constant in the model of the mean difference in $Y$ from the mean difference in $M$ and the mean centered sum of $M_1$ and $M_2$. This is the same model used to estimate path $b$.




$c' = -3.765$

```
compute msumc=(hormone2+hormone1)-66.250.
regression/dep=ydiff/method=enter mdiff msumc.
```

```
data judd;set judd;mdiff=hormone2-hormone1;msumc=(hormone2+hormone1)-66.250;run;
proc reg data=judd;model ydiff=mdiff msumc;run;
```

**Coefficients[a]**

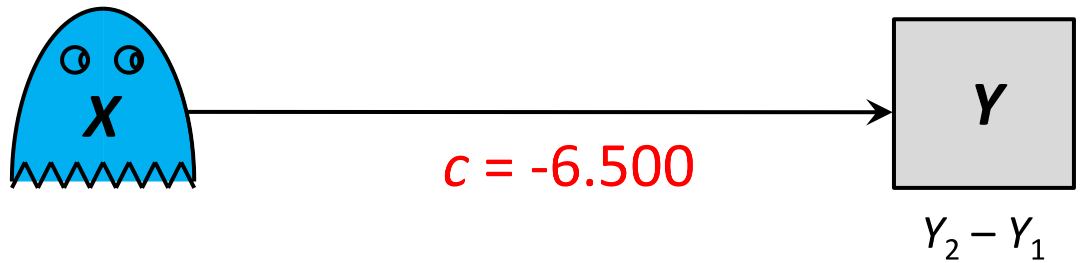
| Model | | Unstandardized Coefficients | | Standardized Coefficients | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | B | Std. Error | Beta | t | Sig. |
| 1 | (Constant) | -3.765 | 2.087 | | -1.804 | .089 |
| | mdiff | 1.215 | .457 | .540 | 2.658 | .017 |
| | msumc | -.065 | .160 | -.082 | -.406 | .690 |

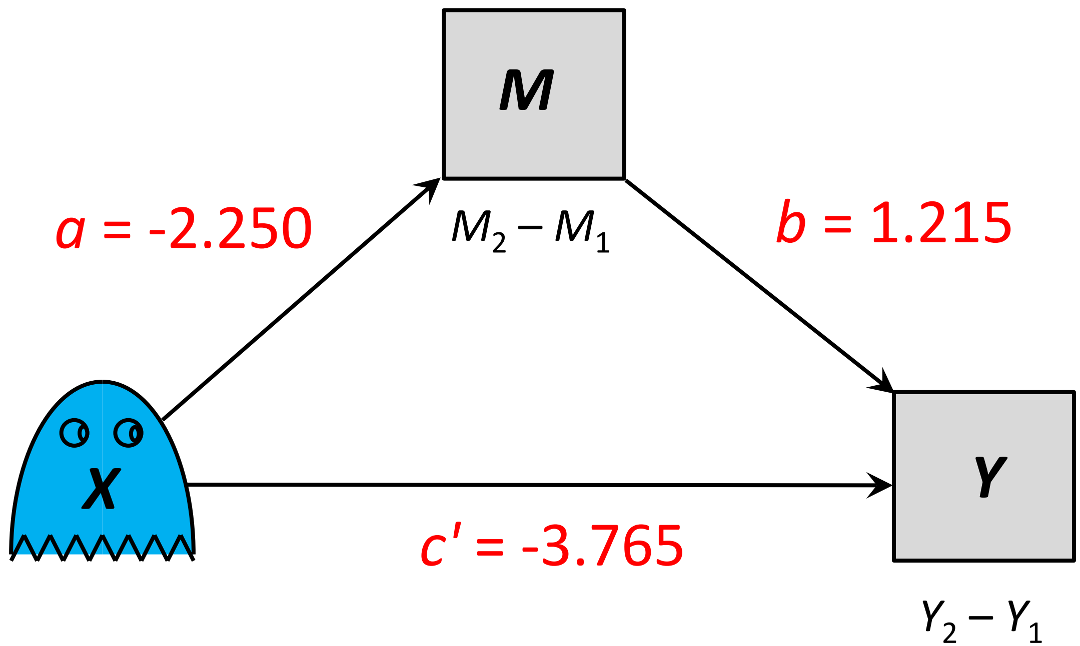
a. Dependent Variable: ydiff

Independent of the effect of drug vs. placebo hormone difference on pain difference, the drug results in 3.765 units less pain relative to placebo.

# Putting it all together

In this form, it is clear that the effect of *X* partitions into two components direct and indirect in the usual way. We can conduct inferential tests on these estimates as in any mediation analysis.




$$c = c' + ab$$

$$c = \underbrace{-3.765}_{\text{Direct effect}} + \underbrace{(-2.250)(1.215)}_{\text{Indirect effect}} = \underbrace{-3.765}_{\text{Direct effect}} + \underbrace{-2.735}_{\text{Indirect effect}} = \underbrace{-6.500}_{\text{Total effect}}$$

# Statistical inference

- **The total effect is just the average difference between $Y_2$ and $Y_1$. Inference can proceed in the usual way (paired *t*-test, a confidence interval for the difference, etc.)**

  In these data, $c = -6.500$, $t(19) = -3.147$, $p < 0.01$. On average, the drug appears to have an effect on the experience of pain. But we should not insist on evidence of a total effect to proceed with a mediation analysis, as we no longer do elsewhere in modern mediation analysis.

- **The direct effect is just the average difference between $Y_2$ and $Y_1$ not accounted for by differences in *M* and their sum. A hypothesis test or confidence interval will do.**

  Here, $c' = -3.765$, $t(17) = -1.804$, $p = 0.089$. Accounting for the effect of change in *M* and individual differences in *M*, the remaining effect of the drug on pain is not statistically different from zero.

- **Whereas the Judd et al. (2001) approach requires the joint significance of *a* and *b* to claim mediation, modern mediation analysis bases claims of mediation on a quantification of the indirect effect and inference about it. The indirect effect is *ab*, which is equivalent to $c - c'$. The sampling distribution of this difference is not normally distributed.**

  a*b* = -2.250(1.215) = -2.785. This is the reduction in pain due to the drug that results from the effect of the drug on reducing pain-enhancing hormones. A bootstrap CI for inference is a good choice.

# MEMORE

This method is described in more detail in Montoya and Hayes (2017*)*. The paper includes a description of a new macro (MEMORE, pronounced like "memory").


Psychological Methods

1082-989X/16/$12.00 http://dx.doi.org/10.1037/met0000086

## Two-Condition Within-Participant Statistical Mediation Analysis: A Path-Analytic Framework

AQ: au

Amanda K. Montoya and Andrew F. Hayes
The Ohio State University

Researchers interested in testing mediation often use designs where participants are measured on a dependent variable *Y* and a mediator *M* in both of 2 different circumstances. The dominant approach to assessing mediation in such a design, proposed by Judd, Kenny, and McClelland (2001), relies on a series of hypothesis tests about components of the mediation model and is not based on an estimate of or formal inference about the indirect effect. In this article we recast Judd et al.'s approach in the path-analytic framework that is now commonly used in between-participant mediation analysis. By so doing, it is apparent how to estimate the indirect effect of a within-participant manipulation on some outcome through a mediator as the product of paths of influence. This path-analytic approach eliminates the need for discrete hypothesis tests about components of the model to support a claim of mediation, as Judd et al.'s method requires, because it relies only on an inference about the product of paths—the indirect effect. We generalize methods of inference for the indirect effect widely used in between-participant designs to this within-participant version of mediation analysis, including bootstrap confidence intervals and Monte Carlo confidence intervals. Using this path-analytic approach, we extend the method to models with multiple mediators operating in parallel and serially and discuss the comparison of indirect effects in these more complex models. We offer macros and code for SPSS, SAS, and Mplus that conduct these analyses.

AQ: 1

*Keywords:* mediation, indirect effect, path analysis, within-participant design, resampling methods

Statistical mediation analysis allows an investigator to answer questions about the process by which some presumed causal variable *X* operates to affect an outcome variable *Y*. Using simple principles of linear modeling (though other analytical approaches are possible; Imai, Keele, & Tingley, 2010; Pearl, 2010, 2012), mediation analysis is used to quantify and test the pathways of influence from *X* to *Y*. In a mediation process, one of those pathways consists of a sequence of causal steps in which *X* affects a *mediator* variable *M*, which in turn causally influences *Y*. This *indirect effect of X*—the conjunction of the effect of *X* on *M* and the effect of *M* on *Y*—quantifies the degree to which *M* acts as the "mechanism" by which *X* affects *Y*. An indirect effect that is different from zero by an inferential test is used to support (but by no means definitively establishes or proves) a claim of mediation of *X*'s effect on *Y* by *M*.

Mediation analysis is commonplace in the social sciences, business and medical research, and many other areas. For example, White, Abu-Rayya, Bliuc, and Faulkner (2015) investigated how long-term interaction with a member of the same religion or a different religion (*X*) influenced intergroup bias (*Y*) through five different emotions (e.g., anger and sadness; *M*). Littleton (2015) found that pregnant women who had a history of sexual victimization (*X*) had higher rates of depression (*M*), which predicted increased somatic complaints (e.g., back pain; *Y*). Schuldt, Guillory, and Gay (2016) examined how the weight of a person recommending a recipe (*X*) influenced the perceived healthiness of the recipe (*Y*) through the perceived health of the recommender (*M*).

Discussions of mediation analysis and its application are most typically couched in terms of or conducted using data from research designs that are cross-sectional or "between-participant" in nature. Typically in these designs, participants are measured once on a proposed mediator *M* and dependent variable *Y*, as in the examples above. This may occur following random assignment of participants into one of two conditions (*X*) that vary via some manipulation (e.g., a "treatment" vs. a "control" group) that is presumed to cause differences in *M* and *Y*. Alternatively, measurement of *M* and *Y* may occur contemporaneously with the observation of *X* (rather than random assignment). For expositional convenience, we refer to designs of this sort (i.e., with or without random assignment to *X*) throughout this article as "between-participant" designs.

Less attention in the methodology literature has been dedicated to mediation analysis when the data come from repeated measurement of the same people on variables in the mediation process, even though such designs are common. In this article we address mediation analysis in a specific category of repeated measures designs. Researchers sometimes measure a dependent variable *Y*

Amanda K. Montoya and Andrew F. Hayes, Department of Psychology, The Ohio State University.

We extend our appreciation to Dr. Simone Dohle and Dr. Michael Siegrist for their generosity in providing access to their data and permission for us to reproduce it in this article. This material is based upon work supported by the National Science Foundation Graduate Research Fellowship Program under Grant DGE-1343012.

Correspondence concerning this article should be addressed to Amanda K. Montoya or Andrew F. Hayes, Department of Psychology, The Ohio State University, 1827 Neil Ave Mall, Columbus, OH 43210. E-mail: montoya.29@osu.edu or hayes.338@osu.edu

AQ: 5

1

- Single and multiple mediator models.
- Single and multiple moderator models.
- Various inferential methods for indirect effects
- Contrasts between indirect effects
- moderated mediation analysis functions coming soon.

```
memore y=pain2 pain1/m=hormone2 hormone1/samples=10000/model=1.
```

```
%memore (data=judd,y=pain2 pain1,m=hormone2 hormone1,samples=10000, mode
```

# MEMORE Output

MEMORE constructs differences and averages for you.

```
****************** MEMORE Procedure for SPSS Version 1.1 ********************

                    Written by Amanda Montoya

              Documentation available at afhayes.com

*****************************************************************************

Variables:
Y = pain2    pain1
M = hormone2 hormone1

Computed Variables:
Ydiff =          pain2     -       pain1
Mdiff =          hormone2  -       hormone1
Mavg =   (       hormone2  +       hormone1 )       /2       Centered

Sample Size:
  20

*****************************************************************************
Outcome: Ydiff =  pain2     -       pain1

Model
       Effect         SE          t         df          p       LLCI       ULCI
'X'   -6.5000     2.0654    -3.1471    19.0000      .0053   -10.8233    -2.1767

*****************************************************************************
Outcome: Mdiff =  hormone2  -       hormone1

Model
       Effect         SE          t         df          p       LLCI       ULCI
'X'   -2.2500      .9173    -2.4528    19.0000      .0240    -4.1701     -.3299

*****************************************************************************
```

*c* = -6.500

*a* = -2.250

# MEMORE Output

```
******************************************************************************
Outcome: Ydiff =  pain2     -       pain1

Model Summary
          R       R-sq        MSE          F        df1        df2          p
      .5554      .3085    65.9384     3.7918     2.0000    17.0000      .0435

Model
             coeff         SE          t         df          p       LLCI       ULCI
'X'        -3.7654     2.0869    -1.8043    17.0000      .0889    -8.1689      .6381
Mdiff       1.2154      .4572     2.6583    17.0000      .0166      .2506     2.1801
Mavg        -.1302      .3209     -.4057    17.0000      .6900     -.8074      .5470

********************** TOTAL, DIRECT, AND INDIRECT EFFECTS *********************

Total effect of X on Y
     Effect         SE          t         df          p       LLCI       ULCI
    -6.5000     2.0654    -3.1471    19.0000      .0053   -10.8233    -2.1767

Direct effect of X on Y
     Effect         SE          t         df          p       LLCI       ULCI
    -3.7654     2.0869    -1.8043    17.0000      .0889    -8.1689      .6381

Indirect Effect of X on Y through M
             Effect     BootSE   BootLLCI   BootULCI
Ind1        -2.7346     1.3120    -5.6521     -.5230

Indirect Key
Ind1   X        ->        M1diff    ->        Ydiff

************************* ANALYSIS NOTES AND WARNINGS *************************

Bootstrap confidence interval method used: Percentile bootstrap.

Number of bootstrap samples for bootstrap confidence intervals: 10000
```

$c' = -3.765$

$b = 1.215$

$c = -6.500$

$c' = -3.765$

*ab* with 95% bootstrap confidence interval